

Martial God Asura #Chapter 3601 – 3700

Rank Three Exalted - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 3601 - Rank Three Exalted

Chapter 3601 - Rank Three Exalted

“Brother, it-it-it’s u-up to you now.”

Wang Qiang patted Chu Feng’s shoulder. Then, he took out a medicinal pellet and handed it to him. “T-ta-take it. I-it’ll help you.”

Chu Feng was able to tell that the medicinal pellet Wang Qiang gave him was the same sort of medicinal pellet he had given to the Zhang siblings earlier.

Thus, without any hesitation, Chu Feng directly accepted the medicinal pellet and swallowed it.

Actually, even if Chu Feng had not witnessed its effects, he would’ve taken it without any hesitation.

The reason for that was because the person who had given him the medicinal pellet was Wang Qiang. He fully trusted his brother.

After the medicinal pellet entered his body, Chu Feng felt all the blood in his body begin to boil.

He felt himself becoming more energetic, and stronger. It felt as if he possessed endless power.

“That medicinal pellet is truly a treasure,” Chu Feng said.

“Of-of-of course. A-after all, It has been m-me-meticulously prepared by that ol-old fart.”

“It’s a-all so t-that you can enter the l-la-lake and pr-properly fuse w-with the power of the Sacred T-t-tree.”

“W-well then, b-bro-brother, it’s time to begin.”

“R-re-remember, af-after the four of you enter the lake, that g-grand formation w-will t-then unleash its t-true powers. T-the g-grand f-formation’s powers wi-wi-will assist you in y-your fusion with the Sacred T-tree’s power.”

“How-how-however, the grand formation will o-on-only be effective for a limited a-amount of time. Y-you wi-will only have about t-tw-tw-twenty hours total. You a-all must a-attain fu-fusion with the lake w-within twenty hours. Otherwise, t-this will have been a failure.”

After he finished saying those words, Wang Qiang looked down to the ravine and said to the three Zhang siblings, “D-did you all hear what I just said?”

“Lord Envoy, we will definitely accomplish our mission within twenty hours,” the three Zhang siblings said.

“Does that mean that if we succeed, that Blood-devouring Demon Exalted will reveal itself to us?” asked Chu Feng.

“Th-th-that’s right. At t-that time, y-you all w-will have to imbue t-the power of the lake into it-it’s body,” said Wang Qiang.

“Got it,” said Chu Feng. Then, he looked to the three Zhang siblings, “Are you ready?”

“Chu Feng, we are only waiting for you,” said Zhang Yanfeng.

Hearing that, Chu Feng smiled. Then, he looked to Wang Qiang. “Brother, wait for my good news.”

“Woosh~~~”

After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng’s body shifted, and he flew down from the cliff and straight into the lake.

Seeing that, Zhang Yanfeng and his siblings also leapt into the lake after him.

“Bang~~~”

After the four of them entered the lake, the lakewater started to surge violently into the sky like a volcanic eruption. The surging water fell back into the lake only to surge forth again. This continued repeatedly, like the lake was somehow an infuriated ferocious beast.

When the lakewater started to react in such a manner, the formation of grand interconnected obelisks also began to shine even brighter. The intense light began to shift. Ultimately, the lights were all shifted above the obelisks around the lake.

Following that, the light, like a tide, began to flow into the lakewater nonstop.

That was no ordinary light. Instead, it was the power of the grand formation.

After the grand formation's power was infused into the lake, the lakewater started to soar into the sky again. But this time around, the water did not fall back down.

Like a waterfall, the water floated in midair.

From a closer look, one would notice that the water resembled a flying dragon.

This scene was rather spectacular.

Unfortunately, Wang Qiang was the only person that was able to witness that spectacular scene.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng and the three Zhang siblings needed to meticulously comprehend their surroundings upon entering the water.

Thus, the commotion caused by the grand formation and the lake made the natural energies within the lake move around violently. Even the surrounding walls were split, and would occasionally fall down like rain.

It was as if the world was on the verge of collapse.

Normally, people would feel fear being in a place like that. Some would even seek refuge.

However, Wang Qiang showed no sign of fear. Instead, he sat cross-legged on the edge of the cliff and began to observe Chu Feng and the three Zhang siblings inside the lake with keen interest.

.....

After entering the lake, Chu Feng was able to sense the power of the Void Sacred Tree even more clearly.

Furthermore, Chu Feng also knew very well what he needed to do in order to fuse with the lake.

Thus, to Chu Feng, this was not a difficult task at all. The only thing he needed was time.

This was even more so when the power of the grand formation was imbued into the lake. With that, it became even easier for Chu Feng to fuse with the lake.

‘It’s actually real!!!’

After attempting the fusion, Chu Feng felt overjoyed.

As Wang Qiang had said, he was indeed able to sense very rich natural energies and boundless martial comprehension while he was fusing with the lake.

The natural energies and martial comprehension were mixed together and, like a torrential rain, pounding against the four nonstop.

To martial cultivators who had trained bitterly yet were unable to attain the enlightenment needed to reach a new level of cultivation, that was simply the best thing to ever happen to them.

“Big brother, second brother, do you two sense it? What a powerful amount of natural energies, what gentle martial comprehension!!!”

“I’ve sensed it. It’s simply too magical. The natural energies and martial comprehension here are much clearer than those from the Sacred Palace Hall.”

“This place is simply a sacred cultivation ground, a true sacred cultivation ground.”

Chu Feng was able to hear the excited voices of Zhang Shirui and Zhang Boyi.

The two of them were much more excited than he was.

“Seize the time to quickly fuse with the lake. Strive to succeed in eighteen hours,” Zhang Yanfeng’s voice sounded in the lake.

After his voice was heard, Zhang Shirui and Zhang Boyi actually really quieted down. The three of them began to earnestly comprehend the surrounding powers. They were using their respective abilities to attempt to fuse with the Void Sacred Tree’s power within the lake.

“Do not attempt to blindly fuse with the power. If y-you a-are-are to feel that your c-cultivation is a-about to r-reach a breakthrough, m-make an attempt at b-breaking through.”

“You w-will not g-give rise to an-any abnormal signs or commotion s-should you re-reach a breakthrough in the lake, because t-the power c-caused by your breakthrough w-will be absorbed by the l-la-lake.”

“In simpler terms, if y-you are able to r-reach a breakthrough in the lake, n-not only will there n-not be any harm, it w-would in-in-in-in-in-instead help you a-all in the f-fusion process,” Wang Qiang’s voice sounded.

Chu Feng and the others were all able to clearly hear Wang Qiang’s words, and they firmly engraved his advice into their hearts.

In such an environment, Chu Feng’s mind became especially clear. The questions that he was unable to solve before were soon figured out. The powers he was unable to comprehend before were quickly grasped.

It was like how a scholar had a lot of difficult questions that he could not solve. If he was to attempt to solve them himself, he might not be able to succeed in solving them throughout his entire lifetime or, even if he did manage to solve them, he would’ve spent a long time doing so.

In the end, it was because that scholar did not possess sufficient knowledge.

However, when that scholar encountered a teacher, and received guidance on how to solve those problems from said teacher, he quickly gained enlightenment, and figured everything out.

Should this happen, one would be able to increase one’s cultivation much faster than doing it on one’s own.

That said, martial cultivators were slightly different. Martial cultivators would all have to gain comprehension on making a breakthrough in cultivation on their own. No matter how high a cultivation a cultivator might possess, they would still find it very difficult to guide a lower level cultivator to a breakthrough.

Thus, very rarely did teachers appear amongst cultivators. At the very most, some would teach martial techniques or martial skills, and present some guidance on how to train. The actual training, the actual cultivation process, would depend on the individual.

Because of that, to cultivators, martial comprehension was more like a teacher than other martial cultivators...

Martial comprehension was guidance for martial cultivators on how to solve difficult problems. It was also what martial cultivators sought for the most; strived to comprehend the most.

The gentler the martial comprehension was, the more benefits it would bring a martial cultivator.

Currently, the martial comprehension and natural energies that surrounded Chu Feng were extremely gentle.

To Chu Feng, they served as an enormous assistance in his training. The effect was many times faster than him racking his own brains.

Just like that, after only a short hour had passed, Chu Feng sensed the opportunity to make a breakthrough.

Furthermore, he successfully made his breakthrough.

After making his breakthrough, the following breakthrough became much more difficult to attain.

However, during his fourteenth hour in the lake, Chu Feng managed to make another breakthrough.

In merely a short fourteen hours, Chu Feng had made two successive breakthroughs.

From rank one Exalted, he had become a rank three Exalted.

Chapter 3602 - Cultivation Devoured

After his second successful breakthrough and reaching rank three Exalted, Chu Feng continued training and comprehending the natural energies and martial comprehension in his surroundings.

However, he was gaining less and less. He knew that it was likely impossible for him to make another breakthrough.

However, it should be mentioned that after he succeeded in his second breakthrough attempt, he was able to sense that the power within the lake had changed.

There was an identical sort of power inside his body. It was like the lake was part of his body.

Chu Feng gave it a try to see if he could control the power within the lake.

He took a glance at the Zhang siblings, and then himself.

He discovered that, compared to the Zhang siblings, the water around him was emitting a faint light.

In simpler terms, Chu Feng had become different from the Zhang siblings.

‘Seems like I’ve succeeded.’

Chu Feng was very satisfied. In the end, he did not disgrace himself with his comprehensive ability. At the very least, he was faster than the three Zhang siblings.

That said, Zhang Yanfeng was quite talented himself. An hour after Chu Feng fused with the lakewater, his body also began to emit the same sort of faint light.

Right after his body started emitting the faint light, Zhang Yanfeng immediately looked to Chu Feng.

Chu Feng noticed that there was a trace of disappointment in his gaze.

Likely, it was caused by Chu Feng being faster than him.

That said, Zhang Yanfeng was quite a poised individual. After he noticed that Chu Feng was looking at him, he smiled and nodded at him. At that instant,

the disappointment in his eyes disappeared, and was replaced with respect when he looked to Chu Feng.

From this, Chu Feng determined that Zhang Yanfeng was not only someone with exceptional talent, but he also possessed a decent personality. Although he was as shameless as Wang Qiang, his nature should not be bad.

‘This feeling?’

Suddenly, Chu Feng’s expression changed enormously. He discovered something extremely terrifying.

Chu Feng discovered that the Sacred Tree Seed in his dantian seemed to have awakened.

After it awakened, it actually began devouring his cultivation.

It was not devouring his martial power. Instead, it was devouring his cultivation. He was able to tell that the cultivation that he had trained so hard to obtain, the cultivation brought forth by the immense amount of natural energies, was currently being devoured by the Sacred Tree Seed.

Furthermore, the speed of the devouring was extremely fast. In the blink of an eye, Chu Feng’s cultivation decreased from rank three Exalted to rank two Exalted.

‘What is going on?’ Chu Feng started to panic.

Chu Feng had gone through a great many difficulties in order to make a breakthrough in cultivation. Yet, it was devoured by the Sacred Tree Seed just like that.

What was more terrifying was the fact that the Sacred Tree Seed was still devouring his cultivation after it reduced his rank three Exalted cultivation to rank two Exalted. It was showing no signs of stopping.

‘Fuck! What the heck are you doing to me man? Granted you didn’t help me, but why must you devour my cultivation instead?’ n-(07e1b1n

Chu Feng was in a complete panic. How could he not be? His cultivation had been so difficult to obtain. Yet, it was being devoured by the Sacred Tree Seed.

If this were to continue, wouldn't his cultivation be completely devoured?

However, Chu Feng soon discovered that the speed at which the Sacred Tree Seed was devouring his cultivation had slowed. Finally, when Chu Feng's cultivation was back to rank one Exalted, it stopped.

At that moment, the previously panicked Chu Feng calmed down a bit. He cast his consciousness into his dantian and began to carefully inspect the situation within it.

"What is going on here?"

Upon doing so, Chu Feng was surprised to discover that a strange scene had occurred in his dantian.

His dantian was like a vast martial cultivation world.

In the center of that world was the Sacred Tree Seed. Surrounding the Sacred Tree Seed was the power of his bloodline, the nine enormous lightning beasts.

The Sacred Tree Seed was emitting green gaseous flames nonstop. Like green ripples, the gaseous flames covered the nine enormous lightning beasts in Chu Feng's dantian.

After being covered by the green gaseous flames, Chu Feng's bloodline's power was sealed away.

Regardless of whether it might be his Lightning Mark or Lightning Armor, he was now unable to use either of them.

"Strange."

Soon, Chu Feng discovered that it seemed to not be caused by the green gaseous flames emitted by the Sacred Tree Seed. Instead, it was the nine enormous lightning beasts. They were devouring the gaseous flames emitted by the Sacred Tree Seed.

To be exact, they were devouring the power of the Sacred Tree Seed.

"Strange. The power of the green gaseous flames and the power being devoured by the lightning beasts are completely different," Chu Feng soon

discovered that there were actually two different powers that were being emitted by the Sacred Tree Seed.

One was the green gaseous flames that the Sacred Tree Seed was voluntarily emitting. It was using the green gaseous flames to attack the lightning beasts. However, its attacks were practically ineffective.

As for the other power, it was completely formless. That was the power the lightning beasts were devouring.

This formless power was not being voluntarily emitted by the Sacred Tree Seed. Instead, it was being forcibly drawn forth from the Sacred Tree Seed by the enormous lightning beasts.

“Could it be that the bloodline power within my body is currently engaged in a battle against the Sacred Tree Seed?”

This thought came to Chu Feng’s mind. With it, he continued with his observation.

Soon, he confirmed his suspicion.

The lightning beasts and the Sacred Tree Seed were indeed in a confrontation.

Chu Feng did not understand why they would suddenly start fighting each other.

Could it be that the lightning beasts were trying to display their dominance?

After all, the lightning beasts had always occupied his dantian where his cultivation was gathered.

The sudden appearance of the Sacred Tree Seed causing the enormous lightning beasts to display their dominance was understandable.

“Please, can you all not involve me in your battle?”

Chu Feng didn’t know whether to laugh or cry. The two levels of cultivation that he had obtained through great difficulty had disappeared because of the battle between the enormous lightning beasts and the Sacred Tree Seed.

Furthermore, even the power of his bloodline had been sealed.

Most helpless of all, Chu Feng was unable to do anything about the situation. He was unable to interfere, and unable to stop them. All he could do was look on helplessly as it happened to him.

He sighed. "This is truly too tragic. If I had known this would happen, I wouldn't have ascended onto that bullshit Sacred Tree Throne."

"What bullshit cultivation treasure. Never have I met a cultivation treasure like this. Not only was it unable to help me increase my cultivation, but it instead devoured my cultivation."

Chu Feng was filled with discontent. However, he could only curse in his heart. After all, if he were to speak of it, no one would believe him.

Even for Chu Feng himself, it was the first time he had heard that his bloodline power could actually battle with a cultivation treasure.

However, later on, Chu Feng discovered that his cultivation seemed to not really have been devoured by the Sacred Tree Seed. Instead, it had been suppressed by the Sacred Tree Seed.

Even though the Sacred Tree Seed had attacked the enormous lightning beasts, it did not cause any actual harm to them. It had only suppressed Chu Feng's cultivation and a portion of the lightning beasts' power.

This was the reason why his cultivation had decreased, and he was unable to use his Lightning Mark and Lightning Armor.

Afterwards, Chu Feng made repeated confirmations, and verified that to be the case.

Judging from this, as long as the battle between the Sacred Tree Seed and the enormous lightning beasts stopped, he would be able to regain his cultivation.

At the same time, he would also regain access to the Lightning Mark and Lightning Armor.

Chapter 3603 - Truly Unfortunate

After Chu Feng regained his calm, his ability to make accurate judgements increased.

Based on his judgement, Chu Feng felt that the battle was initiated by the enormous lightning beasts.

The reason for that was because the nine enormous lightning beasts had been revolving around the Sacred Tree Seed ever since it entered his dantian.

In the beginning, he had not thought much of it. However, judging from it now, he felt that the enormous lightning beasts must have been observing the Sacred Tree Seed.

In the end, the enormous lightning beasts initiated the conflict. As for their motive, it was most definitely not simply to gain dominance over the Sacred Tree Seed. **Over** In

Rather... they wanted to devour it.

The enormous lightning beasts wanted to obtain the power of the Sacred Tree Seed.

As the nine enormous lightning beasts were Chu Feng's bloodline power, if they were truly able to seize the power of the Sacred Tree Seed, it would most definitely be beneficial and not detrimental for Chu Feng.

After discovering this astonishing truth, Chu Feng calmed down a lot.

"Turns out it's because my bloodline power discovered that I am unable to refine this Sacred Tree Seed, and decided to help me refine it?"

"Mn, judging from this, my bloodline power is pretty decent."

Chu Feng comforted himself. That said, his actions could not really be considered as self-comfort. After all, that was precisely what was happening.

Merely, he did not know how long it would take for the enormous lightning beasts to refine the Sacred Tree Seed.

Chu Feng did not wish for his bloodline power and cultivation to remain suppressed forever.

Although it would be fine for him to train in this suppressed state, he knew that it would be very difficult to attempt to make a breakthrough.

After all, Chu Feng relied on his bloodline power in order to make a breakthrough. When his bloodline power was engaged in a struggle, how could he possibly make a breakthrough?

Thus, Chu Feng hoped for the showdown that he was unable to control to quickly conclude.

“Succeeded! Succeeded!”

Suddenly, a series of joyous sounds were heard. It was Zhang Shirui.

“I’ve also succeeded, I’ve also succeeded!”

Following that, Zhang Boyi’s excited voice was also heard.

Looking towards the voices, Chu Feng discovered that Zhang Shirui and Zhang Boyi were also emitting a faint light. This meant that the two of them had also managed to successfully fuse with the power within the lake.

“This aura...”

“You’ve reached a breakthrough?”

Suddenly, Chu Feng discovered that Zhang Shirui and Zhang Boyi’s auras had changed.

Originally, the two of them had emitted the aura of rank nine Martial Immortals. However, their aura had changed to that of rank one Exalted.

That said, Chu Feng was not overly surprised. After all, before they had entered the lake, Wang Qiang had already mentioned to them that they would be able to make breakthroughs should they carefully comprehend the natural energies and martial comprehension whilst fusing with the lake’s power.

When Chu Feng was able to make two successive breakthroughs, it would not be strange for Zhang Shirui and Zhang Boyi, being cultivation geniuses themselves, to make a single breakthrough.

“Aiyo. Not bad, you two actually both managed to make a breakthrough.”

Suddenly, Zhng Yanfeng’s voice was heard.

“Big brother, big brother, you must’ve made a breakthrough too. Are you a rank two Exalted now?”

“Stop hiding your cultivation. You’ve most definitely made a breakthrough. C’mon, show us what your current cultivation is.”

Zhang Shirui and Zhang Boyi both arrived before Zhang Yanfeng and looked to him with expectations.

“Hehe, don’t be shocked,” Zhang Yanfeng revealed a proud smile. Then, he released his aura.

Rank three Exalted!!!

The aura emitted by Zhang Yanfeng was that of a rank three Exalted.

Like Chu Feng, Zhang Yanfeng had made two successive breakthroughs.

“Holy hell. Big brother, you’re simply too amazing. You actually made two successive breakthroughs?” Zhang Boyi opened his mouth wide with shock.

Zhang Shirui also had an astonished look in her eyes.

Seeing his younger brother and younger sister acting like that, the proud expression on Zhang Yanfeng’s face grew even more intense. Evidently, this was precisely the result he had hoped for.

“It’s done. You’re ruining our egos. It’s one thing for you to make a single breakthrough, but to make two successive breakthroughs, the disparity between you and us has grown even greater.”

After feeling shocked, Zhang Shirui showed slight displeasure.

“That’s right, that’s right. How are the two of us supposed to catch up to you?” Zhang Boyi also curled his lips.

“You can’t blame me for this. The three of us all ascended to the Void Seats earlier.”

“Although the natural energies and martial comprehension there are inferior to this place, they are still no small matter. Otherwise, our Lord Clan Chief wouldn’t have been able to make a breakthrough to the Utmost Exalted realm.”

“As for me, I’d already managed to sense the breakthrough junction at that time. I merely didn’t attempt to make a breakthrough.”

“Thus, to be exact, I’d already managed to make a breakthrough in cultivation on the Void Seat. In the lake, I’ve made another breakthrough in cultivation. It’s only when they’re added together that I made two breakthroughs in succession.”

“That said, logically, since I was able to gain enough comprehension to reach the junction for a breakthrough from the Void Seat, the two of you must’ve been able to do that too, no?”

“Ask yourselves, did you not try hard enough to comprehend? Did you not try hard enough to train?” After saying those words, Zhang Yanfeng’s expression took a huge change.

He was originally planning to comfort his younger brother and younger sister. Thus, he was earnestly explaining things to them. However, after he finished his explanation, he discovered that it was not an issue with him, but rather an issue with them. With that, his expression turned stern.

“Regarding that... eh....”

Zhang Shirui and Zhang Boyi first evaded Zhang Yanfeng’s gaze. Then, the two of them revealed embarrassed smiles.

From their expressions, they’d indirectly admitted that they really had not earnestly trained on the Void Seats.

“Has water gotten into your brains or what? That was such a rare opportunity. How could the two of you waste it like that?”

Seeing that the two of them actually admitted to it, Zhang Yanfeng was immediately furious. Even his gaze had turned sharp. He was not pretending. He was truly angry.

“Big brother, it really isn’t that we didn’t train earnestly. It’s just that there were too many things that happened then. Because of that, we were distracted.”

“That’s right. What lil’ sis said is correct. Things were happening in the Sacred Palace Hall nonstop. Who could possibly set their mind to train?”

Zhang Shirui and Zhang Boyi defended themselves.

“Who are you trying to deceive? I was also on a Void Seat then. How could I not know what was going on on the Void Seats?”

“If the two of you had trained earnestly, you would totally be capable of entering a meditative state. Once you do that, no matter how noisy the surroundings might be, you will not be affected at all, since you will not be able to hear the noises at all.”

“In the end, it’s still you two who did not put forth the effort to train.”

“Did the two of you see how many people wanted to obtain those golden fruits? How many people wanted to ascend to the Void Seats?”

“They did not possess the opportunity to do so. Yet, you two did. However, the two of you wasted such a rare cultivation opportunity. Is this how you live up to Lord Clan Chief’s nurture? Is this how you live up to yourselves?”

Zhang Yanfeng’s voice grew more and more stern. The anger on his face grew more and more intense. He simply seemed like he was itching to teach them a lesson.

It could be seen that Zhang Yanfeng was truly furious. However, he could not be blamed for his anger.

It was as he had said. Martial cultivators all sought opportunities. However, very rarely did opportunities present themselves. Once one encountered an opportunity, one should seize it. If one were to miss the opportunity, it would be an enormous pity.

Chapter 3604 - The Appearance Of The Undead Man

“We...”

After being berated by Zhang Yanfeng, Zhang Shirui’s little mouth pouted up with extreme grievance. However, she did not dare to refute him.

She was afraid that if she said anything wrong, she would receive another tongue-lashing.

Suddenly, her eyes started to shine. Her gaze landed on Chu Feng.

She discovered that Chu Feng had not only already fused with the lake's power, but he was also looking at them with a smile on his face. That look of his was clearly that of a person enjoying a show.

"Chu Feng, my big brother made two successive breakthroughs, how many breakthroughs did you manage to make?"

"You're Chu Xuanyuan's son. Logically, you should've made three successive breakthroughs, no?"

"No, at least four successive breakthroughs. What we sat on were the Void Seats, whereas you ascended to the legendary Sacred Tree Throne."

"Quickly, show us your cultivation and broaden our horizons. Let us see exactly how breathtaking Chu Xuanyuan's son's talent is."

Zhang Shirui pointed at Chu Feng.

"Right right right. Brother Chu Feng, quickly, broaden our horizons. Let us witness your cultivation."

Zhang Boyi immediately echoed Zhang Shirui.

The two of them were clearly trying to shift the topic focus onto Chu Feng. They were trying to shift the focus of the conversation to Chu Feng so as to avoid Zhang Yanfeng's reprimands and criticisms.

What brought Chu Feng the greatest sense of loss was that their diversionary tactics actually worked on Zhang Yanfeng.

At that moment, Zhang Yanfeng was also looking at Chu Feng with great expectation.

Furthermore, the expectation in his eyes were even more intense than Zhang Shirui and Zhang Boyi.

Zhang Shirui and Zhang Boyi were only shifting the topic by asking Chu Feng about his cultivation. Zhang Yanfeng, on the other hand, was truly interested in knowing how much he had increased his cultivation.

Chu Feng was capable of understanding Zhang Yanfeng's behavior.

After all, everyone had the heart to compete with others. As for the competition between geniuses, it would be who was more talented.

“Brother Chu Feng, how many breakthroughs did you achieve?”

Sure enough, not only was Zhang Yanfeng looking at Chu Feng with expectation, but he ultimately questioned Chu Feng directly.

“Brother, h-h-h-how many b-breakthroughs did you att-attain? Go-go ahead and s-show them.”

“S-shock t-them, m-m-ma-make their jaws d-drop.”

A voice sounded from outside the lake. It was Wang Qiang. Wang Qiang was sitting by the cliff with his legs hanging over the side. It was unknown as to how he obtained an enormous amount of Sacred Tree Fruits, but he was currently eating them by the mouthful like apples.

That guy was truly acting like someone enjoying a show, truly a member of the peanut gallery.

“I’m afraid that I’ll have to disappoint you all.”

Chu Feng smiled helplessly. Then, he unleashed his aura.

Rank one Exalted!!!

“Rank one Exalted?”

The three Zhang siblings and Wang Qiang were all shocked upon sensing his aura.

“B-brother, y-y-you’re not b-being h-honest here. W-why would y-you be t-toying us?” said Wang Qiang.

“Brother Chu Feng, there’s no need for you to act like this before us, no?”

“That’s right. We’re not going to be jealous of you. We just want to know how many breakthroughs you’ve had, why must you hide it like that?”

“Brother Chu Feng, you really don’t have to worry about how we might feel. Not to mention making four successive breakthroughs, even if you made

enough breakthroughs to directly become a peak Exalted, we'll still be able to accept it," Zhang Shirui and Zhang Boyi urged.

"There's no reason for me to deceive you all. I, Chu Feng, am not that sort of person. Making a breakthrough or not isn't important. After all, this is my current cultivation," Chu Feng said with a smile. That was all he could say.

After all, he couldn't possibly tell them that he had made two successive breakthroughs, and his actual cultivation was that of a rank three Exalted. However, due to the battle between his bloodline power and Sacred Tree Seed, his cultivation had been suppressed.

Even if he were to tell them that, they would not believe him.

"Thus, you are serious?" Zhang Shirui asked.

"Mn," Chu Feng nodded.

"Hahahaha...."

Suddenly, Zhang Shirui burst into donkey-like laughter.

That's right. She was laughing like a donkey.

If Chu Feng didn't witness it himself, he would not believe that someone was actually capable of laughing like a donkey.

Although her laughter was rather unpleasant to hear, Zhang Shirui was laughing joyfully. She was laughing so hard that she was rocking her body back and forth with her hands across her stomach. She did not attempt to conceal her ridicule for Chu Feng.

"Chu Feng, you are truly too disgraceful, no? No matter what, you're senior Chu Xuanyuan's son. How could you not even make a single breakthrough?"

"If you are to tell us that you didn't gain any harvest from the Sacred Tree Throne, that would be understandable. After all, the Sacred Tree Seed in the Sacred Tree Throne is extremely difficult to obtain."

"However, the lake is so very rich with natural energies. Even someone of my aptitude managed to easily make a breakthrough. How could someone with your talent fail to make a breakthrough?"

“It would appear that Chu Xuanyuan’s son is only this capable.”

It was like she had finally obtained an opportunity to humiliate Chu Feng. Zhang Shirui began to relentlessly insult him.

Her reaction was understandable. After all, she had suffered greatly by Chu Feng’s hands earlier. Zhang Shirui was someone who held grudges very deeply. Thus, when the rare opportunity presented itself, she would naturally seize it to properly insult Chu Feng.

“Shirui, don’t be rude,” Zhang Yanfeng said.

“Why? I’m just speaking the truth.”

“Earlier, you said that we didn’t try hard enough to train. The way I see it, this Chu Feng didn’t try hard enough to train either. Otherwise, how could we make breakthroughs in cultivation when he didn’t?”

“I am criticizing him for his own good. I am encouraging him to not repeat his mistake.”

Zhang Shirui was unwilling to back off, and continued to reprimand Chu Feng.

Her each and every word sounded extremely unpleasant to the ears. They were much more offensive than when Zhang Yanfeng reprimanded her and Zhang Boyi.

She was no longer reprimanding Chu Feng. It was not ridicule either. Instead, it was a personal attack.

“D-d-d-damned c-chick, if y-you continue to s-say a-anything about my brother, your d-daddy I will un-undress.”

Wang Qiang’s voice sounded from the cliff. A man of his word, he immediately began to undress.

“Lord Envoy, I was wrong!”

Seeing Wang Qiang who was stripping atop the cliff, Zhang Shirui’s face immediately turned deathly pale with fear.

Having experienced such a thing, Chu Feng was not angered, but instead laughed.

Others might think that Zhang Shirui was completely unreasonable, and even overbearing.

However, Chu Feng felt that girl to be quite amusing.

“Four young friends, you’ve worked hard.”

Right at that moment, another voice sounded from the cliff.

After hearing that voice, Chu Feng and the others immediately turned their gazes over. *no ve(Lb)*In

They were able to tell that that voice did not belong to Wang Qiang. If it wasn’t Wang Qiang, then it would mean that it must be the voice of that powerful existence, the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

Sure enough, a figure appeared beside Wang Qiang. It was that undead man who had been accompanying Wang Qiang the entire time.

He... was the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

Chapter 3605 - The Final Fusion

Seeing the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted, Chu Feng began to carefully size him up.

Unfortunately, he was unable to see through the gauze. He could only sense the intense Ancient Era’s aura and unfathomable power emitted by the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

Because of that, Chu Feng was certain that the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted was an expert from the Ancient Era.

“This subordinate Zhang Boyi pays his respects to Lord Qin Kunlun.”

“No, I m-m-mean t-t-to say, Lord Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.”

The three Zhang siblings were actually nervous upon seeing the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

This was especially true for Zhang Boyi. He was so nervous that he said his name incorrectly.

Because of that, he was extremely frightened.

“Lord Demon Exalted, this subordinate is incompetent, and failed to speak your name properly. Lord Demon Exalted, please punish me severely.”

Zhang Boyi actually voluntarily spoke to request that the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted punish him.

He was not feigning chagrin. Instead, he was extremely sincere when he requested punishment.

“It’s actually not wrong to call this old man Qin Kunlun. Do not mind those things.”

The Blood-devouring Demon Exalted waved his hand. Then, a gentle breeze landed in the lake and helped the three kneeling Zhang siblings back up.
no ve(£b)In

His attitude was very good-natured. Even his tone was very gentle. He did not give off the sort of manner of a person high up and above. Instead, he was more like an amiable old man.

Seeing such behavior from the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted, Chu Feng’s initial impression of him was rather good.

Even though his entire body was covered in gauze that made him look very strange, at least his attitude was superb.

Although Chu Feng did not kneel to the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted, he still bent his back and bowed respectfully. “Junior Chu Feng pays his respects to senior.”

“Young friend Chu Feng, this matter is originally unrelated to you. This old man thanks you for being willing to assist me.”

The Blood-devouring Demon Exalted actually also bowed respectfully back at Chu Feng.

“Senior, please don’t do that. Wang Qiang and I are close brothers who have gone through life and death together. Since this matter is related to him, it will also be my concern,” said Chu Feng.

“Are all the youngsters now as loyal as you? Truly the people of the younger generation will surpass us old folks in time,” the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted laughed.

Then, he said to Chu Feng and the others, “Let’s talk business.”

“The four of you have managed to fuse with the power of the Void Sacred Tree. However, that is thanks to the formation around the lake. Without the formation, you all might be in some pain.”

“However, it’s only after removing the power of the formation that you’ll all be able to truly control the power of the Void Sacred Tree. It’s only then that you will be able to imbue that power into this old man’s body.”

“Soon, this old man will remove the power of the formation.”

“With that, you will truly be faced with the Sacred Tree’s power contained within the lake.”

“I hope that you can prepare yourselves,” said the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

“Lord Demon Exalted, this subordinate is already prepared,” the three Zhang siblings said with clasped fists in unison.

“Senior, please go ahead,” Chu Feng said.

“Remember, hold firm to your convictions.”

After saying those words, the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted waved his arm.

“Rumble~~~”

The stone obelisks all shattered.

After the formation of stone obelisks were destroyed, the lakewater that was originally floating in midair crashed down into the ravine together with Chu Feng and the Zhang siblings.

“Eeeahhh~~~”

In the next moment, miserable screams sounded.

It was Zhang Yanfeng, Zhang Boyi and Zhang Shirui.

The three of them were all clenching their hands into fists and screaming in pain. They were all struggling inside the lake.

They seemed like they were about to die.

As for Chu Feng, although he did not scream in pain like they did, he was clenching his teeth with an ugly expression on his face. Evidently, he was also enduring some pain.

“Hold firm to your convictions. Otherwise, you’ll die.”

The Blood-devouring Demon Exalted’s voice sounded again.

“Die?”

“Old f-f-f-fart, w-what d-do you mean by t-that?” Wang Qiang immediately revealed a look of anger upon hearing those words.

“That’s merely the price of the fusion,” said the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

“Price?”

“T-the price is t-t-t-that dangerous? W-w-why didn’t yo-you mention it to me e-ea-earlier?” Wang Qiang asked angrily.

“You’re a cultivator yourself, do I need to inform you about something like that?”

“In countless sacred cultivation grounds, cultivators will have to put their lives on the line in order to gain a slight amount of benefits.”

“Ignoring those sacred cultivation grounds far away, let’s use the Sacred Palace Hall in the Void Sacred Tree as an example.”

“If you are unwilling to take the shortcut, unwilling to refine the souls of others, then you will have to put your own life on the line, use your own life as the price. Only then will you have the opportunity to enter the Sacred Palace Hall.”

“Truth be told, if it wasn’t for your brother, those people would’ve all died before they entered the Sacred Palace Hall.”

“However, even though they’ve managed to reach the Sacred Palace Hall with your brother’s help, how much benefit did they truly obtain in the end? Are the benefits that they obtained better than what this lake of mine provides?” the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted asked.

“T-t-this...”

Wang Qiang had wanted to refute him. However, upon thinking about it, he felt what the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted said to be reasonable.

“This here will only bring them pain. There is a possibility of death. However, as long as they hold firm to their convictions, they will be fine,” the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted added.

“B-b-but, ev-even if that’s the case, y-you should s-still w-w-warn me of it. If I h-h-had known it was t-this d-dangerous, I wouldn’t have r-re-requested help from my brother. Y-you a-are making m-me out t-to be an un-unrighteous p-person here.”

Wang Qiang had a look of self-blame. He was feeling great shame because he was the one who had Chu Feng enter such a dangerous place.

“Why would you seek to not have his help? This is such a rare cultivation opportunity. Do you wish to make your brother miss out on it?”

“If you wish to do that, you won’t be helping him. Instead, you’ll be harming him,” said the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

“B-b-but...”

“There’s no but. You cannot refuse to allow him to encounter danger just because he’s your brother.”

“If you are to do that, he might remain a weakling his entire life, and be bullied, humiliated and trampled upon by others. What meaning is there if he’s to live like that?” asked the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

Wang Qiang grew quiet. He was able to understand everything the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted said. He also understood Chu Feng’s personality. If he were given the choice, Chu Feng would likely choose danger.

However, Wang Qiang was still feeling very bad, still blaming himself. After all, Chu Feng had only decided to enter the lake for the sake of helping him.

“It’s enough. Don’t think too much. Your brother’s determination is firm. His determination is very rare. With his conviction and willpower, this will simply not baffle him at all.”

“It’s those three brats that I’m worried about. If they are to continue like this, they’ll be in danger,” the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted turned his gaze to the three Zhang siblings.

Seeing that, Wang Qiang also turned his gaze to the lake.

It was only then that he discovered what the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted said to be very true.

After a short moment of adjustment, Chu Feng’s expression was no longer as ugly as before. Evidently, he was already adapting to the lake.

However, the three Zhang siblings were still in miserable pain.

This was especially true for Zhang Shirui. The look of pain on her face was growing stronger and stronger. It was like she was on the verge of collapse.

Because of that, Wang Qiang felt confused.

“S-s-strange, my brother is superior to them in all a-aspects. How come t-they managed to make b-breakthroughs in the lake, but my brother d-di-did not?” Wang Qiang muttered softly.

Even though his voice was very soft, even though he was mumbling to himself, it was still heard by the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted beside him.

“Who said Chu Feng didn’t gain anything from the lake?” the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted asked.

Chapter 3606 - Lending A Helping Hand

“Y-you’re saying that my b-brother managed t-to b-benefit from t-the lake?” asked Wang Qiang.

“He managed to make two successive breakthroughs. His actual cultivation right now is that of a rank three Exalted,” replied the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

“He a-actually managed to make t-tw-two successive breakthroughs? T-this d-damned b-ba-bastard, he a-actually lied t-to even me,” although Wang Qiang was speaking with great displeasure, he had an extremely overjoyed look on his face. It was clear that he was rejoicing for Chu Feng’s breakthroughs in cultivation.

“Hehe, my-my br-br-br-brother is truly amazing.”

“That Zhang Ya-yanfeng r-relied on the martial co-comprehension he gained on t-the Void Seat, in a-a-addition to the martial comprehension he gained from the lake, to ma-ma-make two successive breakthroughs. However, my b-brother only re-relied on the power of the lake t-to make two successive breakthroughs.”

“Hehe. He-here I w-was wondering h-how could my br-brother lose to that Zhang Yanfeng.”

“Tha-that said, he a-actually lied t-to me. I’ll t-teach him a le-lesson later.”

“He wasn’t deliberately concealing his cultivation. It is likely caused by the Sacred Tree Seed,” said the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

“Ah? It’s b-because of the S-sacred Tree Seed, t-t-that cultivation t-treasure from t-the Sacred Tree Throne?” nDve-Lb-1n

“Y-y-you mean t-to say t-that my br-bro-bro-brother a-act-act-act-actually managed to obtain t-the Sacred Tree Seed?” Wang Qiang became even more excited.

“He must’ve obtained it. Only the Sacred Tree Seed would cause his bloodline power to change. The Sacred Tree Seed is not that easily refined. It will fight back. That is the reason why Chu Feng’s cultivation has weakened.”

“That said, his cultivation didn’t really decrease. Once his bloodline power has refined the Sacred Tree Seed, Chu Feng will be able to recover his cultivation,” the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted explained.

“He’s on-on-only going to r-re-re-recover his cultivation? W-what about the benefits from t-the Sacred Tree Seed?” asked Wang Qiang.

“Have a guess,” the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted looked to Wang Qiang with suspense.

“Tsk,” Wang Qiang rolled his eyes at the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted. Based on the way he looked, Wang Qiang knew that Chu Feng would definitely be able to gain benefits from the Sacred Tree Seed once it was refined by his bloodline power.

“Lord Demon Exalted, I can’t hold on anymore! Please save me!”

An ear-piercing scream was heard. Zhang Shirui cried out for help. She was still struggling, but she had expressed that she was unable to last any longer.

“Hold firm to your conviction and control yourself,” said the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

“Senior, save me! Save me!”

However, Zhang Shirui was acting as if she could not hear the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted. She continued to cry for help.

“Senior, she seems to be about to collapse. Would you be able to come to her assistance?” Chu Feng asked.

Even though Chu Feng was also in great pain, not only was he able to continue to resist the pain, but he was also able to observe the others. Chu Feng discovered that even though the three Zhang siblings were all in great pain, Zhang Yanfeng’s situation was gradually improving.

As for Zhang Boyi, he was still able to withstand the pain. If he continued like that, he would definitely be able to pass the trial too.

Only Zhang Shirui was unable to withstand the pain. If this situation were to continue, her body would explode and she would die.

That was not a joke. She would really end up dying.

“If this old man were capable of helping, I would’ve done so already.”

“Young friend Chu Feng, the four of you are the ones that have assimilated with that power. You can only rely on yourselves. Even for help, it can only be the four of you helping each other.”

“However, you four should know better than anyone how strong that power is. Being already taxed to look after yourself, how could you possibly assist another?”

“Thus, the four of you truly can only rely on yourselves right now,” the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted said.

Right after his words were said, Chu Feng began to swim in the water haltingly. He arrived beside Zhang Shirui and placed his hands on her temples.

Then, his spirit power began to pour into her mind.

Chu Feng was actually helping Zhang Shirui.

“Young friend Chu Feng, what you’re doing is very dangerous. You will bring harm upon yourself,” the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted urged against it upon seeing it.

“Senior, you’ve said that only the four of us can fuse with this power. We four are one. If we do not help each other when we can, we will instead lose a helping hand. That would be truly detrimental,” said Chu Feng.

Hearing those words, the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted’s gaze changed. Then, he looked to Wang Qiang who stood beside him.

“My br-brother is like t-that.”

“Otherwise, I w-wouldn’t h-have thought so h-hi-hi-highly of him.”

“Back then, I w-w-was-was conquered by his s-sp-spirit of selflessness,” said Wang Qiang.

The Blood-devouring Demon Exalted only said one sentence in response to Wang Qiang’s praises, “This brother of yours will be able to achieve greatness.”

With Chu Feng’s help, Zhang Shirui, who was on the verge of dying, slowly started to stabilize get condition.

Zhang Yanfeng and Zhang Boyi also managed to successfully withstand the power.

In the end, the looks of pain on their faces started to disappear.

The four of them had all managed to successfully withstand the complete fusion of the Void Sacred Tree's power within the lake.

"Chu Feng."

Seeing Chu Feng before her, Zhang Shirui had a very complicated look on her face.

She had truly felt like she was on the verge of dying earlier. She was certain that if the situation had continued on its course, she would have died.

Never had she expected to be saved. More than that, she did not expect that the person who had saved her was not the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted or her two older brothers. Instead, it was Chu Feng.

However, she had been ridiculing Chu Feng earlier.

Zhang Shirui saw that Chu Feng had a deathly pale complexion, bloodshot eyes, and appeared to be even worse off than her two older brothers.

Zhang Shirui was no fool. She knew that his current appearance was caused by him helping her.

That was the reason why she felt so complicated. Guilt and self-blame filled her heart. She felt that she was truly unworthy of Chu Feng's help. She felt that she was an extremely bad person.

"Don't bother saying thanks. In the future, just make sure to not curse people out," Chu Feng said with a grin.

Chu Feng was trying to tease Zhang Shirui. He did not wish to burden her too much.

Even though she had a very nasty mouth and a rather unruly personality, Chu Feng was able to tell that the girl's nature was not bad. His impression of her was pretty good too. Otherwise, he would not have acted to save her.

After Chu Feng teased Zhang Shirui, Zhang Shirui actually opened her mouth. She wanted to laugh. However, for some unknown reason, after she opened her mouth, she started to cry.

Her crying appearance was very ugly. She felt truly sad and, more than anything, ashamed of herself. She wanted to say something to Chu Feng. Yet, she was unable to say anything.

It wasn't that she didn't want to say what she wanted to say. Instead, she didn't dare to speak her mind because it was too embarrassing.

Seeing that, Zhang Yanfeng and Zhang Boyi rushed over.

"This... you two must've seen the situation earlier, I didn't bully her," Chu Feng explained.

Even without Chu Feng's explanation, Zhang Yanfeng and Zhang Boyi knew what had happened earlier. Thus, the two of them were also filled with gratitude toward Chu Feng.

"Brother Chu Feng, thanks a lot."

"We both witnessed what you did earlier. We truly thank you. If it wasn't for you, our little sister would definitely not have been able to survive."

"Thank you, truly, thank you."

Zhang Yanfeng bowed deeply and respectfully at Chu Feng.

"Brother Chu Feng, I hope that you will forgive me for my offenses earlier," Zhang Boyi was even more emotional. He actually directly knelt before Chu Feng.

Chapter 3607 - Strange Black Cauldron

"Stand up, stand up, what are you doing?" Chu Feng hurriedly helped Zhang Boyi back up.

"Brother Chu Feng, from today on, you are not only my younger sister's benefactor, but you're also my, Zhang Boyi's, benefactor. In the future, even if you are to need me to climb a mountain of blades or descend into a sea of flames, I, Zhang Boyi, will be willing to risk my life to do so at a single command from you."

Zhang Boyi wiped the corner of his eyes. He was actually crying.

He was also feeling guilty. He was feeling guilty because his sister had encountered fatal danger, but he had been powerless to help her. At the same time, he was feeling joyful. He was rejoicing at Chu Feng acting to save his younger sister's life.

It could be seen that the three siblings had an excellent relationship.

"Don't worry about it so much. It's merely a trivial matter. I've already said it, the four of us are one. At the very least, we must work together for now."

"We cannot do without any one of us. Otherwise... it will make it more difficult for senior to fuse with the power of the Void Sacred Tree."

"We still haven't finished our mission yet. Before that, we cannot allow anyone to fall," Chu Feng said.

"Brother Chu Feng, I, Zhang Yanfeng, am able to tell that you are a true man."

"I will not bother with superfluous words. However, brother Chu Feng, we three siblings will firmly remember the kindness you've shown us today," Zhang Yanfeng said with a clasped fist.

"I h-ha-have a suggestion. W-why don't y-you have y-your little s-sister devote her l-life to my b-brother?" Wang Qiang's laughing voice sounded from above the cliff.

His words immediately brought relief to the serious atmosphere in the lake.

"Four young friends, since you have all successfully managed to attain complete fusion, I will have to trouble you with one final task."

Right at that moment, the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted's voice was heard.

After saying those words, the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted arrived in midair, floating above the valley.

Zhang Yanfeng and his two siblings became extremely excited. They made their preparations to imbue the power of the lake to the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted's body.

However, at this time, Chu Feng suddenly spoke, "Senior, what must we do?"

The reason why he asked that was because he knew very well how powerful the power within the lake was.

The four of them had only managed to fuse with the lake, and did not gain control over the power of the lake as their own. With only that, they'd nearly died.

If they were to truly imbue all of the power of the lake into the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted's body, no matter how powerful he might be, he would still not necessarily be able to withstand it.

Furthermore, Chu Feng felt that if the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted was capable of withstanding the lake's power, he wouldn't have sought their help.

The Blood-devouring Demon Exalted could very well leap into the lake himself, and directly absorb the power within the lake into his own body. There was simply no need to bother with such a roundabout method.

Thus, Chu Feng felt that even if they were to imbue the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted with power, there must be a method to do so, instead of directly imbuing his body with power.

Chu Feng felt that directly imbuing the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted with the Void Sacred Tree's power would be very difficult to achieve.

"Young friend Chu Feng, that question of yours is right on the mark."

"The reason why this old man needs the four of you to help me is because the power of the Void Sacred Tree is extremely berserk. Even though you four have managed to fuse with it, and are able to move it to my body, this old man would not be able to withstand the power."

"However, things are different with this here."

As the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted spoke, he flicked his finger, and a black object flew out.

That object was only the size of a fingernail. However, it soon expanded to a hundred meters wide.

That was a cauldron, a black cauldron.

The black cauldron did not appear to be precious. In fact, it looked rather crude.

The sound of wind could be heard from within the black cauldron.

However, if one were to listen carefully, one would notice that those were not sounds of wind at all. Instead, they were roars, the roars of countless beasts.

From hearing the sound, one would be able to tell right away that the cauldron was no simple matter.

“Imbue your power into this black cauldron,” said the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

“Yes,” after receiving those instructions, Chu Feng and the three Zhang siblings immediately started acting.

They began to control the power of the Void Sacred Tree within the lake, and started imbuing it into the black cauldron.

“Clamor~~~”

Once they began, a stream of water that seemed like a dragon soared into the sky and started making a beeline for the black cauldron.

After experiencing the baptism that nearly took their lives earlier, Chu Feng and the Zhang siblings were completely fused with the power within the lake.

Thus, they were able to move the power with complete ease.

Because of that, they noticed that once the water entered the black cauldron, the black cauldron emitted black gaseous flames. Symbols and runes covered the black gaseous flames. Like a massive army, the black gaseous flames set up a formation outside the black cauldron.

At the same time, the black cauldron was using its power to transform the power within the lake.

Likely, it was transforming the lake’s power into a gentler state.

“Rumble~~~”

However, no good thing lasts forever. As more and more water poured into the black cauldron, the cauldron began to tremble. The trembling became more and more intense. It seemed like it would not be able to sustain the water for much longer.

“Fix!”

Right at that moment, the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted shouted.

At the moment when he shouted that command, Chu Feng felt that even his soul trembled.

Not only that, but the surrounding natural energies were also affected.
none(1b/1n

The trembling black cauldron also stopped trembling.

“So powerful,” Chu Feng’s heart surged with shock.

With a simple shout, he was actually able to disrupt the entire world, and suppress the black cauldron. How powerful was that?

However, as more and more power and lake water poured into the black cauldron, the cauldron started trembling again. That said, the trembling was easily suppressed by the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

Although both the black cauldron and the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted did not appear to be extremely mighty, they both appeared to be very calm, Chu Feng knew that the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted was gradually exhausting a great amount of power. To be able to make the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted exhaust this much power, Chu Feng knew that it was not only because the black cauldron was very difficult to contain. Most of all, it was because the power within the lake was simply too strong.

No, that was not the lake’s power. To be exact, that was the Void Sacred Tree’s power.

At that moment, Chu Feng finally realized why the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted, with how powerful he was, still needed their help.

The reason for that was because he needed to be completely focused on suppressing the black cauldron. Apart from him, there was practically no one else capable of doing that.

However, at the same time as he was suppressing the black cauldron, he needed people to imbue the black cauldron with the Void Sacred Tree's power. That was the reason why he needed assistance from Chu Feng and the Zhang siblings.

Just like that, two hours had passed. Finally, Chu Feng and the Zhang siblings managed to imbue the black cauldron with all the power of the lake.

At that moment, there was much less water in the lake than there had been before. However, there were still quite a lot of water.

In the end, the lake was still there.

Merely, after losing the power of the Void Sacred Tree, the lake was no longer special. The water that remained was the same as ordinary water.

Chu Feng and the Zhang siblings also lost their ability to control the Void Sacred Tree's power.

The reason for that was because they had imbued all of the Void Sacred Tree's power into the black cauldron.

Chapter 3608 - True Identity Exposed

The Blood-devouring Demon Exalted was floating in midair.

He was pointing at the black cauldron with one hand and holding a paper talisman with the other. He was also chanting something that Chu Feng and the others were unable to understand.

Although what the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted was doing did not appear imposing at all, Chu Feng and the others were fully concentrated on his actions.

They all knew that everything the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted was doing was most definitely not as simple as it appeared to be.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted raised his arm, and the paper talisman in his hand flew toward the black cauldron.

“Seal!!!”

With a shout, the paper talisman started to shine brightly, and then landed on the opening of the black cauldron.

When the light dissipated, the crowd discovered that the paper talisman had disappeared. However, the complicated runes and symbols on the paper talisman were imprinted onto the black cauldron.

Chu Feng was able to see that the power of the Void Sacred Tree within the black cauldron looked like water. However, it was very berserk. It was like there were countless ferocious beasts struggling to break free from a cage.

They tried repeatedly to rush out from the cauldron. Unfortunately, whenever they approached the opening of the cauldron, countless runes would start to shine with light, forming a barrier that forced them back in.

Sure enough, it was as Chu Feng and the others had expected. The Blood-devouring Demon Exalted’s seemingly simple technique was actually very powerful. Otherwise... how could it possibly contain such a berserk black cauldron, and the power of the Void Sacred Tree within the black cauldron?

“This power is simply too berserk. It still needs to be refined.”

“However, we’ve succeeded.”

“It's thanks to you young friends that we were able to successfully infuse that power into the black cauldron. Thank you,” the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted clasped his fist at Chu Feng and the Zhang siblings.

“Lord Demon Exalted, that is merely these subordinates’ duty,” the three Zhang siblings would naturally not dare to accept thanks from the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted. Immediately, the three of them half knelt and returned the courteous bow to the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

“Lord Demon Exalted, our clan has been framed and ruined by villainous scoundrels in the Ancestral Martial Starfield, Milord, please uphold justice for us,” Zhang Yanfeng took the opportunity to express their purpose.

“The three of you are soon to become this old man’s successors. I will impart the completed Blood-devouring Demon Technique to you three.”

“As for your clansmen, they are allowed to train here. This place was specially created as a training ground for the Blood-devouring Demon Technique.”

“Should you and your clansmen train here, your cultivations will all increase greatly.”

“However, the grudges and grievances you all have outside will have to be settled by yourselves. This old man will not get involved with them,” the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted said.

“Thank you, Lord Demon Exalted.”

The three Zhang siblings were overjoyed. Even though the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted told them to settle their grudges and grievances themselves, being able to learn the completed Blood-devouring Demon Technique was enough to make them extremely excited.

Furthermore, the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted was going to allow them to stay there to train.

At that moment, the three Zhang siblings felt that their future cultivation speed would increase by leaps and bounds. Thus, how could they not rejoice? How could they not be excited?

Suddenly, the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted said to Wang Qiang, “Little stutterer, there’s something that I have to discuss with young friend Chu Feng in private. You can bring the three of them out first.”

“Ah? O-ol-old fart, w-what are you pl-planning to do?” A cautious look appeared in Wang Qiang’s eyes.

“It has nothing to do with you. Go out now,” as the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted spoke, he extended his hand and made a grabbing motion. The title plate Wang Qiang held in his hand was sucked into the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted’s hand.

Following that, a black spirit formation gate appeared.

Suction power emerged from the black formation gate, and Wang Qiang and the three Zhang siblings were all sucked into it.

At that moment, only Chu Feng and the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted remained.

The Blood-devouring Demon Exalted was completely covered in bandages. His appearance was truly quite terrifying. On top of that, there was his enormous power and his unpleasant-sounding name. Being alone with such an existence, even Chu Feng felt uneasy.

“Senior, what might you need from me?” he asked.

“This old man wishes to know what happened after you entered that black gate,” said the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

Chu Feng appeared calm upon hearing those words, but his heart was in a complete uproar.

He felt that the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted would not ask about that without cause. He must have a purpose in mind.

“Senior, the dark black gate was a test. There were some spirit formations inside. Apart from the spirit formations, there was nothing else,” Chu Feng said.

“Haha...”

“Young friend Chu Feng, it turns out you also know how to lie.”

“This old man had thought that someone as loyal and upright as yourself would not tell lies,” the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted let out a meaningful laugh.

After saying those words, the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted bent his back and bowed to Chu Feng.

“Senior, what are you doing?” Chu Feng asked.

“Young friend Chu Feng, this old man thanks you for helping me,” after saying those words, the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted stood back up. He continued, “However... this old man did not wait in the Void Sacred Tree all these years for the sake of stealing its power.”

“What this old man truly needs should be in young friend Chu Feng’s body.”

“Young friend Chu Feng, you’re a benefactor to this old man. I am truly apologetic, but I need what you have in your body.”

“Clank~~~”

Right after the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted finished saying those words, Chu Feng flipped his wrist, and a crimson sword appeared in his hand.

Once the Evil God Sword appeared, crimson gaseous flames immediately covered it.

“Rumble~~~”

Accompanying the appearance of the Evil God Sword was a sky full of crimson clouds, great power and a terrifying aura.

The aura of the Evil God Sword resembled something from the netherworld. Feeling it, one would become terrified.

At that moment, the aura emitted by the Evil God Sword appeared very imposing.

Chu Feng had unleashed the power of the Evil God Sword from the very start.

After all, he was confronted with the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted, a monster that had lived since the Ancient Era. He did not dare to be careless in the slightest.

“That sword's truly quite something. That little stutterer Wang Qiang didn't lie to this old man.”

“Of course, being able to possess such a demon sword, you're no average individual either.”

Even though the words spoken by the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted sounded like praises for the Evil God Sword, he did not show the slightest trace of fear. Instead, there was some contempt.

“Senior, this junior has no intention to offend you. Merely, what senior said caused this junior unease. That is why I took out this sword to defend myself,” said Chu Feng.

“You aren’t overthinking things. Indeed, I plan to do something harmful to you.”

“You should know how powerful that thing is. However, you are simply incapable of controlling it. You are also unqualified to obtain it.”

“Rather than wasting it on yourself, it’s better you hand it over to this old man,” said the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

“In that case, it means that senior knows of her origin?” asked Chu Feng.

As matters stood, Chu Feng realized that he was unable to deceive the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

To be exact, the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted knew everything from the very start.

Rather than trying to continue lying, it was better to get to the bottom of things, and see if he could gain some information about that little girl from the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

Chapter 3609 - The Immemorial Era

“You wish to die in understanding?”

“Very well, even if I don’t take that little stutterer into consideration, taking the fact that you’ve helped this old man into consideration, this old man should allow you to die in understanding.”

“Likely, you’ve heard a lot of legends. However, legends are merely legends. They do not represent the truth.”

“What this old man will tell you is the truth. They are things that truly happened in the past.”

“Our era is known as the Ancient Era by you all. However, there is actually an even older era than our era. That era was the true era that cultivators originated from.”

“We call that era the Immemorial Era.”

“Immemorial Era?” Hearing that name, Chu Feng’s heart trembled.

It was as the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted had said, Chu Feng had heard a lot of legends regarding the Ancient Era. However, those were only legends. No one knew if they were real or not.

However, this Blood-devouring Demon Exalted came from the Ancient Era. His words were most likely true.

To Chu Feng and the others, the Ancient Era was a very mysterious period of time.

Due to the fact that very rarely were traces of experts from the Ancient Era discovered, the people of the world did not know much about the Ancient Era.

They only knew that there were a lot of powerful martial cultivators in the Ancient Era. Furthermore, a lot of powerful treasures, martial techniques and weapons all originated from the Ancient Era.

Thus, it was publicly accepted that the martial cultivators from the Ancient Era were stronger than those of the present era.

However, never would Chu Feng have imagined that before the Ancient Era was an Immemorial Era.

“Actually, many things regarding the Immemorial Era are merely legends too. However, some of those things were verified to be true.”

“Wuu~~~”

After saying those words, the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted suddenly placed his hand on his head. Even though Chu Feng could not see his expression, he was able to tell that the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted was in great pain.

The Blood-devouring Demon Exalted’s painful situation lasted for a long while before he finally started to gain relief.

The Blood-devouring Demon Exalted sighed. Then, he continued, “This head of mine, it’s forgotten again.”

“Young friend Chu Feng, to tell you the truth, this old man has been wounded. I will frequently forget my memories of the Ancient Era. Because of that, there are a lot of things that I cannot remember.”

“Even if I am able to recall them when my head is fine, I will soon forget about them.”

“Thus, I am sorry. Young friend Chu Feng, I am unable to help you die with clarity,” the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted said.

“Senior, please allow me to die with understanding. I don’t need you to tell me about the Immemorial Era, you don’t even have to tell me about the Ancient Era. But, at the very least, you should tell me exactly what it is that’s in my body, no?” Chu Feng said.

“It’s not that I don’t want to tell you. It’s just that I am truly unable to recall it. This old man has no reason to lie to you,” said the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

Seeing the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted acting like this, Chu Feng was unable to determine if he had truly forgotten about it, or if he suddenly didn’t wish to tell him about it.

However, he was certain of one thing. Likely, the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted was going to attack him.

“Woosh~~~”

Thinking up to that point, Chu Feng suddenly waved his arm.

The Evil God Sword in his hand moved with his wave and streaked across the sky.

“Woosh~~~”

Crimson sword rays formed a crescent. It was like wind and light. However, it was extremely sharp. It made a straight line for the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

However, the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted did not even move when confronting the sword ray. He merely waved his hand.

“Clamor~~~”

Suddenly, a strong wind swept forth.

The sword ray Chu Feng had shot forth immediately vanished on impact with the wind. As for Chu Feng himself, he was shot flying.

The wind shattered all things before its path. As for Chu Feng, he was knocked into the wall, leaving a deep crater in the thick stone wall.

“This power?”

Chu Feng cried out in his heart. The power of the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted far surpassed his imagination.

Likely, he was even more difficult to handle than that Demon King in the world created by the little girl.

“Is this all you’re capable of? If this is all you’re capable of, how did you pass the trial?”

“Could it be that, after all these years have passed, that thing has decided to lower the standards of its trial?”

The Blood-devouring Demon Exalted spoke again. He seemed to be talking to himself, but was actually ridiculing Chu Feng.

He was ridiculing Chu Feng for being so weak.

“Zzzzz~”

Suddenly, crimson lightning appeared. Chu Feng unleashed another attack. This time around, crimson lightning was present in the sword ray.

The Blood-devouring Demon Exalted sighed. He once again waved his hand and sent forth another gale.

Although the gale appeared to be very ordinary, it was completely unrivaled.

Even with an all-out attack from Chu Feng’s Evil God Sword, it was unable to match the gale.

The imposing sword ray was once again dispersed.

Chu Feng, who was already pushed into the wall was once again battered by the violent wind. He felt the bones of his body shattering. Even his soul was injured by the attack.

“Puu~~~”

Blood sprayed forth. Chu Feng felt that he had lost his ability to continue fighting. Even though he was still holding onto the Evil God Sword, he was unable to fight anymore.

Chu Feng had imagined that he might lose. Merely, he had not expected to lose so quickly.

“Paa~~~”

However, Chu Feng had no time to lament as a hand appeared before him.

It was the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted. The Blood-devouring Demon Exalted had arrived before Chu Feng. His distance from Chu Feng was less than three meters.

“Drop dead.”

Chu Feng clenched his teeth. He unleashed all the power within him and brandished the Evil God Sword again, thrusting it toward the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

This thrust was extremely fast. The light of the sword flashed through. It was aimed straight at the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted’s dantian.

It landed!!!

However, when the thrust landed on the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted, Chu Feng felt that he had hit an invulnerable barrier. Not only did he fail to injure the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted, but the impact of the thrust left his palm dripping with blood.

No, it was not only his palm. Instead, it was his entire arm. His entire arm was completely lacerated, and seemingly destroyed.

“It’s better that you don’t use that sword anymore.”

“The Blood-devouring Demon Exalted grabbed Chu Feng’s Evil God Sword.

At the instant when the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted grabbed the Evil God Sword, Chu Feng was able to see power visible to the naked eye flowing out from the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted's palm to cover and infuse into the Evil God Sword.

That was spirit power!!!

Extremely powerful spirit power. It was spirit power that surpassed Saint-level spirit power.

With eyes filled with shock, Chu Feng blurted out, "Divine-cloak World Spiritist?!"

The Blood-devouring Demon Exalted smiled gently. He said, "True Dragon."

"True Dragon?!!!!"

Hearing those two words, enormous alarm overwhelmed Chu Feng's heart. Shortly afterward, he asked, "True Dragon World Spiritist?"

"It would appear that you possess some knowledge," said the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

Upon learning the answer from the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted, Chu Feng felt completely defeated.

Despair. It was truly despair.

In the Ancestral Martial Starfield, Saint-cloak World Spiritists were the strongest.

The Utmost Exalted level of cultivation was also the strongest.

However, before him was a True Dragon World Spiritist.

Chu Feng knew about True Dragon World Spiritists.

When he was interacting with Grandmaster Long Xuan, Chu Feng had chatted with him a lot.

During their chats, he had asked about world spiritists.

From Grandmaster Long Xuan, Chu Feng had learned that Divine-cloak World Spiritist was not the strongest realm world spiritists could reach.

Above Divine-cloak World Spiritist was an even stronger realm, the True Dragon World Spiritist.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 3610 - Grand Protection Formation - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 3610 - Grand Protection Formation

Chapter 3610 - Grand Protection Formation

How powerful was a True Dragon World Spiritist?

The world spirit techniques of a True Dragon World Spiritist possessed power capable of utter destruction.

The battle power of a True Dragon World Spiritist was comparable to that of a True God-level martial cultivator.

Just think about it. In a world where Utmost Exalted-level martial cultivators were kings, Half God-level martial cultivators were already akin to legends.

To encounter a True God-level expert, how exactly was Chu Feng supposed to contend against him?

It was no wonder that even the powerful Evil God Sword was unable to contend against him.

This was the power of the Ancient Era's cultivators that stood at the apex of the martial cultivation world.

At that moment, Chu Feng was able to see that when the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted's power entered the Evil God Sword, the Evil God Sword's power was sealed away.

The crimson gaseous flames that had surrounded Chu Feng and the crimson gaseous flames emitted by the Evil God Sword had all dissipated.

Despair. Utter despair.

Chu Feng had experienced many confrontations where there was a vast disparity between his strength and the strength of his opponents.

However, that battle was most definitely the battle with the greatest disparity between his strength and his opponent's strength.

Even though the Evil God Sword was extremely powerful, it was completely powerless before the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

Chu Feng had originally thought that he might be able to scrape out a victory with the power of the Evil God Sword.

It was only at that moment that he realized how absurd and ridiculous that thought was.

“Chu Feng, do you know how weak and small you are now?”

“You should now know that you’re not qualified to possess the item within you, right?” The Blood-devouring Demon Exalted’s mocking voice was heard.

“If you wish to kill or torture me, go ahead and do so. Why bother with all these superfluous words?” After saying that, Chu Feng opened his mouth and spat out a mouthful of spit.

The spit hit its mark, and landed on the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted’s face.

The Blood-devouring Demon Exalted was not angered. After all, he did not intend to avoid the spit from the very beginning. If he did, how could Chu Feng’s spit possibly land on him?

“Are you venting your final bits of anger?”

“The more you act this way, the smaller and weaker you will appear.”

“Those who are strong speak with their fists, and not with their spit,” said the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

“Are you going to kill me or not?” Chu Feng asked angrily.

“Truth be told, you are a talent. This old man admires everything about you. If it wasn’t for that little stutterer’s Four Fiends Divine Body being a perfect match for this old man, I would truly want you to become my vessel.”

“Unfortunately, you were chosen by it. Unfortunately, you obtained it.”

“It's something that this old man has yearned for day and night.”

“However, that doesn't matter. This old man can possess it on your behalf. Go on and hand it over to me.”

“Even if you were to die, you will die an honorable death, a worthy death.”

As the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted spoke, he placed his palm on Chu Feng's chest.

“Eeeahh~~~”

In the next moment, Chu Feng let out a miserable scream.

Even though the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted's palm had only been placed on his chest, Chu Feng felt as if his palm had penetrated his soul.

The Blood-devouring Demon Exalted was taking the power of the little girl from Chu Feng's body. He was forcibly stripping that power from within him and seizing it for himself.

During the process, Chu Feng would inevitably die.

Death. This was truly death. Chu Feng was already able to sense the aura of death descending upon his head.

Die. This time around, he would truly die.

Faced with such a powerful existence, Chu Feng knew that no one would be able to save him.

Even if his father, his mother or his grandfather were present, they would likely be helpless when faced with such a situation too.

There was nothing that could be done. If anything, one could only blame Chu Feng for being so unlucky that he had encountered such a tyrannical existence.

Soon, Chu Feng had lost consciousness, and fainted.

As for his life aura, it grew weaker and weaker...

It could even be said that he was in a half-dead state.

He had already lost half of his life. Soon, his soul would be completely torn apart and shattered. With that, he would die completely.

He would die by the hands of that monster that had lived since the Ancient Era.

“Zzzzz~”

Suddenly, a bolt of lightning appeared on Chu Feng’s body. The lightning shone brightly, and appeared incomparably sacred. Most importantly, its aura was extremely powerful.

The lightning was spreading outward like an expanding spheroid. Soon, it had covered Chu Feng’s entire body.

Like armor, the lightning wrapped Chu Feng within it and sealed him away.

However, the lightning was no armor. It was still spreading. With devastating power, it was spreading outward. It seemed like it would bring about utter destruction.

“Oh no.”

Seeing that, the expression of the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted changed enormously. He hurriedly pulled his hand from Chu Feng’s chest and retreated explosively.

Death. The Blood-devouring Demon Exalted felt the aura of death from Chu Feng’s body.

If this were to continue, Chu Feng would not die, and he might end up dying instead!!!

Strangely, when the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted rushed back, the lightning that was spreading outward suddenly started to pull back. In the end, the lightning returned to Chu Feng’s body.

The lightning left no trace of its existence at all. It was as if it had never appeared.

However, it left a massive impression on the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

“What a powerful grand protection formation. This aura... it's not from my era. It's the aura of a cultivator from this era.”

“Their cultivation is likely no weaker than the current me. In fact, it might even be above my own.”

“Exactly what is the origin of this brat? He actually possesses such an existence behind him? Furthermore, such a powerful protection formation was left on him?”

“Exactly who was it that set up that protection formation?”

“Void Sacred Tree, no one has been able to obtain your acknowledgement all these years. Why did you decide to choose this brat?”

“Damn it! Damn it! Damn it!!!”

The Blood-devouring Demon Exalted started to scream in anger as Unreconciliation filled his voice.

He had originally thought that the power that he had yearned for day and night, yearned for years upon years, would finally be his.

Never did he imagine that he had underestimated Chu Feng. He had not expected there to be such a powerful protective formation on his body.

Everything he had hoped for was ruined by that formation.

If he continued his attempt to take Chu Feng's power and kill him in the process, that protective formation would definitely unleash its true power.

The power of that formation was no small matter.

The Blood-devouring Demon Exalted felt great restraining fear toward it.

He felt that if the protective formation in Chu Feng's body were to truly unleash its power, he might end up being killed by it.

Whilst it was also possible that he would be able to live, he had no certainty of either result. Most of all, he did not dare to take such a risk.

At the very least, he did not dare to take such a risk at that moment.

After being furious for a long time, the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted finally calmed down.

He looked to Chu Feng again.

“Very well brat. So you actually have a protective formation left on your body by an expert. It's no wonder you're so arrogant.”

“However, that's no problem at all. Once this Exalted regains his true power, even that person behind you will not be able to protect you.”

“This Exalted is determined to obtain the Void Sacred Tree's power. Before that, you can properly safeguard it for this Exalted.”

The Blood-devouring Demon Exalted looked to Chu Feng with gritted teeth as he spoke.

He was not afraid of Chu Feng hearing what he had said. The reason for that was because he knew that the current Chu Feng was simply unable to hear what he had just said.

Thus, he was speaking his true feelings.

He was determined to obtain the power of the Void Sacred Tree by hook or by crook, regardless of the price.

Even if he had to massacre all living things, he must still obtain it.

Even though his memories were damaged and he was unable to remember things clearly, he still remembered the origin of the Void Sacred Tree.

The power of the Void Sacred Tree was something that he must obtain.

The power that Chu Feng and the three Zhang siblings imbued the black cauldron with was merely power that he had stolen from the Void Sacred Tree throughout all those years. That was not the true power of the Void Sacred Tree.

However, it was different for Chu Feng. He knew very well that within Chu Feng's body, within his meridians and his blood, was buried one of the strongest powers in the entire world...

...the power of the Void Sacred Tree!!!

Chapter 3611 - Becoming The Strongest

Chu Feng did not know what the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted was thinking. He also did not hear the words spoken by the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted. Furthermore, he did not know that there was such a powerful protective formation in his body.

It was so powerful that even a True God expert felt afraid of it.

That protective formation was left in his body by his father, Chu Xuanyuan.

Merely, Chu Feng did not know about any of that.

In his memories, he only knew that he was attacked by the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted. The Blood-devouring Demon Exalted was so powerful that he simply could not defeat him. The Blood-devouring Demon Exalted possessed the strongest power in the entire vast martial cultivation world.

The Blood-devouring Demon Exalted possessed True God-level martial power, and True Dragon-level spirit power.

Chu Feng had thought that he was doomed from the immense pain he felt.

Throughout the years, he had endured countless trials and tribulations, and experienced all sorts of pain.

From all those experiences, Chu Feng would not even frown, even if his body was being torn apart.

However, this time around, the pain was unbearable, even for Chu Feng. This was the greatest pain he had ever experienced.

It was the pain of having his soul torn apart.

However, gradually, the pain that covered his body started to ebb. In the end, the pain completely went away. Chu Feng's body that was originally unable to move also started to recover.

Chu Feng opened his eyes to observe his surroundings. After doing that, he confirmed one thing...

He was really still alive!!!

Not only did he not die, but the power from the little girl was still present in his body.

It had not been removed by the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

The Blood-devouring Demon Exalted was also sitting right beside him.

Even though the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted's body was still wrapped in bloody bandages that made him appear very horrifying, he gave off a very serene feeling, much like an amiable old grandpa waiting for his grandson to wake up.

Even Chu Feng, who was nearly killed by him, was no longer so afraid after seeing him like that.

"You've awoken?"

Seeing that Chu Feng had awakened, the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted let out a light laugh. There was even concern in his eyes.

"You didn't kill me?" Chu Feng asked.

"Why must I kill you?" asked the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

"Don't you want to obtain the power within my body?" asked Chu Feng.

"I do. Of course I do. However, millions of years have passed without anyone being able to obtain it."

"Now that the power has chosen you, it means that only you are qualified to possess it."

"It's meaningless for this old man to snatch that power from you," the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted shook his head.

"Then, what about what you did earlier?" Chu Feng felt confused. After all, it did not seem like a pretense when the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted had attacked him earlier. Chu Feng felt that the killing intent was real.

It was true that he was nearly killed by the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

"I was merely testing you to see if you were truly qualified to obtain that power."

“Likely, you know what the final result is. You did not disappoint this old man. You’re determined to protect that power with your life. That determination of yours is not something possessed by ordinary people.”

“Thus, you have passed the test from this old man,” said the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

“Senior, tests will generally have a limit, and will stop when that limit is reached. This test of yours was simply too cruel, no?”

“I truly felt that I was on the verge of dying. No... I felt that I’d already died. It’s a miracle that I’m still alive. Even I don’t dare to believe that I’m still alive,” said Chu Feng.

“Hahaha. If I did not make the test more realistic, with how smart you are, brat, wouldn’t you be able to see through this old man?”

“Likely, compared to my test, the test it gave you should have been even more ruthless, no?” asked the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

The ‘it’ that the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted mentioned was likely that little girl.

Chu Feng started thinking.

Although the little girl’s test was not trying to take his life like the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted’s test, it was extremely dangerous.

If Chu Feng had made a single misstep, he would’ve died by that little girl’s hands.

It had been a test of his moral character.

Thinking of that, Chu Feng acknowledged the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted’s words.

It was as the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted had said, that little girl’s test was even more ruthless.

“Senior, in that case, are you able to tell me exactly what the power within me is now?” asked Chu Feng.

“Void Sacred Tree,” said the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

“Void Sacred Tree?” Chu Feng was surprised, “You said... it’s the Void Sacred Tree?”

“That’s right. It’s the Void Sacred Tree. It is the actual power of the enormous tree that you saw,” said the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

Chu Feng did not say anything. However, his heart was unable to calm down.

He was extremely surprised. Even though he knew that the little girl was related to the Void Sacred Tree, he had never expected that the little girl was the Void Sacred Tree.

However, upon thinking carefully, that seemed to make perfect sense. After all, that little girl was capable of controlling everything.

Back then, Chu Feng was still in mid fusion with the little girl when the other powers started to bully the Chu Heavenly Clansmen in the Sacred Palace Hall.

It was the little girl who had caused the Sacred Palace Hall to tremble violently, and awaken the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief and the others that were training on the Void Seats.

From this, it could be seen that the little girl was truly capable of controlling the power of the Void Sacred Tree. *no ve(Lb)*In

“Actually, the Void Sacred Tree is merely a name that it gave itself as a disguise.”

“To be exact, what you obtained was God’s Power,” said the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

“God’s Power?” Chu Feng’s expression changed enormously upon hearing those words.

“It is an actual God’s Power. It isn’t something that a True God-level martial cultivator could compare to,” said the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

“Ah?” Chu Feng felt completely surprised.

To the current Chu Feng, the True God level was simply unattainable.

Earlier, to a greater or lesser degree, Chu Feng had experienced the power of a True God from the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

That was indeed so powerful that one would feel despair when facing it.

But according to what the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted just said, wouldn't it mean that the little girl's power was stronger than even his?

"In that case, it means that the power within my body is stronger than yours, senior?" Chu Feng asked.

"Of course it's stronger than this old man. I'm simply unable to compare to it."

"However, Chu Feng, to tell you the truth, this old man has deceived you earlier," the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted said all of a sudden.

"Ah?"

"Senior, what did you deceive me about?" asked Chu Feng.

"The current me does not possess the power of a True God. At the same time, I also do not possess the spirit power of a True Dragon World Spiritist," said the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

"Is that so? In that case, does it mean that senior's current martial power is at the Half God level, and your spirit power is at God-cloak level?" asked Chu Feng.

"Barely. I guess you can say that," the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted smiled profoundly. Then, he added, "However, this old man once possessed the power of a True God, and the spirit power of a True Dragon."

"Sooner or later, I will regain my True God-level martial power. Likewise, I will regain my True Dragon-level spirit power."

"No, to be exact, it will be Wang Qiang who will attain those things."

"This old man will fuse with him soon. This old man will aid him in becoming a True God-level expert, and a True Dragon-level world spiritist."

"Thus, Chu Feng, do you feel a lot of pressure that your brother will be aided by someone like this old man?" the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted asked.

“Now that you speak of it, I do feel pressure. However, senior, I, Chu Feng, will also work hard. The True God realm is also a target of mine.”

“Speaking of it, senior might find it ridiculous, but the True God realm is actually not my final goal.”

“What I, Chu Feng, truly wish to become is not merely a True God-level martial cultivator.”

“Instead, I wish to become the strongest in this entire world,” said Chu Feng.

Chapter 3612 - Who Sealed It?

“Strongest?” The gaze of the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted changed slightly.

Many people spoke of wanting to become the strongest. However, the majority of them were merely boasting or delusional.

However, when Chu Feng said those words, the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted felt that he was being serious.

“I’ve made a fool of myself before senior,” Chu Feng felt that his words were a bit arrogant. Thus, he added, “However, becoming the strongest is my goal.”

“Why must you seek to become the strongest? Do you want the entire world to bow before you?” asked the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

“No,” Chu Feng shook his head.

“Why then?” asked the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

“Only by becoming the strongest will I be able to protect the people that I want to protect.”

“Otherwise, there will always be people that can push me around. There will always be people that can put their hands on the people that I want to protect. This sort of hidden danger brings me unease,” said Chu Feng.

“Thus, the reason why you want to become the strongest is because you want to protect others?” asked the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

“Senior, to tell you the truth, my close relatives were once massacred by others. Not a single person was spared.”

“That feeling of helplessness and grief is forever engraved in this junior’s memories. Never will I ever forget it.”

“Even though it was later discovered that they were still alive, I don’t wish to experience the feeling of losing my close relatives again.”

“Unfortunately, the world of martial cultivators is simply too cruel. Even though I don’t wish to provoke others, others will come to provoke me.”

“Even if I’m completely silent while walking down the road, if others are to feel unpleasant whilst looking at me, they might try to kill me.”

“If I want my close relatives to be safe, I must become the strongest,” Chu Feng spoke with determination.

The words Chu Feng spoke were from the bottom of his heart, the goal that he had held onto the entire time.

Back in the Nine Provinces Continent, due to the fact that Chu Feng had offended people, the Chu Heavenly Clan had ended up being massacred.

That was a pain forever engraved in Chu Feng’s heart. Even though the people from the Chu Family were revived by his father Chu Xuanyuan, even though Chu Feng’s major blunder was made up for, the pain that he felt from it was still real, something that had truly happened.

To Chu Feng, the pain that was deeply engraved in him had affected him enormously.

“Chu Feng, let me tell you something,” said the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

“Senior, please speak away,” said Chu Feng.

“If you have people that you want to protect, then you must truly work hard, harder than ever, so much that you’ll put your own life on the line.”

“The reason for that is because the current you is simply too small and weak. You yourself are being protected by others, thus how could you possibly protect anyone?”

“If this is all you’re capable of, when true calamity descends upon you, you will not be powerlessly seeing yourself confronted with death. Instead, you will be powerlessly witnessing your family members face death.”

“Earlier, when I tried to kill you, you felt despair, right?” asked the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

“Mn,” Chu Feng nodded.

“You need to understand that there are a lot of people in the martial cultivation world that possess the same power that this old man possesses. It is not that experts are few, it’s simply that you all are too weak.”

“If you don’t try your hardest to train, then your family, your friends and the people that you love will all face that sort of despair. Furthermore, at that time, it will not be a test. Instead, they will truly be confronted with death.”

n//0vel&1n

“This old man is most definitely not trying to scare you with frightening words. At the very least, this old man is completely serious when saying these words to you. What I said is all the truth.”

After saying those words, the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted picked up the Evil God Sword that was placed onto the ground.

“Did you know that there’s an evil demon within this Demon Sword?” asked the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

“This junior knows,” said Chu Feng.

“However, it is sealed. Did you know that?” asked the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

“Senior, by seal, when did that happen?” asked Chu Feng.

“It should’ve happened only a couple years ago. If this old man guesses correctly, that demon would not obediently allow you to use its power in the past.”

“However, now, apart from causing a backlash upon your body, it is unable to actually injure you. Isn’t that right?”

“Senior, how did you know about that?” Chu Feng felt shocked.

It was as the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted had said. In the past, whenever Chu Feng had used the Evil God Sword, it would try to devour his soul and seize his body.

However, now, even though the Evil God Sword would still inflict a backlash upon Chu Feng, the Evil God within the sword had disappeared, and would no longer try to seize his body.

“Because it has been sealed.”

“Furthermore, this old man is capable of determining from the aura on the demon sword that it has accompanied you for quite some time.”

“If this old man guesses correctly, it must’ve harmed you and tried to seize your body. Am I correct?” asked the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

“Correct,” Chu Feng nodded.

“However, it is now sealed. Thus, it is unable to seize your body anymore,” said the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

“Senior, in that case, do you know how it was sealed?” Chu Feng was very curious as to the reason why the Evil God Sword had suddenly become that way.

“It was naturally sealed by a martial cultivator,”

“Who?” asked Chu Feng.

The Evil God Sword had always been by Chu Feng’s side the entire time. He was truly unable to think of a time when someone else came into contact with the Evil God Sword.

“When you do not know who it might be, how could this old man possibly know?”

“While I am able to sense your aura, I’m simply unable to sense that individual’s aura. It could only be said that this individual possesses unfathomable strength.”

“While they cannot be considered to be the strongest in this era, they will definitely still be a well-known figure,” said the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

“Senior, do you truly not know?” Chu Feng grew even more curious upon hearing the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted’s words.

If he didn’t hear it from the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted, Chu Feng truly wouldn’t know that such an existence had appeared beside him before, and had even helped him place a seal on the Evil God Sword.

Help, this was most definitely help. If that person wasn’t trying to help him, why would they seal the Evil God Sword and not take it away?

Wasn’t that person simply doing so with the intention to have Chu Feng protect himself with the power of the Evil God Sword?

Thus, the more Chu Feng thought about it, the more curious he became. He truly wanted to know exactly who that person might be.

“When even you do not know who that person is, how could this old man possibly know?” The Blood-devouring Demon Exalted shook his head. Then, he looked to Chu Feng, “Thus, judging from your reaction, you must not know about the formation that was placed on you, right?”

“Formation? What formation?” Chu Feng asked.

“In that case, do you know anyone that is close to the True God realm?” asked the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

“No, I don’t believe so,” Chu Feng answered after thinking carefully.

“Haha...”

“This old man understands now,” suddenly, the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted laughed. Then, he said to Chu Feng, “Since that person does not wish for you to know, you shouldn’t bother guessing anymore. When the time is right, the truth will reveal itself.”

“As for this demon sword, this old man will help you seal it.”

“This old man is doing that for your good. You cannot rely on external power. You must rely on yourself.”

“Of course, I’m not saying that I’m going to forever refuse to allow you to rely on external power. Merely, you cannot do so right now.”

“If you end up relying on it, it will be extremely detrimental to your future cultivation,” said the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

“Senior, this junior swears that unless it is during a moment of absolute crisis, I will definitely not use the power of the Evil God Sword.”

Chu Feng knew very well that he was still too weak.

Even though the Evil God Sword was unable to contend against an existence of the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted’s level, it was very powerful in the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

With that sword in hand, Chu feng would be able to protect himself, his friends and his relatives.

Chapter 3613 - The Descent Of The Demon Exalted

“This old man will not seal its power forever. When the time is right, it will unseal itself. You don’t have to worry about it.”

“This old man is only sealing it so that you will not think about depending on it. Without relying on others or other things, it will only be beneficial and not detrimental to your future cultivation,” said the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

“This...”

Chu Feng felt conflicted. Although the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted was doing it for his good, he was still going to get rid of a trump card that he could use to protect his life.

“Young friend, I will tell you the same thing again. When the time is right, the seal will naturally unseal itself.”

“Perhaps you will hate this old man right now. However, in the future, you will thank me.”

As the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted said those words, Chu Feng was able to sense that his attitude was very firm.

He sighed. "Very well then. We'll do as senior suggests."

Seeing the determined Blood-devouring Demon Exalted, Chu Feng had no choice but to come to terms with it.

"Senior, are you able to tell this junior about the Void Sacred Tree in detail?"

"Exactly where does it come from? Why would it end up in the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm when it possesses such power?" Chu Feng asked.

"Chu Feng, this old man was truly not lying to you when I told you that my memories about the Ancient Era are unclear. Originally, I still remembered a bit. However, I am now unable to remember anything."

"You merely need to know that the power of the Void Sacred Tree that's in your body right now is something that all martial cultivators seek to obtain."

"Thus, do not mention it to anyone, not even your close relatives. Understand?"

"This is not only to protect it, it is also to protect you," said the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

"Thank you for your warning, senior. This junior will definitely keep this matter confidential," Chu Feng said.

"That's the correct decision," the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted nodded in satisfaction.

"This old man is trained in the Blood-devouring Demon Technique. It will not provide much assistance to you. Although this place is a sacred cultivation ground, it's only the case for those that have trained in the Blood-devouring Demon Technique. Thus, it will not help you at all."

"However, you've helped this old man enormously, and have received such a harsh test from me. As such, it's only right for me to help you a bit."

"Take this. It's my gift to you," as the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted spoke, he took out an item from the gauze covering his chest.

That was an egg-sized glass ball.

Black clouds were surging within the glass ball, and strong winds could be seen bursting inside it. That was an isolated world.

The ground in that world was completely desolate. No trace of life could be seen. It was truly, extremely eerie and frightening to look at. It was like a netherworld.

However, there was an enormously powerful existence in that world.

It was a living creature, a terrifying creature.

Its entire body was blue. Bloody scars covered its entire body.

Its appearance greatly resembled that of the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen.

However, it was not human. Instead, it was a demonic being.

Although it had a humanoid appearance, there were two giant horns growing on its head.

The horns were like musk ox horns.

Those horns were extremely large, so large that their length was the same as its height.

There was also a pair of giant bat wings on its back.

The wings were even larger. They were ten times the size of its body.

Furthermore, black gaseous flames were spiraling around its entire body. It possessed a death-god like gaze. Seeing that gaze, Chu Feng knew that it was most definitely a demonic being.

However, Chu Feng just so happened to sense another item from the demonic being.

Technique!!!

“Senior, that is a secret skill?” asked Chu Feng.

“It is indeed a secret skill. This secret skill was created by this old man when I was at my peak.”

“I’ve named it, Descent Of The Demon Exalted.”

“To the current you, this secret skill should provide a lot of help.”

“This old man is able to help you seal it within your body. However, whether or not you’ll be able to subdue it and make use of its power will be all up to you.”

After the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted finished saying those words, a snap was heard, and the glass ball in his hand shattered.

“Roar~~~”

Surging black gaseous flames were immediately released from the shattered glass ball. In an instant, it flooded the surroundings.

At the same time as that happened, the demonic being within the glass ball appeared in the sky.

When the demonic being appeared before him, it was even larger than Chu Feng had imagined it to be. It was a thousand meters tall. As for the wings... they extended to ten thousand meters.

That said, what was most important was the aura emitted by it. Not only was that aura very powerful, but it was also an aura of death.

“Blood-devourer, you’re handing this Exalted to trash like that?”

A deep, resounding and overbearing voice sounded. The demonic being looked to the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted. Discontent filled its eyes.

“Young friend Chu Feng possesses outstanding talent and excellent character. His future prospects are unbounded. It is your fortune to have him as your master, your fortune to be able to assist him,” said the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

“Bullshit! How could this Exalted submit to trash like that?”

After it finished saying those words, the demonic being waved its arm, and boundless gaseous flames turned into blades that sliced toward Chu Feng.

The speed at which it attacked was simply too fast. As for the speed of its attack, it was even faster. Without being able to see the attack at all, Chu Feng felt the aura of death.

However, the aura of death soon dissipated.

Chu Feng saw that the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted had raised his own arm. With that, Chu Feng was certain that the earlier crisis was alleviated by the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

“You dare obstruct me?! You’re seeking death too!”

That demonic being was actually planning to attack the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

“You are not the one who gets to decide that.”

As the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted spoke, he unfolded his palm. Boundless suction power emerged from his palm.

At that moment, everything in the surroundings, with the exception of Chu Feng, started being sucked into the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted’s palm.

It was not only suction power. It was as if there was a world hidden within his palm. That palm was capable of devouring everything.

Before the enormous power, the black gaseous flames that filled the surroundings were all sucked into the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted’s palm.

Even that insufferably arrogant demonic being turned into gaseous flames and ended up being sucked into the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted’s palm.

Witnessing such a thing, Chu Feng gasped again in admiration at the strength of the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

The strength that he possessed might really be able to easily destroy an entire world.

“The Half God Realm is already this powerful?”

“In that case, exactly how powerful would True God-level cultivators and True Dragon-level world spiritists be?” Chu Feng was unable to help but wonder. At the same time, he felt how small he was.

Throughout all those years, he had continued to train, and gradually progressed to the level he was at at that moment.

However, never did he imagine that, before true power, he was still so small.

“Young friend Chu Feng, receive it properly.”

The Blood-devouring Demon Exalted’s voice was heard. When Chu Feng reacted to his words, his palm was pressed onto Chu Feng’s forehead.

Chu Feng was able to sense an ice-cold gaseous flame entering his body and soul from his forehead.

It was that insufferably arrogant demonic being. It was entering Chu Feng’s body.

“This guy is truly quite powerful.”

Chu Feng was someone who possessed many secret skills.

Chu Feng knew that as his cultivation increased, the power of secret skills would weaken.

For example, the fused Ancient Era’s War Sword and Ancient Era’s War Axe were capable of increasing Chu Feng’s battle power by a level before the Exalted realm.

However, that only held true before the Exalted realm...

Even though the Ancient Era’s War Axe and Ancient Era’s War Sword were capable of increasing his battle power by a level at the Martial Immortal realm, ever since Chu Feng had reached the Exalted realm, everything had changed.

Even though the Ancient Era’s War Sword and Ancient Era’s War Axe still possessed very strong destructive powers, they were no longer capable of increasing his battle power by a level.

This was the disparity between different realms. As one’s cultivation increased, some abilities would inevitably grow weak.

For example, at a low level of cultivation, many weapons were capable of increasing one’s battle power, and many treasures were capable of increasing one’s cultivation.

However, as one's cultivation increased, those weapons and treasures gradually grew weaker.

It wasn't limited to only weapons and treasures. Martial skills were the same.

As for secret skills, they would not be able to avoid that fate either.

However, the secret skill that the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted had given Chu Feng brought great shock to him.

Even though Chu Feng was uncertain as to exactly how powerful it was, he was certain of something else.

He knew that that secret skill was definitely stronger than the Ancient Era's War Sword!!!

Chapter 3614 - Still Having Doubt

Unfortunately, Chu Feng still had yet to completely fuse with the secret skill.
nove(1b/1n

Thus, Chu Feng was only able to sense that the secret skill was very powerful, but did not know exactly what its use was, or how powerful it was.

Furthermore, he was unable to use the power of the secret skill.

If he wanted to attain complete fusion, Chu Feng needed to make the secret skill submit to him of its own will. The secret skill would have to seal away its own consciousness, and willingly hand over its power to Chu Feng.

"Trash, even if you seal this Exalted in your body, you will never be able to use this Exalted's power! Release this Exalted at once! Otherwise, I will devour your soul!!!"

Suddenly, ear-piercing roars were heard. It was the secret skill that had assimilated into Chu Feng's body, the Descent of the Demon Exalted.

Sure enough, it was unwilling to cooperate with him. It could also be said that it held Chu Feng in contempt. Otherwise, it would not act so arrogantly.

"Let me ask you a question. Are you unwilling to lend me your power?" Chu Feng asked.

“Trash like you wants to receive this Exalted’s power? Ask yourself this: are you worthy of my power?” The Demon Exalted secret skill said.

“Very well,” Chu Feng smiled faintly. He did not bother to argue with it. Instead, with a thought, a surge of power engulfed the secret skill.

“Bastard! What did you do to this Exalted?!”

Fear appeared in the voice of the Demon Exalted secret skill.

“You dare to try to seal this Exalted’s mouth?! This Exalted will kill you... I’m going to dismember your body into ten thousand pieces, wu...”

Soon, the voice of the Descent of the Demon Exalted disappeared completely from Chu Feng’s ears.

Although Chu Feng needed it to be willing to enter complete fusion with him in order to obtain its power, and would not be able to use its power should it be unwilling, he was capable of shutting it up.

This was thanks to the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted. That secret skill was no small matter. Its power was rather overbearing too.

If it wasn’t for the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted’s help, Chu Feng would not be able to assimilate with the secret skill.

However, as long as the secret skill had been assimilated into his body, Chu Feng gained a certain amount of control over it. Although he was unable to obtain its power, he was capable of suppressing it.

At the very least, he would not allow it to act impudently within his body.

“How was it? This guy is quite something, no?”

The Blood-devouring Demon Exalted looked to Chu Feng. He knew that Chu Feng would be able to sense the power of that secret skill after having it assimilated into his body.

“It is indeed a rare and powerful secret skill. Thank you for this gift, senior,” Chu Feng clasped his fist to express his thanks.

“Ever since this old man created it, I had always wanted to find an owner for it.”

“Merely, no one could subdue that fellow. Thus, I have never been able to find a suitable owner for it. That said, this old man feels that you, boy, possesses the ability to subdue it.”

“However, this old man will still have to remind you that that fellow is not so easily subdued. You will have to put forth a lot more effort,” said the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

“This junior is untalented. However, this junior feels that I will, sooner or later, be able to subdue it,” said Chu Feng.

“Very well. That is the confidence that a young man should have.”

“Young friend Chu Feng, this place was especially created by this old man for the purpose of training and survival. It's rather special.”

“Staying here for too long is not good for you. Thus, you should go and bid your farewell to Wang Qiang and the others,” as the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted spoke, he opened a spirit formation gate.

“Senior, in that case, when are you going to fuse with Wang Qiang?” Chu Feng asked.

Chu Feng was still worried.

Even though Chu Feng and the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted were chatting merrily, even though the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted had given him a very powerful secret skill, what the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted had done to Chu Feng earlier left a very deep impression on him.

Even though the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted said it was merely a test, and Chu Feng was unable to refute him, he felt that it did not seem to purely be a test.

That killing intent, that ruthlessness... they were all so real.

Thus, Chu Feng felt even greater worry for Wang Qiang. He truly wanted to be able to personally witness the fusion between Wang Qiang and the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted. Otherwise, he would not be at ease.

“The power of the Void Sacred Tree still has to undergo transformation. There will still be some time before Wang Qiang and I undergo fusion.”

“Furthermore, after fusing, we will still need some time to adapt. You don't have to worry about the fusion. Nothing will go wrong in the fusion between Wang Qiang and I,” said the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

“Senior, actually, this junior has a question.”

“Senior is already so powerful without a vessel. Why do you insist on having a vessel?”

“The vessel will have their own consciousness. When you're inside the vessel's body, you will have to mentor the vessel, and also lose your own freedom. To an expert of your level, wouldn't you lose out enormously?” Chu Feng asked.

“Wang Qiang must've told you about the reason why we have to undergo fusion, right?”

“It would appear that young friend Chu Feng is not at ease with this old man,” said the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

“This junior wouldn't dare. This junior is merely still puzzled,” Chu Feng would naturally not admit that he was still skeptical of the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

“It's alright. Since you want to know, this old man can tell you why.”

“This old man is not human. It is due to the constitution of my body that I need a vessel.”

“Even though this old man currently possesses a certain amount of power, I cannot maintain my condition forever. I've already waited long enough. I am at my limit.”

“Furthermore, this is a place that I've specially created. If I am to leave this place, I will lose all my power and die.”

“That is why I need a vessel. Only by having a vessel will I be able to continue to live, and truly enter the martial cultivation world.”

“You can also say that this old man is doing this because I have no alternative.”

“That said, when the time is ripe, this old man will be able to gain true freedom. At that time, I will no longer need a vessel. My vessel and I will be able to part ways, and live our lives separately.”

“However, that would require a lot of fortunate encounters. It is not something that I can express with a few words.”

“Most helpless of all, after Wang Qiang and I fuse, although this old man will still possess his power, I will not be able to use it. The future will all depend on Wang Qiang.”

“If I do not help him in his growth, this old man will never be able to separate from him. Only by him becoming more powerful will this old man have a chance to break free from him, and gain a body that belongs to me.”

“As for Wang Qiang’s safety, you do not have to worry about that. This old man will not harm him. Not only do I need him, but I am also very fond of him,” explained the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

“Thank you for your explanation, senior,” said Chu Feng.

Then, Chu Feng chatted with the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted some more before exiting through the spirit formation gate.

When Chu Feng saw Wang Qiang again, he did not mention anything.

He did not mention the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted’s test that nearly took his life.

It wasn’t that he believed in the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted’s words. Instead, it was because Chu Feng knew very well how powerful the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted was.

If the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted truly wanted to cause harm to Wang Qiang, neither he nor Wang Qiang would be able to contend against him. In fact, they could not even resist him. They could only accept their fate.

Thus, Chu Feng could only choose to believe in Wang Qiang.

He believed that Wang Qiang would be able to take care of the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

At that moment, the spirit formation gate leading out of that place had opened up.

Wang Qiang, Zhang Yanfeng, Zhang Boyi, Zhang Shirui, the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted and all the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen stood before the spirit formation gate to see Chu Feng off.

Chu Feng took a glance at his body. Bloody wounds were appearing on his body. Although they were very faint, they were still present.

Furthermore, he could feel faint pain from the bloody wounds, and this condition was spreading.

That was a phenomenon caused by being rejected by that world. That world was constructed by the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted as a temporary residence. It was indeed unsuitable for him to stay there long term.

Chu Feng truly had no choice but to leave.

Chapter 3615 - Bai Liluo's Fine

"If possible, I truly wish to be able to spend more time with you," Chu Feng said as he looked at Wang Qiang.

"Brother, t-t-the f-fu-future is long, w-we'll meet again."

"Properly t-train yourself. T-the two of us w-will meet a-again at the a-apex of the martial cultivation world," said Wang Qiang.

"You and I will definitely be at the peak of the martial cultivation world. However, let us not meet again there. It will take too long. Instead, we'll advance to the peak together," said Chu Feng.

"Sure," Wang Qiang smiled.

"Take care," Chu Feng clasped his fist at everyone. Then, he turned around and entered the spirit formation gate. nDve-Lb-1n

Wang Qiang and the others saw Chu Feng off all the way until he disappeared into the spirit formation gate.

The feeling of reluctance to part soon spread through the crowd. It was precisely because they were so reluctant to see Chu Feng leave that no one

noticed the strange gaze that flashed through the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted's eyes.

.....

After stepping through the spirit formation gate, Chu Feng did not immediately return to the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm. Instead, he entered a spirit formation tunnel.

Inside the spirit formation tunnel, Chu Feng was unable to keep himself from thinking about the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

That monster that had lived since the Ancient Era still made him feel uneasy.

That said, at the same time, Chu Feng was unable to keep himself from thinking about the things the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted had said to him.

"Who sealed the Evil God Sword? Who helped me?"

"Furthermore, that Blood-devouring Demon Exalted spoke of a formation in my body; what's with that?"

Chu Feng wanted to obtain the answer to those questions. Because of that, he needed to think back to what he had experienced.

"Could it be father?" Suddenly, Chu Feng thought of a possibility.

Back when Chu Feng was still in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, he was nearly devoured by the Evil God Sword after using it.

However, when he woke up, there was no trace of injury on him, and the Evil God Sword also never flared up.

If the Evil God Sword was sealed, then the only possible time for it to have been sealed would be when Chu Feng was unconscious.

Even though he was unconscious, he managed to indistinctly see his father.

Originally, Chu Feng had thought that he was dreaming. After all, that scene was truly not very realistic, and seemed more like a dream.

However, Chu Feng was now forced to wonder whether that was truly a dream, or if it was something real.

After all, his father was both someone that would be willing to help him and someone who had the ability to help him.

“You said that you’re going to have me train on my own. Yet, in the end, you still secretly helped me.”

Although Chu Feng was still unable to be certain that it was his father that had helped him, the corners of his mouth rose into a warm smile.

At that moment, Chu Feng came to an understanding that it was his father that had sealed away the Evil God Sword for him.

As for the formation on his body that the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted spoke of, Chu Feng did not know how that came to be.

Chu Feng had asked the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted about it later on. However, he was told that since the person who had placed the formation on him didn’t want him to know, he would not mention much about it either.

Because of that, Chu Feng could only guess that the so-called formation must be related to his father too. Merely, he did not know exactly what sort of formation it was.

The spirit formation tunnel was very long. However, it was inevitable for Chu Feng to reach the end.

When Chu Feng returned to the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm, he discovered that not only were the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief and Chu Xuanzhengfa present, but Li Ruochu, Kong Tianhui, Xia Yun’er and many other people were all waiting for him.

Seeing Chu Feng’s return, the people that were worried for him immediately started beaming with happiness.

Inevitably, they began to ask him about where he went.

Chu Feng only told them that he entered a spirit formation tunnel, and arrived there when he exited it.

He did not tell them the truth. He was doing that for their own good. That said, he was also trying to not get himself involved in needless trouble.

If he were to say that he had entered an isolated space with the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen, encountered the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted in there, and even helped him, many people would definitely ask him questions nonstop. It might even be possible for some people to attack him or the Chu Heavenly Clan.

Thus, it would truly be provoking needless trouble for himself.

From the crowd, Chu Feng learned about the matter of the Void Sacred Tree's disappearance.

Chu Feng was not too surprised by it. After all, he knew that the enormous floating tree was merely a facade. The actual Void Sacred Tree was that little girl.

As for that little girl, she was currently inside him.

After a short exchange of pleasantries, Chu Feng did not return to the Chu Heavenly Clan. After all, he had promised Kong Tianhui that he would accompany him back to Divine Body Royal City.

Originally, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief wanted to accompany Chu Feng. However, he was met with strong opposition from Kong Tianhui.

Kong Tianhui said something about being insistent on having some one-on-one time with Chu Feng.

That said, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and everyone else all knew what sort of place Divine Body Royal City was.

It was not a place that anyone could enter.

Even though the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was now a peak Exalted with the help of Chu Feng's cultivation treasures, peak Exalted, although very powerful in the eyes of other powers, might not necessarily catch Divine Body Royal City's eyes.

After all, a power of their caliber possessed a truly vast amount of peak Exalted.

On top of that, Divine Body Royal City had always been hidden from the world. Apart from Ancestral Martial Dragon City and Monstrous Holy City,

Divine Body Royal City rarely had dealings with other powers. After so many years, they would refuse to give anyone face.

Thus, even if Kong Tianhui decided to welcome the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, Divine Body Royal City might not necessarily welcome him.

However, it was different for Chu Feng. Chu Feng was, after all, Chu Xuanyuan's son. He was also the genius who had managed to fight Linghu Hongfei to a tie. There were a lot of halos on him. Those halos were capable of obtaining Divine Body Royal City's acknowledgement.

Otherwise, Kong Tianhui wouldn't have bothered to challenge him.

Thus, Chu Feng left with only Kong Tianhui.

However, after Chu Feng and Kong Tianhui left the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm, the place that they arrived at was not the Divine Body Royal City's Upper Realm.

Instead... they arrived in the Nine Dragons Upper Realm.

This was the Upper Realm ruled by the Tantai Heavenly Clan.

"Brother Chu Feng, are you really going to go to the Tantai Heavenly Clan?"

"Back in the Void Sacred Tree, you killed some Tantai Heavenly Clansmen."

"If you are to knock on their door now, wouldn't you be provoking them?"

"Although I am from Divine Body Royal City, not even I will be able to protect you if you are to do that," Kong Tianhui said to Chu Feng.

"Even you think what I'm doing is very dangerous?" Chu Feng asked.

"Bullshit! That's not just what I'm thinking, that's something that anyone could tell just by looking, okay?" said Kong Tianhui.

"In that case, do you dare to make a bet with me?" Chu Feng asked.

"Betting what?" asked Kong Tianhui.

“Let’s bet whether or not the Tantai Heavenly Clan will try to make things difficult for me,” after saying those words, Chu Feng started flying toward the location of the Tantai Heavenly Clan.

“Then what’s the stake?” asked Kong Tianhui.

“We can discuss that later,” Chu Feng smiled.

The reason why Chu Feng had insisted on traveling to the Tantai Heavenly Clan was because he was worried for Bai Liluo. He was there to check out how she was doing.

After arriving at the Tantai Heavenly Clan, the Tantai Heavenly Clan not only did not make things difficult for Chu Feng, but they instead welcomed him with warm hospitality. Kong Tianhui was very puzzled when he saw that.

At the beginning, Kong Tianhui thought that the Tantai Heavenly Clan was feigning hospitality. He felt that they would definitely take care of Chu Feng once he entered their territory.

However, he discovered later on that he was mistaken. The Tantai Heavenly Clan continued to provide warm hospitality to Chu Feng the entire time. They showed no intentions to make things difficult for him.

Not only that, but the Tantai Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief even arrived to personally receive Chu Feng. Furthermore, he apologized to him about what their Tantai Heavenly Clansmen had done in the Void Sacred Tree.

Naturally, Chu Feng also managed to meet the Black-feathered Specter without any issue.

Chu Feng tried to communicate with Bai Liluo again. Even though there was still an enormous hindrance this time around, and he was unable to smoothly communicate with her, he was still able to make a connection with Bai Liluo.

From that, Chu Feng obtained a piece of good news. Bai Liluo was attempting to fuse with the Black-feathered Specter. If she succeeded, she would not only regain her freedom, but she might even obtain the power of the Black-feathered Specter.

Upon learning this, Chu Feng’s suspended heart was also relieved.

After all, he knew very well how powerful Bai Liluo was. Perhaps it would be very difficult for her to fuse with and refine the Black-feathered Specter, but there was a high probability of success.

After all, Bai Liluo herself was a very powerful existence.

Her power was not merely her exterior strength. Instead, it was her special unfathomable power.

Originally, the Tantai Heavenly Clan had wanted to have Chu Feng stay for a couple days.

After all, ignoring Chu Feng, Kong Tianhui was also a very important guest.

However, Chu Feng only wanted to see how Bai Liluo was doing. After discovering that she was fine, he would naturally not stay for long.

Thus, Chu Feng and Kong Tianhui soon continued on their journey again...

This time around, Chu Feng was really going to accompany Kong Tianhui to check out Divine Body Royal City, Monstrous Holy City and Ancestral Martial Dragon City.

Chapter 3616 - Unexpected Discovery

“Fuck, I never would have believed that.”

“We actually really managed to come out safely.”

“They really didn’t attack you.”

“Brother Chu Feng, how did you know that they would not try to make things difficult for you?”

Upon discovering that they were truly safe after exiting the Tantai Heavenly Clan, Kong Tianhui was finally unable to contain himself.

Even though they were still in the Nine Dragons Upper Realm, Kong Tianhui felt that they were already completely safe from the Tantai Heavenly Clan.

Chu Feng smiled lightly at Kong Tianhui’s question. “It’s very simple, they were the ones in the wrong.”

“Ah? Merely because of that?” Kong Tianhui asked.

“That’s right,” Chu Feng said.

“With how powerful they are, don’t they always oppress others?”

“Why would they decide to spare you just because they were the ones in the wrong?”

“This is simply not their style, no?”

“Say, brother Chu Feng, what are you doing? Why are you ignoring me?”

Kong Tianhui grew very enthusiastic as he continued to speak. However, he suddenly discovered that Chu Feng was not only ignoring him, but his gaze was also focused elsewhere. Furthermore, his gaze was shifting. It was like he had discovered something.

However, when Kong Tianhui followed Chu Feng’s gaze, he was unable to find anything.

“Brother Chu Feng, what did you see?” Kong Tianhui asked.

“Ssshh, don’t talk right now.”

Chu Feng’s gaze had changed somewhat when he said those words. He had activated his Heaven’s Eyes.

Originally, Chu Feng was unable to be certain. However, upon activating his Heaven’s Eyes, Chu Feng was able to clearly see a stream of power moving about in the distance.

That was not some sort of living organism. Instead, it seemed more like an abnormal sign caused by some sort of existence...

“Never would I have imagined that such a treasure is hidden outside the Tantai Heavenly Clan’s territory.”

Chu Feng revealed a look of joy. Then, he said to Kong Tianhui, “Follow me.”

After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng began to chase after that hidden abnormal sign.

Although Kong Tianhui was confused by Chu Feng's behavior, he did not hesitate, and followed closely behind him after seeing his serious look.

At the same time, Chu Feng said to Yu Sha within his world spirit space, "Miss Yu Sha, it's your lucky day."

Yu Sha, the female world spirit that had become Chu Feng's world spirit because of Xue Ji, was a habitually silent girl.

Everything that Chu Feng had experienced during this period of time was actually vivid in her mind.

It could be said that she was experiencing Chu Feng's trials and tribulations together with him.

However, even when faced with death, she did not utter a single word.

When Chu Feng didn't speak to her, she did not speak to him either.

"What do you want?" Yu Sha's voice was heard. Her voice was very pleasant-sounding. However, it was also very cold.

"I've discovered an abnormal sign. We should be able to find something good by following it."

"If my judgement is correct, what we'll discover should be a natural oddity, a cultivation treasure."

"However, this cultivation treasure will not have any use for me. Instead, it will be useful for you," said Chu Feng.

"It's a natural oddity that only world spirits can use?"

"Such a thing exists in your world?"

Yu Sha revealed an interested look upon learning that it was something that could be used to train.

"Such a natural oddity is very rare. Earlier, I was uncertain if that was it. However, after approaching it, I've become even more confident that it should be a natural oddity that can help world spirits."

"These Heaven's Eyes of mine will not deceive me."

“Earlier, it was all thanks to you that I was able to contend against that Linghu Hongfei. You have helped me enormously. Thus, I owe you a favor.”

“I'm going to return this favor today,” said Chu Feng.

“I've already said that we are mutually helping one another, and there's no need to mention anything about favors,” said Yu Sha.

“Haha. Okay,” Chu Feng smiled.

Kong Tianhui was finally unable to contain himself again, and asked Chu Feng curiously, “Brother Chu Feng, exactly what are you chasing? How come I'm unable to see anything?”

It wasn't that he didn't try to make his own inspections. It was merely that he was unable to see anything.

After all, his world spirit techniques were not at Chu Feng's level. As for his observational abilities, they could not compare to Chu Feng's Heaven's Eyes.

Chu Feng did not conceal the matter from Kong Tianhui. He told him what he had said to Yu Sha earlier.

“My goodness, brother Chu Feng, you are truly amazing. You actually managed to discover such an obscure natural oddity.”

“Brother Chu Feng, you've decided to travel such an enormous distance all so that you can help me put on a facade.”

“I, Kong Tianhui, will firmly remember this favor from you. Thus, you can rest assured, since you are interested in that natural oddity, I, Kong Tianhui, will help you obtain it, even if I am to climb a mountain of blades or descend into a sea of flames,” Kong Tianhui vowed.

“Very well,” Chu Feng nodded. However, he knew that one could not obtain that natural oddity with brute force. Instead, he would have to rely on his world spirit techniques.

Soon, Chu Feng and Kong Tianhui went underground.

After passing through multiple layers of earth, after travelling deeper and deeper underground, the two of them finally reached a vast cave.

No, to be exact, that place could not be considered to a cave anymore.

It was simply too enormous. One could very well describe it as an underground world.

Before entering the cave, Kong Tianhui was unable to sense anything.

However, once the two of them had entered the cave, even Kong Tianhui was able to sense the intense aura. Sure enough, that was the aura emitted by a natural oddity.

“My goodness, brother Chu Feng, you are truly amazing. You actually managed to discover such an obscure natural oddity,” Kong Tianhui exclaimed with admiration.

Chu Feng was startled to hear those words. He looked to Kong Tianhui and asked, “Didn’t you say those words earlier?”

“Ah, that’s right, I said it before,” Kong Tianhui nodded.

Then, with a grin on his face, he said, “Earlier, I was pretending to be amazed so that I could flatter you. I didn’t expect you to really manage to find such a natural oddity. Thus, my shock right now is real. I am feeling admiration for you from the bottom of my heart.”

“The hell,” Chu Feng rolled his eyes at Kong Tianhui.

“Brother Chu Feng, I am truly excited. You’re actually very lucky to discover a natural oddity like this. Furthermore, judging from the aura, this natural oddity is quite something.”

“Most importantly, you discovered this outside the Tantai Heavenly Clan’s territory. You’re simply seizing food from the entrance of the tiger’s den.”

“This is simply too exciting!”

“Oh, that’s right. Brother Chu Feng, where should we go now? This place is too big, no?” Kong Tianhui asked.

“Quiet down. Don’t alert anyone. As for where to go, you merely need to follow me,” said Chu Feng.

“Okay, I’ll do as you say. You’re my big brother now. I’m your little brother. I’ll listen to everything you say and follow your orders,” Kong Tianhui said with a grin.

Kong Tianhui was not feeling any fear from encountering the unknown. Instead, he became particularly excited. It was like he was playing around.

Seeing Kong Tianhui like that, Chu Feng felt helpless. “Forget about it. It’s better that I set up a concealment formation. Otherwise, with how much you talk, our tracks will sooner or later be exposed.”

Chu Feng immediately did as he said. After he finished saying those words, he immediately set up a concealment formation that covered Kong Tianhui and himself.

Then, Chu Feng began to survey his surroundings with his Heaven’s Eyes. Soon, he determined the direction in which the natural oddity was located.

At the beginning, the underground world was rather normal. However, as Chu Feng went deeper, he saw that it was no longer normal.

The previously pitch-black underground world started to emit a faint green light. A pulsing sound similar to a heartbeat could also be heard.

“Bang~~~”

“Bang~~~”

“Bang~~~”

“Bang~~~”

The deeper they went, the stronger that pulsing sound became. Chu Feng and Kong Tianhui’s hearts involuntarily began to pulse with that sound.

In the beginning, Kong Tianhui was extremely excited, and showed no trace of fear.

However, at that moment, the smile on his face had disappeared. Not only did he have a serious look, but there was even fear in his eyes.

Chapter 3617 - Red Dress

“Brother Chu Feng, this place is truly too scary. I’m slightly afraid,” Kong Tianhui hid behind Chu Feng.

“Look at your cowardly attitude. Rest assured, there’s nothing to fear with me here.”

“Have you forgotten what kind of profession world spiritists are?”

“World spiritists are professionals at taking care of evil and nefarious beings,” said Chu Feng.

“Brother Chu Feng, in that case, I’ll be putting my life in your hands. I’ve not lived enough. I’m still a virgin,” Kong Tianhui said.

“You, a virgin?” Chu Feng had a look of disbelief.

“I’m still a virgin today,” hinted Kong Tianhui.

“Fuck out of here!” Chu Feng ruthlessly threw a couple punches at Kong Tianhui’s face.

That fellow was truly too shameless.

Chu Feng and Kong Tianhui continued onward. Soon, they reached a cave.

The strange light was being emitted from the cave.

Chu Feng and Kong Tianhui followed the cave forward. As they proceeded onward, the cave grew wider and wider.

Soon, they reached the end of the cave. There seemed to be a cliff at the end.

“My esteemed mother, what is that?!” Right at that moment, Kong Tianhui let out a shriek.

The reason for that was because a figure had appeared at the end of the cave.

They could clearly see someone’s back; a woman’s back.

She was wearing a red dress, and had a head of long black hair.

With her back facing Chu Feng and Kong Tianhui and being illuminated by the faint green light, she appeared very strange, and quite terrifying.

It was not only Kong Tianhui who was shocked. When Chu Feng saw the woman, his heart also tensed up.

Chu Feng had been following the aura of the natural oddity the entire time. However, he had not sensed that woman's aura at all.

Even though the aura of the natural oddity was in the vicinity, Chu Feng was able to be certain that the woman before them was not the natural oddity.

Because of that, Chu Feng was on full alert against the woman.

"My goodness, are all natural oddities this scary now?"

"It actually has the look of a female ghost. This is simply too terrifying, too terrifying," Kong Tianhui was shivering in fear.

"Roar~~~"

Suddenly, a strange roar sounded from all directions.

The woman with her back facing Chu Feng and Kong Tianhui looked to her right.

At that moment, the woman's face was revealed to them.

Although it was only the side-view of her face, even Chu Feng's gaze changed upon seeing it.

Bright eyes, long eyelashes, a high nose bridge and perfect red lips.

Beautiful. This woman was truly beautiful.

There was also a red imprint on her forehead between her brows. This made her stand out a lot.

"Wow! So it's not a female ghost, but rather a beauty instead!"

Upon seeing the woman's face, Kong Tianhui opened his mouth and started drooling.

He took a step forward, and then started running toward the woman.

Once Kong Tianhui left Chu Feng's concealment formation, the woman immediately detected him. At the same time as she looked at Kong Tianhui, she let out a furious shout, "Step down!"

"Woosh~~~"

Following that, the woman's leapt into the air.

"Roar~~~"

The ear-piercing roar sounded again. Following that, a huge monster emerged from below the cliff.

It was a whale-like monster. Its entire body was transparent, and emitting a faint jade-green light. At that moment, it had its mouth wide open, and was moving to bite the woman.

The woman's reaction was very fast. Her body shifted as she rapidly flew away.

However, the monster was not willing to let go. It released boundless suction power.

That said, the woman was not affected by the suction. She was still falling back from the monster, creating more distance between them.

Although the woman was not affected by the suction, Kong Tianhui, who stood near her original location, was affected.

"Crap!"

Everything happened too quickly. By the time Chu Feng reacted to it, Kong Tianhui was already sucked into that monster's stomach.

After sucking Kong Tianhui into its stomach, the monster turned around and went back down to the cliff.

Chu Feng immediately gave chase upon seeing it. However, that monster's speed was simply too fast. Chu Feng was unable to catch up to it.

Chu Feng could only follow after it and continue to give chase. Ultimately, he arrived at a sea.

The sound of waves could be heard all over. No sign of land could be seen. This underground sea was very strange.

The reason for that was because the sea was not composed of ordinary seawater. Instead, it was poisonous water. This sea was composed of poisonous fluid.

“This is bad.”

“Kong Tianhui couldn’t possibly have been eaten just like that right?” Chu Feng frowned. A worried expression was fully present on his face.

“That’s your friend?” Right at that moment, the woman’s voice was heard.

Chu Feng turned around, and saw that the stunning red-dressed beauty was standing behind him. He actually hadn’t detected her.

“You can see me?”

Chu Feng was very shocked. After all, there was still a concealment formation around him.

However, that woman was looking straight at him. This most likely meant that she was able to see him.

The woman did not answer Chu Feng’s question. Instead, she directly asked, “Do you wish to save him?”

“Mn,” Chu Feng nodded. At the same time, he waved his sleeve, and the concealment formation around him dissipated.

Chu Feng had confirmed that the woman was able to see him. Since she was able to see him, there was no need for him to keep the concealment formation active.

“If you want to save him, cooperate with me,” said the woman.

“Very well. How do you want to cooperate?” Chu Feng asked.

“I will lure it out. You use your spirit formation to contain it.”

“Since you’re a Saint-cloak World Spiritist, that shouldn’t be an issue for you, no?” asked the woman.

“How are we to split it once we capture it?” asked Chu Feng.

“Half and half,” said the woman.

“Deal,” Chu Feng answered.

“Then you can go ahead and set up your formation,” after the woman finished saying those words, she sat down cross-legged and closed her eyes. It seemed like she was training.

Chu Feng was unable to detect the woman’s aura. He was also unable to see through her cultivation. He concluded that the woman must possess some sort of treasure capable of concealing her aura. Furthermore, that treasure was very powerful.

Otherwise, it wouldn’t be possible for a Saint-cloak World Spiritist like Chu Feng to not be able to determine her cultivation.

Of course. There was also another possibility. That is, although that woman had a youthful appearance, she was actually an existence that had lived and trained for many years.

That said, Chu Feng did not bother to think about those things. Instead, he immediately began to set up a spirit formation that was capable of trapping and refining the natural oddity.

According to Chu Feng’s deductions, Kong Tianhui would likely not immediately die after being captured by that natural oddity. However, he had to find it quickly, or else Kong Tianhui would be in fatal danger.

That said, the natural oddity was no small matter. Even though Chu Feng was putting all his effort into setting up the spirit formation, it took him an entire hour to complete his spirit formation.

Seeing that Chu Feng’s spirit formation was complete, the woman suddenly stood up, arrived before Chu Feng and asked him, “Done?”

“Done,” Chu Feng nodded.

“Wait here for me. I will go and lure it out,” said the woman.

“Lure it out?” Chu Feng was surprised.

However, the woman ignored him. She directly began to walk further into the sea made of poisonous fluid.

“Hey!!!”

Seeing that, Chu Feng wanted to warn her that the seawater was very dangerous.

However, he noticed the woman’s hand streaking across her Cosmos Sack. After that, a paper talisman appeared in her hand. Chu Feng was able to tell that that paper talisman should be a protective talisman. Furthermore, it was a very powerful one.

“Buzz~~~”

Sure enough, after the woman pinched the paper talisman, it turned into red gaseous flames. The red gaseous flames began to disperse into her surroundings, and formed a barrier around the woman.

Following that, the woman leapt into the sea.

“Girl, that natural oddity is quite powerful. I might need your help later,” Chu Feng said to Yu Sha.

“Okay,” Yu Sha answered.

Following that, Chu Feng decided to stay in the formation and wait.

He was waiting for that woman to lure the natural oddity out so that he could use the spirit formation to launch a fatal attack at it.

“Clamor~~~”

Not long afterward, the previously tranquil sea started to surge with giant, heaven-reaching waves.

The waves grew fiercer and fiercer. Like a myriad of monsters, they surged violently throughout the sea.

“Bang~~~”

Suddenly, a giant wave soared into the sky. With that, the natural oddity appeared again.

As that natural oddity was transparent, Chu Feng was able to see that Kong Tianhui was still in its stomach.

Kong Tianhui was still alive, and his body was still intact. Although he was unconscious, his situation was not very dangerous.

Even though he had anticipated it, Chu Feng still sighed in relief upon discovering that Kong Tianhui was really still safe.

Chapter 3618 - Unfathomable

“This woman?”

Soon, Chu Feng discovered that the red-dressed woman was actually behind the monster.

The natural oddity monster was not only roaring, but it also revealed a frightened look on its face.

It was fleeing. It was afraid of that red-dressed woman.

Although Chu Feng did not know how the woman had accomplished that, the natural oddity was certainly fleeing.

How could this be said to be luring out the natural oddity? That woman was clearly forcing it out.

At that moment, Chu Feng could not help but wonder exactly what level of cultivation that woman possessed to make her so powerful.

“Girl, it seems like your help is no longer needed,” Chu Feng said to Yu Sha.

“That’s fine,” Yu Sha answered.

“Roar~~~”

Roars sounded nonstop. Being chased by that woman, the natural oddity entered Chu Feng’s grand formation.

After entering Chu Feng's formation, the natural oddity started to scream, as his formation was specially made to handle and refine it.

The natural oddity began to struggle violently. It seemed to be about to be flee from the grand formation.

This was the reason why Chu Feng had stated earlier that he might need Yu Sha's help.

However, he didn't need her help anymore. The reason for that was because that red-dressed woman was present.

"Boom~~~"

The woman shot forth her palm, and the natural oddity that had managed to half escape from Chu Feng's spirit formation was forcibly beaten back into it.

With that, the natural oddity had no more chance of escape. Whenever it escaped slightly, it was immediately beaten back by the woman's powers.

With that, the natural oddity's body began to be refined, decompose and turn into gaseous flames within the grand formation.

In the end, the enormous natural oddity was completely refined by Chu Feng's spirit formation. Only a lump of gaseous flames remained.

The woman did not say anything. She took out a red bottle gourd and began to collect the gaseous flames.

Truth be told, Chu Feng was feeling slightly worried.

After all, that woman possessed unfathomable strength. He was no match for her. If she were to truly take away all of the gaseous flames from the natural oddity, he would not be able to stop her.

However, surprisingly, that woman only ended up collecting half of the gaseous flames before stopping. Furthermore, she turned around and began to leave.

"You're leaving already?"

"Shouldn't we get to know one another first?" Chu Feng asked.

He was truly curious about that woman. He was curious about her strength, as well as her mysteriousness.

This woman was capable of discovering the natural oddity and seeing through Chu Feng's concealment formation.

However, it was obvious that she was not a Saint-cloak World Spiritist.

Otherwise, there was simply no reason for her to request his cooperation. She could very well set up the refinement formation herself, and then capture and place the natural oddity within it to refine it.

Although she was not a Saint-cloak World Spiritist, she was able to see through Chu Feng's concealment formation and track down the natural oddity. This meant that she possessed quite the ability.

Unfortunately for Chu Feng, that red-dressed woman was simply too cold. She completely ignored him, and did not bother to respond to his question. Just like that, she disappeared before him.

"That is truly a strange woman," Chu Feng muttered.

Then, he looked to the unconscious Kong Tianhui. After verifying that he was fine, Chu Feng opened his spirit formation gate and sent the remaining half of the gaseous flames into it.

"I'm going to be training now. Before I wake up, do not disturb me," Yu Sha's voice was heard.

"Very well," Chu Feng answered.

Later on, Chu Feng was able to see Yu Sha beginning to refine the gaseous flames and entering a training state like Her Lady Queen.

Being able to see everything inside his world spirit space, Chu Feng was also able to see Her Lady Queen, who was still training with her eyes closed.

Seeing her, Chu Feng felt a little bit upset. Her Lady Queen had been in a state of training for quite some time already.

Coming from the small Qing Province of the Nine Provinces Continent, Chu Feng had left the Nine Provinces Continent and entered the Eastern Sea Region, then the Holy Land of Martialism, the Hundred Refinements Ordinary

Realm and the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm. During all that time, Her Lady Queen had accompanied him. After so many years, she had become a part of him that he could not part with.

Even though Her Lady Queen was still in his world spirit space, he was unable to converse with her, and she was unable to witness what he had experienced.

Chu Feng was not only feeling unused to it. Instead, he also felt sad.

If Her Lady Queen was awake, Chu Feng would not have given Yu Sha the natural oddity he refined just then. Instead, he would have definitely given it to Her Lady Queen.

After all, in terms of owing someone, Chu Feng felt that he owed Her Lady Queen the most.

“My dear Egg, when will you wake up?”

“Does that piece of stone really possess such enormous power to make you train for so long?”

Seeing Her Lady Queen’s rosy complexion, Chu Feng knew that she was fine.

Her Lady Queen was merely focused on training. However, Chu Feng was still unable to keep himself from letting his imagination run wild. He was deeply afraid that Her Lady Queen would encounter some sort of mishap.

However, Chu Feng did not dare to interrupt her. He was afraid that he would disturb her training.

Thus, he could only wait, wait for Her Lady Queen to wake up.

“I hope that my Egg will wake up quickly. My days without you are truly unbearable.”

Chu Feng sighed. Then, he looked to Kong Tianhui.

Chu Feng crouched down and placed his hand on his body.

As his aura entered Kong Tianhui’s body, Kong Tianhui twitched slightly.

“Woosh~~~”

Like a corpse that had suddenly moved, Kong Tianhui sat up abruptly.

“My goodness, am I dead?”

“Eh, that doesn’t seem to be the case.”

“Chu Feng, am I still alive?”

Kong Tianhui was in a complete panic upon waking up. He was on the verge of crying. It was only after he saw Chu Feng that he managed to calm down.

“You’re naturally not dead. I’ve already refined that monster,” said Chu Feng.

“My dear mother, it’s all thanks to you, brother Chu Feng. When I was swallowed by that monster, I thought I was screwed.”

“Eh? That’s strange, where’s that beauty? She couldn’t possibly have been killed by that monster, right?”

“It’s truly a pity. That beauty was so very beautiful. She was simply the most beautiful person I’ve ever seen...” Kong Tianhui had a look of regret.

“Don’t curse her. She’s alive and kicking,” said Chu Feng.

“Ah? Not dead? Then where did she go?” asked Kong Tianhui.

“She left,” said Chu Feng.

“She left? Where is she going?”

“Did you manage to speak to her? What’s her name? Brother Chu Feng, tell me about her,” Kong Tianhui asked in succession. It would appear that he was very interested in that woman.

However, Chu Feng did not reveal anything to him. After all, he knew nothing about that woman himself. In fact, he had only spoken a couple words with her.

Then, Chu Feng and Kong Tianhui continued on with their journey.

However, they did not proceed toward Divine Body Royal City. Instead, they were heading towards a place called the Divine Armament Villa.

“Brother Chu Feng, there’s one thing I need to tell you about.”

“That Divine Armament Villa is a place that we of the younger generation use to gather.”

“However, it isn’t limited to only our Divine Body Royal City, Monstrous Scared City and Ancestral Martial Dragon City’s younger generations.”

“Even though our three cities are withdrawn from worldly matters, the Ancestral Martial Starfield is still the territory of the Starfield Master Realm. Thus, as a show of respect, we also invite the Starfield Master Realm’s younger generations to participate in the gathering.”

“Because of that, you’ll be meeting Wuming Yuanzhi and Wuming Xiongmo,” Kong Tianhui spoke with a proud look on his face.

However, Chu Feng asked, “Who are Wuming Yuanzhi and Wuming Xiongmo?”

“Fuck! You don’t even know the two of them?!” Kong Tianhui opened his mouth wide as he looked to Chu Feng.

Chapter 3619 - The World’s Finest Gathering

“You should introduce them to me,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“Brother Chu Feng, you are truly someone. You actually don’t even know the two of them.”

“Forget about it, forget about it. I’ll introduce them to you.”

“Wuming Yuanzhi and Wuming Xiongmo are the strongest geniuses of the Starfield Master Realm. The two of them are not inferior to Linghu Hongfei.”

“Merely, they keep a rather low profile. No, it’s not a low profile. Rather, they are excessively arrogant and proud, so much that they rarely show themselves to the public.”

“It’s precisely because of that that their reputation is not as vast as Linghu Hongfei’s. However, they are still very renowned in the Ancestral Martial Starfield.”

“After all, the two of them are the strongest geniuses of the Ancestral Martial Starfield.”

“Actually, it’s not only the two of them. That younger sister of mine, Kong Ci, Monstrous Holy City’s little sister Xian Yun and Ancestral Martial Dragon City’s little sister Long Ning, the three of them also possess strength not inferior to Linghu Hongfei.”

“It’s just that they have no interest in participating in the selection for the Ancestral Martial Decastars. Otherwise, the first ranked spot would not necessarily have been occupied by Linghu Hongfei for so many years,” said Kong Tianhui.

“In that case, wouldn’t it mean that apart from Linghu Hongfei, all of the Ancestral Martial Starfield’s strongest younger generations will be present at this gathering?” Chu Feng asked.

“I guess you can say that. That said, brother Chu Feng, you should keep yourself hidden when we arrive. I will brag about you. When I need you to appear, you will then appear.”

“The two of us don’t have to fight on the spot. You merely need to admit that you were defeated by me. Is that okay with you, brother Chu Feng?”

After he finished saying those words, Kong Tianhui’s eyes were shining like the bright starry sky.

It was as if he would immediately cry should Chu Feng refuse to agree to it.

“Sure, sure, sure. I promise, okay? Now, stop looking at me with that disgusting gaze,” Chu Feng spoke with contempt.

“Haha. Good, good, good. As long as you promise me, I will listen to anything you say. Brother Chu Feng, you are truly a good man.”

“Haha. I’m going to utterly humiliate Kong Feiyang now,” Kong Tianhui became particularly happy.

“I’m helping you with this to deceive others. This means that you have an unfair advantage. Thus, you should restrain yourself, and not be too excessive,” said Chu Feng.

“Okay. We’ll do as you say,” Kong Tianhui said with a grin.

After traveling for a while longer, Chu Feng and Kong Tianhui finally arrived at that mysterious Divine Armament Villa.

Although it was called a villa, it encompassed such a vast area that it would not be excessive to call it a nation.

There were mountains, rivers and streams. As for palaces, their numbers were simply too many to count.

Although the Divine Armament Villa was so enormous, it was actually private land. Apart from the people from the Three Cities and the Starfield Master Realm, no one else was allowed to enter.

Furthermore, although the Divine Armament Villa seemed to be unguarded, it was actually guarded by a peak Exalted-level expert. For outsiders, not to mention intruding into the villa, just approaching it would provoke a calamity.
n0ve-Lb)In

However, with Kong Tianhui with him, Chu Feng easily entered the Divine Armament Villa.

After entering the Divine Armament Villa, Kong Tianhui acted very familiar with the place, and proceeded toward a garden in the villa.

Chu Feng followed Kong Tianhui to the garden. However, he did not show himself. Instead, he hid himself using a concealment formation.

Thus, Chu Feng was right behind Kong Tianhui. Naturally, he was able to see the situation within the garden.

Many geniuses from the Three Cities were gathered in the garden. From their different outfits and the title plates on their waists, Chu Feng was able to distinguish their identities.

However, Chu Feng felt that Kong Tianhui’s so-called ‘Flowers of the Three Cities,’ Kong Ci, Xian Yun and Long Ning, were not present amongst those people.

The geniuses from the Starfall Master Realm were also not present.

Likely, they had yet to arrive.

However, seeing Kong Tianhui's excited appearance as he rushed into the garden, Chu Feng knew that his arch-enemy Kong Feiyang was definitely amongst the crowd.

"Oh my, isn't this Kong Tianhui?"

"And here I was thinking that you wouldn't dare to show up anymore."

Upon seeing Kong Tianhui, a thin, tall man cast a mocking gaze at him.

Once he spoke, the surrounding people immediately started laughing.

"Oh my, isn't this Kong Feiyang?"

"I dare ask, why would I, Kong Tianhui, not dare to show up?" asked Kong Tianhui.

Sure enough, that man who immediately ridiculed Kong Tianhui upon seeing him was his arch-rival, Kong Feiyang.

"Didn't you go to challenge Chu Feng?"

"According to the timing of things, you should've returned to the Royal City a while ago, and journeyed to the Divine Armament Villa with us. However, you didn't appear. Isn't it obvious that you didn't show up because you failed in your challenge, and didn't dare to show your face?" Kong Tianhui spoke mockingly.

The surrounding people all nodded in approval at Kong Feiyang's words.

"Failed my challenge? Who told you that I definitely failed?" Kong Tianhui asked.

"With your bits of abilities, you think you're able to defeat that Chu Feng?" mocked Kong Feiyang.

"What if I won?"

"If I won, will you honor your promise?" asked Kong Tianhui.

"Of course. I, Kong Feiyang, always keep my word," said Kong Feiyang.

“I am truly sorry, but I won,” Kong Tianhui said.

“Hahaha...”

Upon hearing those words, Kong Feiyang burst into laughter. His laughter was truly wild and filled with mockery.

He laughed for a long while before saying to Kong Tianhui, “Kong Tianhui, why must you be like this? Have you, for the sake of reputation, decided to throw away your face?”

“Kong Feiyang, why do you think that I am incapable of defeating Chu Feng?” asked Kong Tianhui.

“I, Kong Feiyang, am capable of determining that you’re incapable of defeating Chu Feng. That’s why I dared to bet with you.”

Kong Feiyang pointed at Kong Tianhui’s face with his finger. His attitude was very arrogant, strong and forceful.

“Since we’re brothers, it’s unsuitable for me to have you truly kill yourself. How about this: if I can prove that I defeated Chu Feng, you don’t have to kill yourself. You merely need to publicly apologize to me and greet me respectfully like an elder whenever you see me from this point on. Do you dare to accept that?” said Kong Tianhui.

“Why wouldn’t I dare? However, if you cannot prove that you’ve defeated Chu Feng, I don’t need you to publicly apologize to me and greet me respectfully like an elder or anything of that sort,” said Kong Feiyang.

“What do you want then?” asked Kong Tianhui.

“I want you to kneel before me and lick my foot. Do that, and I’ll spare you,” said Kong Feiyang.

“Very well.”

“Everyone, you have heard this Kong Feiyang make a new bet with me before you all,” Kong Tianhui said.

“I, Kong Feiyang, am one to keep my word. What about you, Kong Tianhui?” Kong Feiyang asked.

“I, Kong Tianhui, am naturally one to keep my word,” said Kong Tianhui.

“Very well. Go ahead and kneel then,” Kong Feiyang said. Then, he took off one shoe and extended his foot toward Kong Tianhui’s face.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 3620 - The Noble Kong Ci - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 3620 - The Noble Kong Ci

Chapter 3620 - The Noble Kong Ci

Kong Feiyang’s action not only shocked Kong Tianhui, but it also shocked the bystanders.

The crowd were all feeling confused. That said, the person that was most confused was Kong Tianhui.

He was confused by how Kong Feiyang was so confident that he would definitely win.

Seemingly realizing that the crowd was confused, Kong Feiyang said, “Everyone, truth be told, I sent people to monitor this Kong Tianhui. Thus, I know that Kong Tianhui truly proceeded for the Chu Heavenly Clan to challenge that Chu Feng.”

“Unfortunately, his timing was off. The various powers had all dispatched representatives to congratulate the Chu Heavenly Clan after Chu Feng obtained the first ranked spot on the selection for the Ancestral Martial Decastars.”

“Thus, the people from the various powers all witnessed Kong Tianhui’s challenge against Chu Feng.”

“Kong Tianhui made a vile plot to keep Chu Feng from being able to use his world spirit techniques. Unfortunately for him, Chu Feng’s cultivation had reached rank one Exalted. Furthermore, Chu Feng was able to unleash the power of the Lightning Armor,” said Kong Feiyang.

“Lightning Armor?” Hearing those words, the crowd’s expressions all changed.

“That Chu Feng is truly worthy of being Chu Xuanyuan’s son. As expected of someone who is capable of drawing with Linghu Hongfei. His talent is truly excellent. Kong Tianhui is simply no match for him.”

“Seeing that the situation was bad, Kong Tianhui admitted defeat on the spot, and completely disgraced our Divine Body Royal City,” Kong Feiyang said with a loud voice.

“What?”

“Not only did he use despicable means, but he even admitted defeat on the spot?”

The crowd immediately started discussing spiritedly while pointing and gesturing at Kong Tianhui upon hearing Kong Feiyang’s words.

“Everyone, what happened back then was witnessed by a lot of people. There's no need to make any inquiries about it’s validity, as word of this matter will soon spread. At that time, everyone will learn the answer,” Kong Feiyang continued.

“Kong Tianhui, you have truly disgraced our Divine Body Royal City.”

“He disgraced more than Divine Body Royal City, he has disgraced the Three Cities.”

It was no longer only the people from Divine Body Royal City lashing out at Kong Tianhui. Even the people from Monstrous Holy City and Ancestral Martial Dragon City also began to criticize Kong Tianhui.

Faced with a storm of criticism, Kong Tianhui’s expression became very ugly. He had not expected Kong Feiyang to dispatch someone to secretly monitor him.

Most importantly, the people of the younger generation from Divine Body Royal City were no longer only pointing the finger of blame at Kong Tianhui, but they were openly insulting him and cursing him out.

Apart from Kong Feiyang, the great majority of those people possessed cultivations weaker than Kong Tianhui’s.

However, at that moment, they dared to verbally attack him like that.

Chu Feng was able to tell that those people likely possessed rather bad relationship with Kong Tianhui.

They were hostile to begin with. Otherwise, they would not have treated him in such a manner.

Chu Feng was able to tell that Kong Tianhui should be feeling very uncomfortable.

After all, ignoring the truth of the matter, upon merely hearing the one-sided statement from Kong Feiyang, his brothers and sisters, his family members, all stood beside him to sneer at Kong Tianhui. If it were anyone else standing in Kong Tianhui's shoes, they would also feel very uncomfortable.

"Hahahaha."

Suddenly, Kong Tianhui burst into loud laughter. It was a laughter of immense joy.

In the end, Kong Tianhui was Kong Tianhui, someone with extremely thick skin. The thickness of his skin could be said to be very rarely seen in the entire world.

Thus, even though he was feeling very uncomfortable, he would definitely not crumble from only so much.

"What are you laughing about? You should be kneeling and licking my foot to honor your promise!" Kong Feiyang pointed to Kong Tianhui and shouted angrily.

"That's right. You're trash that has completely disgraced our Divine Body Royal City. Kneel!"

"Kneel! Kneel right now!"

Many people of the younger generation immediately started echoing Kong Feiyang's words.

"What am I laughing about? I am laughing at how ignorant you all are."

"Kong Feiyang, what you said was very correct. I was indeed defeated by Chu Feng that day. However, let me tell you this, I had a private showdown against him afterwards."

“In our private showdown, I, Kong Tianhui, won,” said Kong Tianhui.

“Hahahaha...”

Once Kong Tianhui’s words left his mouth, he was immediately met with the entire crowd bursting into laughter.

Not only did they not believe Kong Tianhui, but they were even looking at him like a fool.

“Kong Tianhui, you’re born from the same mother as little sister Kong Ci. How come she’s so excellent, whereas you’re such trash?”

“Trash like you is not only a disgrace to our Divine Body Royal City, but you’re even a disgrace to the entire Three Cities.”

The crowd began to unleash a new series of cutting remarks and insults at Kong Tianhui. Even though the great majority of the people attacking him were from Divine Body Royal City, there were people from Monstrous Holy City and Ancestral Martial Dragon City attacking Kong Tianhui too.

“Go on, go ahead and continue with your insults. Soon, you all will be the ones crying.”

“I, Kong Tianhui, have someone that can testify for me,” said Kong Tianhui.

“Testify? Didn’t you say that it was a private showdown? How could someone testify for you?”

“Look, you’re unable to even follow up with your own lies,” The crowd ridiculed Kong Tianhui.

“Chu Feng. I can call Chu Feng over to testify for me,” said Kong Tianhui.

“What? Chu Feng?”

“Hahahaha...”

“If you’re capable of calling over Chu Feng to testify for you, capable of having him admit that he has been defeated by you, I will go and eat shit.”

“I’ll go and eat shit too.”

“I dare to eat shit too. Hahaha...”

The crowd began to laugh even more gleefully. They even declared that they would do something as disgusting as eating shit.

That said, the fact that they dared to say those things revealed how much they distrusted Kong Tianhui.

“Very well, it’s you who said that. You who declared that you’ll eat shit. I, Kong Tianhui, have remembered you,” after saying those words, Kong Tianhui raised his hand and snapped his fingers, “Brother Chu Feng, it’s your time to shine.”

After Kong Tianhui said those words, Chu Feng removed the concealment formation around him and revealed himself to the crowd.

“I am Chu Feng. It’s my pleasure to meet everyone,” Chu Feng said as he stepped forward.

“This...”

The instant they saw Chu Feng, the expressions of the crowd all changed enormously. Their expressions turned very ugly. Evidently, they had not expected Kong Tianhui to actually be able to invite Chu Feng over.

It was precisely because they did not anticipate Chu Feng being present that they immediately determined him to be a phoney.

“Kong Tianhui, you are truly shameless. You actually found someone to pose as Chu Feng.”

“For the sake of a bet, you went as far as to disregard the baseline of integrity.”

The crowd immediately started to insult Kong Tianhui again.

“I’m a poser?”

Chu Feng smiled. Then, with a thought, his spirit power spread forth, and his Nine Dragons Saint Cloak also faintly appeared on him.

“This!!!”

The crowd were all flabbergasted upon seeing that.

Whilst other things could be disguised, who could possibly disguise Saint-level spirit power?

It was real. The person who had appeared before them was really Chu Feng, Chu Xuanyuan's son.

"Chu Feng, why did you come here?" Kong Feiyang asked. His tone was very unfriendly.

"I sparred with brother Kong using my martial power later on, and was defeated by him. According to our promise, I decided to accompany him here to testify for him," said Chu Feng.

"He was really defeated?!"

"Chu Xuanyuan's son was actually really defeated by Kong Tianhui?!"

The crowd's expressions turned even uglier. They felt utter disbelief.

They truly never expected Chu Feng to be defeated by Kong Tianhui.

However, Chu Feng spoke of his defeat in such a calm manner. This made it so that they had no choice but to believe him.

After all, to martial cultivators, especially geniuses of Chu Feng's caliber, reputation was very important. If they weren't truly defeated, they would not be willing to admit it.

"Who was it that spoke earlier about eating shit? Should I order people to bring out some shit for you all?"

Suddenly, a woman's voice was heard.

Turning toward the voice, Chu Feng discovered a woman wearing the outfit of the Divine Body Royal City walking toward the crowd.

That woman had a beautiful face and tall stature. Her appearance and figure were simply the top of the top quality.

Most importantly, her entire body and her every movement emitted a sort of special air.

Noble. She was emitting a sort of noble and aloof air.

Furthermore, her aura was also very strong. It was rank two Exalted.

She was definitely a beauty who possessed both strength and appearance.

Seeing the frightened looks of the crowd, Chu Feng suspected that that woman was most likely Kong Tianhui's younger sister, Kong Ci.

Chapter 3621 - Ancient Era's Cultivator Chess

"Little sister Kong Ci, we were merely joking around," someone said with a smile.

"Right, we were merely joking around," the others also smiled and echoed that person.

Their expressions were utterly different than when they had met Kong Tianhui.

At that moment, Chu Feng confirmed that that woman was indeed the strongest person of the Divine Body Royal City's younger generations, Kong Ci.

"Joking around? Did you all think I didn't see what happened earlier?" Kong Ci swept her cold gaze across the crowd.

"This..."

The crowd all turned pale with fear. Many people began to sweat beads of cold sweat.

It could be seen that they were extremely afraid of Kong Ci.

"Forget about it, forget about it. We're all family, we couldn't really have them eat shit, no?"

At the moment when the crowd were placed in a difficult situation, Kong Tianhui actually stood forth to speak out for them. Chu Feng was surprised by that.

After all, those people were being extremely overbearing earlier. Even Chu Feng felt that, even if they must cheat, they should be taught a lesson.

That was the reason why he felt so surprised,

Because of that, Chu Feng gained a new opinion of Kong Tianhui.

It would appear that he was different from what Chu Feng had imagined him to be.

“However, Kong Feiyang, you must make sure to greet me respectfully when you see me in the future. Understood?” Kong Tianhui pointed to Kong Feiyang.

Kong Feiyang completely ignored Kong Tianhui. He gritted his teeth angrily, and had a look of displeasure on his face.

“My older brother is speaking to you, are you deaf?!”

A furious shout was heard. It was Kong Ci.

Once Kong Ci shouted those words, Kong Feiyang and many of the others present all trembled with fear.

“Kong Tianhui, I, Kong Feiyang, lost this time around. I will fulfill my promise,” Kong Feiyang said to Kong Tianhui. Even though he was clearly feeling very unwilling, he still bowed respectfully to Kong Tianhui.

“What’s this? Are you all this free?”

“Have you all forgotten the purpose of this gathering?”

“Why are you all still standing here? Go and survey the formation diagram, capture the opportunity to train. Could it be that you all want to be beaten by those Starfield Master Realm fellows?”

Kong Ci’s gaze was ice-cold. As she ran her eyes across the crowd, she spoke to criticize them.

Hearing that, those people immediately left, and started proceeding deeper into the villa.

Seeing that, Chu Feng was unable to keep himself from sighing

The status of this brother and sister in Divine Body Royal City was simply too different.

What Chu Feng was unable to understand the most was that even though Kong Tianhui was inferior to his younger sister Kong Ci, he was still pretty strong.

That said, Kong Tianhui was evidently accustomed to this. It would appear that it was not only a day or two that those people treated him like that.

“Big brother, why are you such a coward? With the way they treated you, you should punish them. Otherwise... they won’t change their behavior,” Kong Ci said to Kong Tianhui.

Even though she appeared to be very displeased, she was feeling grievance for Kong Tianhui more than anything else.

Kong Tianhui sighed. “I understand all of that. The reason why they’re so against me is all because of my closeness with little sister Xian Yun and little sister Long Ning. They’re just jealous of me.”

“It’s all because of how handsome I am.”

“Since I am already this excellent, I shouldn’t bicker with them too much.”

Kong Tianhui fiddled with his hair as he said those words.

“Big brother, can you grow some shame? The reason why you’re able to be close with Xian Yun and Long Ning is all because you’re my older brother, okay?”

“Did you really think the two of them would pay attention to you had you been on your own?” Kong Ci looked to Kong Tianhui with a look of contempt.

“No, this matter has nothing to do with you. It’s mainly because I am handsome,” Kong Tianhui spoke shamelessly. Then, he suddenly said, “Oh, right. Let me introduce you two.”

Kong Tianhui pulled Kong Ci over to Chu Feng.

“I don’t think there’s a need for introductions. Chu Xuanyuan’s son, Chu Feng. In the Nine Dragons Upper Realm’s selection for the Ancestral Martial Decastars, he managed to tie with Linghu Hongfei.”

“Oh, I’ve nearly forgotten, he’s also the youngest Saint-cloak World Spiritist in our Ancestral Martial Starfield.”

“Chu Feng, you truly have quite a lot of halos on you.”

“Thus, not to mention those people, even I do not believe that you’d lose to this foolish older brother of mine,” Kong Ci said to Chu Feng.

Chu Feng smiled. However, he did not say anything in response.

“Chu Feng, you’re also someone from the Ancestral Martial Starfield, right?” asked Kong Ci.

“That seems to be a meaningless question, no?” said Chu Feng.

“Then you should fight for the Ancestral Martial Starfield, no?” Kong Ci continued.

“Logically, that should be the case. Miss Kong Ci’s words seemed to contain hidden implications. If there’s anything you need, there’s no harm in mentioning it directly,” said Chu Feng.

“Do you know about the All-heaven Gate?” asked Kong Ci.

“I don’t,” Chu Feng shook his head.

“Do you know about the All-heaven Starfield?” asked Kong Ci.

“I don’t,” Chu Feng shook his head again.

Kong Ci narrowed her brows, “Do you not know anything?”

Seeing the frowning Kong Ci, Kong Tianhui laughed and said, “Little sister, you wouldn’t believe me if I told you this but, before this, he didn’t even know about you.”

“What?”

“This is simply not ignorant anymore, this is simply being stupid.”

“I truly never would’ve expected for Chu Xuanyuan’s son to be someone, although talented, to be so ignorant.”

Kong Ci flung her arms and then walked away. Evidently... she felt very displeased.

“Eh...” Chu Feng stood there stunned. Then, he looked to Kong Tianhui, “What’s going on? How come we’re involved with fighting for the Ancestral Martial Starfield?”

“Haha. Brother Chu Feng, you don’t know about this,” Kong Tianhui laughed. Then, he placed his arm around Chu Feng’s shoulders and said to him, “I’ll explain things to you in detail.”

Then, Kong Tianhui began to inform Chu Feng about everything.

It turned out, the All-heaven Starfield was another Starfield within the Holy Light Galaxy like the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

The All-heaven Starfield happened to be the Ancestral Martial Starfield’s neighbor. Thus, the two starfields had always had dealings with each other.

Of course, the dealings between two starfields were not things that ordinary cultivators would be able to be involved with. The dealings were interactions between peak powers, top cultivators and the strongest geniuses.

Since the Ancestral Martial Starfield had geniuses, it was inevitable that the All-heaven Starfield also had geniuses.

Furthermore, the geniuses from the two starfields would interact with each other every now and then.

The interaction between geniuses of the younger generation naturally meant that they would spar with one another.

However, the spars that they had in the past were not purely martial power showdowns. Instead, they were more like a game.

As for this game, it was the Ancient Era’s Cultivator Chess.

It was a match using the ground as the chessboard, and themselves as the chess pieces.

This Ancient Era’s Cultivator Chess was not only a showdown using martial power, but it was also one that stressed one’s resourcefulness and techniques.

It was worth mentioning that this showdown between the younger generations using the Ancient Era's Cultivator Chess was suggested by the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

In simpler terms, the so-called Ancient Era's Cultivator Chess was a possession of the Ancestral Martial Starfield. It was the Ancestral Martial Starfield's side that taught the All-heaven Starfield's people this Ancient Era's Cultivator Chess.

However, apart from the first several victories, the Ancestral Martial Starfield had lost every single round.

At present, the record was ten wins and a hundred and thirty-nine losses.

This battle record was extremely miserable. It could even be said to be very humiliating.

Thus, before the social interaction between the two starfield's younger generations, the Three Cities and the Starfield Master Realm's geniuses would all gather to make arrangements and study chess techniques in the hopes of defeating the All-heaven Starfield.

"Thus, have you all won before?" Chu Feng asked.

"Won? In all the times I've participated, we've never won once. You don't know exactly how terrifying those people from the All-heaven Starfield are. Being on the chessboard together with them, we're simply of different calibers."

"I truly wonder if they even bother with cultivation, and don't spend all day studying chess."

"However, their cultivations aren't weak either. This is especially true for that Nangong Yifang, that fellow is simply abnormal. His chess skills are simply astonishing."

"Did you know, last time around, we made full preparations. As for the All-heaven Starfield, many of their geniuses were either busy or injured. Thus, over half of them weren't present."

“We thought that we would definitely win. We even thought that it would be a one-sided battle. Never would we have expected that, during the crucial moment, that Nangong Yifang suddenly appeared on the chessboard.”

“Most terrifying of all, he actually managed to lead a bunch of weaklings by himself and turned the situation around completely, forcing out a victory against us.”

“However, that was the only time he acted. He never went back on the chessboard afterwards. He simply does not place us in his eyes at all.”

When mentioning Nangong Yifang, Kong Tianhui had a look of anger, admiration and, more than anything, awe.

Because of that, Chu Feng also became extremely curious about that Nangong Yifan.

Chapter 3622 - Marvelous Technique To Breach An Army Of Ten Thousand

“He’s that amazing?” asked Chu Feng.

“More than amazing, he’s simply terrifying. Most importantly, that fellow not only possesses astonishing chess skills, but I heard he’s also a top rated genius in terms of martial cultivation.”

“Oh, that’s right. That Nangong Yifan is also Linghu Hongfei’s rival,” said Kong Tianhui.

“Rival?” Chu Feng asked.

“That’s right. The two of them have fought many times in private. However, no one knows the results of their battles.”

“Likewise, no one knows the true level of Nangong Yifan’s martial capabilities. He has only fought against Linghu Hongfei, and never once fought with us. Even when my younger sister challenged him, he would never accept her challenge.”

“In the end, it’s all because he looks down on us,” Kong Tianhui said with a sigh.

"In that case, this Nangong Yifan is truly arrogant," said Chu Feng.

"He's arrogant indeed. However, he's qualified to be arrogant."

"Actually, we've long heard that Nangong Yifan not only possesses powerful cultivation, but his chess skills are also very powerful."

"Originally, we did not believe those rumors. However, after he acted that time around, we truly had no choice but to believe it. He was simply too powerful."

"Thus, I've been urging my younger sister the entire time, telling her that they should not bother with researching chess strategies or setting up formations at all. After all, with Nangong Yifan present within the All-heaven Starfield, we will definitely not be able to win," said Kong Tianhui.

"Based on what you've said, does that mean that Nangong Yifan will always be present for the chess matches?" asked Chu Feng.

"Of course. Although he will not personally participate, he'll always be present. He's the All-heaven Starfield's trump card, the trump card that we cannot defeat."

"As long as that Nangong Yifan is present, we truly have no hope of victory at all."

Kong Tianhui was serious as he said those words. From his behavior, Chu Feng could tell that he truly held no hope for the matter.

It wasn't that Kong Tianhui was lacking drive. His behavior was simply someone who was defeated so badly that he was in a state of despair.

"Brother Kong, can you bring me over to check out the chess strategies?" asked Chu Feng.

It was Chu Feng's first time hearing about this so-called Ancient Era's Cultivator Chess.

However, after hearing Kong Tianhui's words, Chu Feng not only became curious about that Nangong Yifan, but he also grew very interested in the Ancient Era's Cultivator Chess.

Thus, he wanted to see exactly what this so-called Ancient Era's Cultivator Chess was like.

"Brother Chu Feng, you're interested?" asked Kong Tianhui.

"I am," answered Chu Feng.

"Very well, since you're interested, I will bring you over. In the meantime, I'll introduce you to little sister Xian Yun and little sister Long Ning."

"Hehe. Although those two girls are not as beautiful as that red-dressed beauty we encountered the other day, they are still devastatingly beautiful little celestial faeries."

When Kong Tianhui mentioned the two girls, he not only smiled voraciously, he even rubbed his hands in excitement.

His appearance was simply that of a hungry wolf seeing little rabbits.

"You're not planning to spare even your little sister's friends?" asked Chu Feng.

"Brother Chu Feng, what are you saying? Don't think of me as such a vile individual, okay?" Although Kong Tianhui spoke with righteousness, the expression on his face was more than vile.

Guided by Kong Tianhui, Chu Feng passed through many gardens before finally arriving at a palace hall.

There were only three people inside the palace hall.

One was Kong Ci. As for the other two, they were both women.

Furthermore, those two women were both rare beauties. From their outward appearances, they could be said to be not at all inferior to Kong Ci.

Likely, the two of them were the Xian Yun and Long Ning that Kong Tianhui mentioned nonstop.

The gathering of those three women was truly the gathering of three different and distinct beauties.

Kong Ci gave off a noble air.

As for Xian Yun, she, like her name, gave off a celestial fairy's air.

As for Long Ning, she had the look of a young girl. She had a delicate face, and gave off a bright, sunshine-like air. It made her look very adorable.

"He's here. That's the fool that had never heard of the three of us before."

Kong Ci said to Xian Yun and Long Ning upon seeing Chu Feng's entrance.

At the instant when Chu Feng walked into the palace hall, Xian Yun and Long Ning began to size him up.

"Ancestral Martial Dragon City's Long Ning greets big brother Chu Feng."

Long Ning arrived before Chu Feng and greeted him courteously. Not only was that girl adorable, but her voice was also very pleasant. Most importantly, she was very polite. The initial impression she gave Chu Feng was very good.

"Monstrous Holy City, Xian Yun."

Xian Yun also walked over to greet Chu Feng.

Compared to the carefree Long Ning, Xian Yun was very gentle.

"Chu Heavenly Clan's Chu Feng greets two young misses," Chu Feng returned their greetings.

Chu Feng was actually rather surprised. He did not expect that geniuses like Long Ning and Xian Yun would actually possess such etiquette. At the very least, the two of them did not possess the arrogance and conceit present in other geniuses.

"Big brother Chu Feng, have you decided to join us in playing Ancient Era's Cultivator Chess?" Long Ning asked with a smile.

"As miss Kong Ci said, I am someone from the Ancestral Martial Starfield. Thus, I should fight for the Ancestral Martial Starfield. However, since you all are the main forces, I'll merely play a supporting role," said Chu Feng.

"Big brother Chu Feng, I trust in your talent," said Long Ning.

"Young master Chu Feng, if you're interested, have a look at the rules first."

“Apart from that, here are some chess strategies. You can have a look at them too.”

Xian Yun handed several scrolls to Chu Feng.

The first scroll recorded the rules of Ancient Era’s Cultivator Chess, as well as how it was played.

The remaining several scrolls recorded different strategies.

After reading the scroll containing the rules, Chu Feng gained a rough understanding of Ancient Era’s Cultivator Chess.

The chessboard for Ancient Era’s Cultivator Chess was similar to that of a mountain. It was separated into three peaks.

The three peaks represented three different levels.

However, the three mountain peaks held distinctive differences.

The first peak demanded a very low chess power. Everyone could climb it.

As for the second peak, its requirement for chess power was raised. If one did not possess a sufficient amount of chess power, one would not be able to climb it.

As for the third peak, without a doubt, it demanded an even higher chess power.

As for chess power, it was something that one would be able to gain should one enter the chessboard. However, the amount of chess power one would be able to gain was limited. If one wanted to increase one’s chess power, one would have to defeat the opponents to devour their chess power to increase their own, or use a special method to absorb the chess power within the chessboard itself.

That said, the stronger one’s chess power was, the greater the amount of control was required. If one did not possess sufficient control and continued to increase one’s chess power nonstop, one would be rejected by the chessboard. In other words, one would be eliminated.

Although the stronger one’s chess power was, the better it was, a very high demand was also required for one’s control.

That said, even if one possessed very powerful control, and could easily utilize the chess power, one would not necessarily be able to obtain victory.

The most important aspect to winning at Ancient Era's Cultivator Chess was cooperation.

It was not a one-man chess game. No matter how strong a single person might be, they would find it very difficult to obtain victory.

The reason for that was because the three mountain peaks must all be climbed in order to gain victory.

No matter how powerful a single person might be, no matter if they could defeat multiple opponents by themselves, they would only be able to climb a single peak.

The question of how to allow one's team's power to defeat one's opponent involved formations. The chess strategies naturally recorded how to set up such formations.

Thus, after learning the basic rules, Chu Feng looked at the chess strategies.

Chu Feng felt that whilst chess power was important, understanding tactics was even more important.

At that moment, a chess strategy by the name of 'Marvelous Technique To Breach An Army Of Ten Thousand' caught Chu Feng's attention.

This chess strategy stated that if one were to attack with a marvelous trick, one would more often than not catch one's opponent off guard.

Compared to the other chess strategies, this one was more interesting.

A strategy like that was much more suited to Chu Feng's liking.

"Chu Feng, you're being a bit rude, no? You're only a beginner yet you're studying the most profound strategy?" Kong Ci walked over to Chu Feng whilst making a cutting remark.

Once Kong Ci spoke, the others also gathered over.

"Brother Chu Feng, don't bother looking at that chess strategy. That strategy is simply useless," Kong Tianhui said.

“Isn’t this the most profound strategy?” asked Chu Feng.

It was indeed listed on the ‘Marvelous Technique To Breach An Army Of Ten Thousand’ that it was the highest tier technique of all the chess strategies.

“Brother Chu Feng, trust me.”

“Although this strategy is said to be the highest level, it is also the most difficult one. We attempted to take on the All-heaven Starfield according to it. However, we ended up being unable to maneuver properly, and were completely defeated by them. That defeat was truly ugly,” said Kong Tianhui.

“Big brother Chu Feng, you should study another strategy. Things like strategies mainly rely on mastery. It’s not necessarily true that a higher level strategy will be stronger. Even the chess genius of the All-heaven Starfield, that Nangong Yifan, only uses tactics from middle-tier chess strategies.”

“That said, I’ve heard that he was instructed by a master, and was only able to gain mastery over his strategies after a period of long study.”

“As for this ‘Marvelous Technique To Breach An Army Of Ten Thousand,’ it’s simply too difficult. It is not suitable for you,” said Long Ning.

“The way I see it, you simply do not have to bother with studying strategies at all. Instead, you should focus on learning how to control chess power. After all, you won’t have the chance to bother utilizing strategies, since no one will listen to you anyways as big sister Xian Yun is our leader.” Kong Ci looked to Xian Yun, who stood beside her, as she said those words.

Chapter 3623 - Turning Hostile Faster Than Flipping A Page Of A Book

“Miss Xian Yun is the leader?”

Hearing Kong Ci’s words, Chu Feng felt very surprised.

Chu Feng had originally thought that Kong Ci was going to be the leader. He had also thought that perhaps it might be the Starfield Master Realm’s geniuses that would be leading them. He truly never expected Xian Yun to be the leader. After all, compared to the others, that Xian Yun appeared too gentle.

“You don’t know how powerful my big sister Xian Yun is,” Kong Ci said.

Being praised by Kong Ci, Xian Yun's face turned red. She was blushing with embarrassment. "I am truly ashamed. Although this Xian Yun is the leader, I am unable to lead everyone to victory."

"What's there to be ashamed of? When we were being led by Wuming Yuanzhi, we lost miserably. However, being led by you last time around, although we were still defeated, we at least managed to keep a stalemate for a long time. Even though we were defeated, it wasn't that ugly, nor that miserable."

"Furthermore, Xian Yun, although you've meticulously studied the beginner chess strategies, I feel that you've already gained mastery over them. What we lack right now is experience. If we continue with this, we'll one day defeat the All-heaven Starfield," said Kong Ci.

"I wouldn't dare to think about that," Xian Yun shook her head.

Kong Ci sighed. "Xian Yun, everything about you is great. The only ailment of yours is that you're too modest. While it is fine to be modest, it's not good to be overly modest."

"Am I right, little sister Long Ning?" Kong Ci looked to Long Ning.

"You're right," Long Ning blinked her large eyes and nodded her head. That girl was truly adorable.

After that, the three girls began to chat. As they chatted, they started to meticulously study the chess strategies again.

Due to the fact that they were so deep in their studies, they actually completely forgot about Chu Feng and Kong Tianhui.

It took a long while for them to finish chatting. It was only then that they suddenly remembered Chu Feng.

"What the hell? Why are you still studying that? What's wrong with you? Do you really think you'll be able to obtain instant success?"

Kong Ci discovered that Chu Feng was still studying that highest level strategy. Furthermore, he even sat down cross-legged as he read the scroll. He totally had the appearance of someone reading with keen interest.

“Little sister, that’s enough. Don’t bother with him. Just let him read. Everything’s good as long as my brother Chu Feng is happy,” Kong Tianhui said with a beaming smile.

“Fine fine. Even if he is to join the chess battle, he will only be a low-level chess piece. He can do whatever he wants.”

After saying those words, Kong Ci went back to studying their beginner chess strategies with Xian Yun and Long Ning.

As for Chu Feng, he grew more and more interested, the more he read.

Even though the Ancient Era’s Cultivation Chess was merely a recreational activity for cultivators, there were aspects of it that were identical to the path of martial cultivation.

The path of martial cultivation was long and indefinite.

Although Chu Feng wanted to ascend to the top, he didn’t know how long it would take him.

As for the Ancient Era’s Cultivator Chess, it was different.

Practically the best method to increase one’s chess power and the greatest strategies were all recorded. Chu Feng felt that even if he could not gain mastery over them, he would be able to grasp their essence.

“Three little sisters, we’ve arrived.”

Suddenly, a voice was heard. Following that, two people walked in.

They were two handsome men. Not only did they appear imposing, but their cultivations were also impressive. Like Kong Ci, Long Ning and Xian Yun, they were also rank two Exalted.

On top of that, Chu Feng saw the Starfield Master Realm’s title plates on their waists. Even without introductions, Chu Feng knew that the two of them must be the strongest geniuses of the Starfield Master Realm, Wuming Yuanzhi and Wuming Xiongmo.

“My, this person is...”

“Isn’t this Chu Feng?”

Originally, Wuming Yuanzhi and Wuming Xiongmo's gazes were focused on the three beauties, Kong Ci, Xian Yun and Long Ning, after entering. However, their gazes soon shifted to Chu Feng.

When they saw Chu Feng, they reacted with great excitement.

"That's true. I'm not seeing things, right?"

"Little sister Kong Ci, quickly, tell me if this person is truly Chu Feng," one of the two men grew extremely excited. He looked to Kong Ci with a gaze of disbelief as he sought an answer.

"If he's not real, would he be fake then?"

"Wuming Yuanzhi, you are truly growing more and more mentally deficient," Kong Ci rolled her eyes at that man. From her words, Chu Feng learned that the excited man was Wuming Yuanzhi. In that case, that relatively calm man would be Wuming Xiongmo.

"Wow! It really is you brother Chu Feng. Brother Chu Feng, it's my pleasure to meet you. Oh, that's right. I am called Wuming Yuanzhi. I'm from the Starfield Master Realm."

Wuming Yuanzhi leapt into the sky and landed before Chu Feng.

That fellow could be said to be very enthusiastic.

"I am Chu Feng. It is my pleasure to meet brother Wuming," Chu Feng immediately got up and greeted Wuming Yuanzhi respectfully with his fists clasped.

"I am Wuming Xiongmo," Wuming Xiongmo also walked over.

"My pleasure to meet you," Chu Feng immediately greeted him.

"Brother Chu Feng, I am very straightforward. Thus, I'll get straight to the point."

"I've heard that your world spirit techniques are very powerful, and your world spirit is also very powerful. Because of that, I've been very interested in you."

“Truth be told, I hold absolutely no interest in any of the other Ancestral Martial Decastars. However, you are someone that I wish to have a spar against,” Wuming Yuanzhi said.

“I am truly sorry. My world spirit is currently in training. She is unable to spar with you.”

“If young master Wuming truly wishes to spar with me, would it be fine for us to reschedule it for another day?” Chu Feng said.

“Brother Chu Feng, you’re not giving me face.”

Even though Chu Feng spoke very courteously, Wuming Yuanzhi’s smiling face immediately turned ugly.

This fellow was truly someone who turned hostile faster than one could flip the page of a book.

“That truly wasn’t my intention,” Chu Feng said.

“Brother Chu Feng, if you insist on this, you’ll be forcing my hand,” Wuming Yuanzhi’s gaze turned vicious.

“If you don’t believe me, there’s nothing I can do about it,” confronted with such a Wuming Yuanzhi, Chu Feng’s expression also grew cold.

He was not at all afraid of angering Wuming Yuanzhi. Instead, Chu Feng had a look of ‘do whatever you want.’

“Humph, you are truly one who refuses a toast only to be forced to drink a forfeit. You asked for this,” as Wuming Yuanzhi spoke, he shot forth a punch that was aimed directly at Chu Feng’s chest.

The punch struck Chu Feng’s chest and made him take several steps backwards. However, he was not injured.

A layer of light had surrounded Chu Feng. That was his spirit power.

Even though Chu Feng’s cultivation and bloodline power were both sealed, and Yu Sha was also in training, Chu Feng was still able to use his spirit power.

With his spirit power, Chu Feng's battle power was on par with a rank one Exalted. With his Nine Dragons Saint Cloak, Chu Feng's battle power increased to being on par against a rank two Exalted. ~~novel~~ **1b/1n**

"That's more like it. Brother Chu Feng, the two of us should stop wasting each other's time. Directly send forth that world spirit of yours. Have her fight against me."

Upon witnessing Chu Feng's abilities, Wuming Yuanzhi, who was originally angry actually grew excited.

"I can only tell you the same thing. My world spirit is currently training, she is unable to spar with you."

"Even if you don't believe me, there's nothing I can do about it," said Chu Feng.

"Chu Feng, I truly never would've imagined you to be this conceited. You truly do not place me in your eyes?"

"Do you think I'm unqualified to be your opponent? Is that right?!" Wuming Yuanzhi asked coldly.

Chu Feng felt very helpless when faced with such a Wuming Yuanzhi. That fellow was truly someone who turned hostile faster than flipping a page.

He would become angry instantly and laugh the other instant. He suddenly decided to attack Chu Feng. However, after he attacked Chu Feng and was blocked, he not only started smiling, but he even began to address Chu Feng as 'brother Chu Feng.' However, in the blink of an eye, anger filled his face again.

To say that Wuming Yuanzhi was bipolar would be extremely accurate.

"What I said is the truth. I'm definitely not thinking that you're unqualified to be my opponent," said Chu Feng.

"Very well. If that's the case, I'll beat you till you release your world spirit."

It was obvious that Wuming Yuanzhi did not believe Chu Feng. Once again, he attacked him.

Furthermore, he used his ability to increase his cultivation.

When he was a rank two Exalted, Chu Feng was still capable of handling him. However, after his cultivation increased to rank three Exalted, Chu Feng was no longer capable of contending against him.

“Boom~~~”

A punch struck Chu Feng and sent him flying, smashing him ruthlessly into the wall.

The powerful impact caused the entire palace hall to tremble violently.

Blood flowed from the corners of Chu Feng’s mouth.

“Are you still refusing to release your world spirit?” Wuming Yuanzhi asked again.

“Humph,” Chu Feng did not say anything. He only let out a light snort.

“In that case, Chu Feng, don’t blame me for being ruthless.”

As Wuming Yuanzhi spoke, his body shifted, and he arrived before Chu Feng again. He raised his hand and aimed it at Chu Feng’s face before smashing down.

Wuming Yuanzhi was holding back with his previous punch. It could be said that he was testing Chu Feng.

However, this punch was different.

Should this punch land, even if Chu Feng survived the punch, he would be seriously injured.

“Boom~~~”

However, at the moment when that punch was about to land on Chu Feng’s face, a hand suddenly appeared and grabbed Wuming Yuanzhi’s fist.

It was Wuming Xiongmo.

Chapter 3624 - Divine Armament Cemetery

“Yuanzhi, it’s enough,” said Wuming Xiongmo.

It was not only Wuming Xiongmo. At that moment, Kong Ci, Long Ning and Xian Yun had all appeared beside Chu Feng.

Judging from this, even if Wuming Xiongmo didn’t stop Wuming Yuanzhi, the three of them would’ve stopped him.

“Wuming Yuanzhi, you’re being too excessive. Chu Feng doesn’t want to fight with you, why do you insist on forcing him to fight you?” Kong Ci’s long brows were narrowed into a deep frown as she lashed out ruthlessly at Wuming Yuanzhi.

“Big brother Yuanzhi, what you’re doing is truly bad,” Even Long Ning raised her little fist.

“Wuming Yuanzhi, how shameless are you? My brother Chu Feng is able to tie with even Linghu Hongfei. Did you really think that you’d be a match for him?”

“If you’re so capable, go and challenge Linghu Hongfei. Are you capable of defeating him? Do you dare to challenge him?” Kong Tianhui’s behavior toward Wuming Yuanzhi was even worse than Kong Ci. He actually directly cursed out at him.

“Since when were you allowed to speak? Who do you think you are?” Wuming Yuanzhi pointed at Kong Tianhui.

“What’s this? If you dare insult my big brother again, I will tear your mouth apart!”

Seeing her older brother being criticized, Kong Ci no longer held back anymore. She directly released her aura, and even activated her Divine Power to increase her cultivation to rank three Exalted.

“That’s enough. Everyone, calm yourselves. We are currently faced with a major enemy, and should be thinking of a way to face them, instead of internal strife,” Wuming Xiongmo said.

“Tsk...”

Although the crowd showed no signs of reconciliation even after Wuming Xiongmo spoke, they no longer made the situation worse.

“Brother Chu Feng, I am truly sorry,” Wuming Xiongmo said to Chu Feng.

Chu Feng wiped away the blood at the corner of his mouth and revealed a faint smile. He said, “You shouldn’t be the one apologizing.”

After saying those words, Chu Feng’s gaze suddenly turned cold. He looked to Wuming Yuanzhi.

“What’s this? You’re trying to continue? Not only do you disrespect me, but you even want me to apologize to you?” Wuming Yuanzhi stared at Chu Feng angrily.

“Respect? Someone like you needs respect?”

“Very well. You can wait, I will let you know later what respect means,” said Chu Feng.

Chu Feng was also feeling very displeased. After all, he was beaten to a state of injury for no reason at all. If it were anyone else, they would also be displeased. Besides, Chu Feng was never someone to accept losses.

“Very well, I’ll wait for you.”

“I shall see how you, someone who relies solely on your world spirit, dares act this arrogant,” Wuming Yuanzhi spoke with a mocking tone.

Chu Feng no longer bothered to argue with Wuming Yuanzhi. Chu Feng was angered because he had attacked him. However, he would not be angry from being ridiculed by him.

After all, having experienced all those things, Chu Feng had already matured a lot. Low level provocations like what Wuming Yuanzhi said earlier were simply unable to evoke his anger.

“Everyone, young friends, why was it so noisy?”

Suddenly, an old man arrived outside the entrance.

“Lord Shoujian, what brings you here?”

[1. Shoujian = Guardian Sword. Not sure if that's his title or his name yet.]

Seeing that old man, even those geniuses walked toward him to respectfully bow to and greet him.

“This old man naturally came here bringing good news. Hmm...”

“This young friend, could he be...?”

Suddenly, that old man's gaze landed on Chu Feng's body. A surprised look appeared in his aged eyes.

“Brother Chu Feng, allow me to introduce you. This is the guardian of the Divine Armament Villa, our beloved and respected Lord Shoujian.”

“Lord Shoujian, this brother of mine is rather extraordinary. He is the person who defeated all the Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generations and managed to fight Linghu Hongfei to a tie in the Nine Dragons Upper Realm, Chu Xuanyuan's son, Chu Feng,” With a proud expression on his face, Kong Tianhui introduced Chu Feng.

“My, it really is Chu Xuanyuan's son.”

“It must be said, when looked at closely, you do resemble Chu Xuanyuan a lot.”

After verifying that it was Chu Feng, that Lord Shoujian became particularly cordial.

“Senior, you know my father?” asked Chu Feng.

“More than knowing, your father had also been to my Divine Armament Villa before. Furthermore, he took away my Divine Armament Villa's best weapon, the Exalted Armament Divine Cremation Spear,” said Lord Shoujian.

“Ah? Lord Shoujian, didn't you say that the best weapon in the Divine Armament Villa is an Incomplete Exalted Armament? How could there be an Exalted Armament?”

At that moment, the people of the younger generation present all revealed curious looks.

“We had an Exalted Armament in the past. However, it was taken away by young friend Chu Feng’s father. Right now, all we have left are Incomplete Exalted Armaments,” said Lord Shoujian.

“Oh, that’s right, this old man came here to inform you all of some good news. You are truly lucky. Our Divine Armament Villa’s Divine Armament Cemetery is open,” said Lord Shoujian.

“Lord Shoujian, is what you said true?” Those people of the younger generation immediately became excited upon hearing those words.

Kong Tianhui informed Chu Feng about the Divine Armament Villa and the Divine Armament Cemetery.

The Divine Armament Villa possessed a wondrous place by the name of Divine Armament Cemetery.

The Divine Armament Cemetery would open at random. It might open in several centuries, several decades, or several years.

However, one could only enter it when it was open. That was why it was known to be a wondrous place.

The previous opening of the Divine Armament Cemetery had not been long, only three years past.

Normally, since it had only been three years since the Divine Armament Cemetery opened, the next opening would take at least two more years, for a total of five years. However, it was actually open at that moment. This greatly surprised the crowd, and brought them great excitement.

The reason why they were so excited was not because of the Divine Armament Cemetery’s opening. Instead, they were excited due to the treasures within the Divine Armament Cemetery.

There were countless blackiron weapons inside the Divine Armament Cemetery. Everyone that entered it would be able to pull out one such blackiron weapon.

Once one pulled out a weapon, one would be sent out from the Divine Armament Cemetery by its power.

Furthermore, only after one left the Divine Armament Cemetery would the blackiron weapon shatter and reveal its true form. The blackiron weapon might be an extremely precious Incomplete Exalted Armament. However, it was also possible for it to be a completely useless piece of scrap iron.

Naturally, the probability of pulling out a piece of scrap iron was the greatest, and an Incomplete Exalted Armament the smallest.

Normally, if one could pull out an Immortal Armament, one would be extremely lucky.

However, due to the fact that there was a possibility of obtaining an Incomplete Exalted Armament, and it was even possible for it to be a top quality Incomplete Exalted Armament, even those geniuses of noble status yearned to enter the Divine Armament Cemetery.

Besides, only the people of the younger generation within a hundred years of age would be able to enter the Divine Armament Cemetery.

Thus, even though they were geniuses that did not lack weapons, they were still very fond of entering the Divine Armament Cemetery to test out their luck.

As for Lord Shoujian, he was someone with a special identity.

Actually, there was only a single true successor to the Divine Armament Villa. As for that person, he was Lord Shoujian.

That said, he was not the master of the Divine Armament Villa. He was merely the person guarding the Divine Armament Villa.

However, as the master of the Divine Armament Villa possessed a superb relationship with the Three Cities when he was alive, the Three Cities had come to the Divine Armament Villa to protect it now that he had died.

Currently, there were experts from Monstrous Holy City, Divine Body Royal City and Ancestral Martial Dragon City present in the Divine Armament Villa, guarding it.

Thus, even though Lord Shoujian was the only true successor to the Divine Armament Villa, no one dared to come to the Divine Armament Villa to cause a disturbance.

After all, even the Ancestral Martial Starfield needed to give the Three Cities face. That held true even more for the other powers and people.

Over time, apart from the people from the Three Cities and the Ancestral Martial Starfield, no one dared to approach the Divine Armament Villa.

Even though Lord Shoujian was the only true successor to the Divine Armament Villa, the people of the Ancestral Martial Starfield already viewed the Divine Armament Villa as the territory of the Three Cities.

That said, Lord Shoujian actually possessed a rather strong cultivation himself. He was a peak Exalted.

Ignoring his strength, merely by his special identity and how cordially he treated others, even those geniuses from the Three Cities and the Starfield Master Realm were extremely respectful to him.

“Lord Shoujian, in that case, are we allowed to enter the Divine Armament Cemetery now?” Kong Ci asked with excitement.

“Those younger generations from the All-heaven Starfield are soon to arrive, no? Let’s wait for them to come to enter together,” Lord Shoujian said.

“Lord Shoujian, let’s not wait. They are outsiders. We should enjoy this sort of fortunate thing ourselves. Why must we always bring them along?” Kong Tianhui said.

“Kong Tianhui, what you said is incorrect. Ignoring the fact that our Ancestral Martial Starfield has a friendly relationship with the All-heaven Starfield, all the guests of the Divine Armament Villa will be allowed to enter the Divine Armament Cemetery to pull out a weapon when it opens, as that is the rule established by the ancestors of the Divine Armament Villa. How could we refuse to follow the rules?” said Lord Shoujian.

“But aren’t they not here yet? It could only be said that they are unlucky,” said Kong Tianhui.

“But they’re about to arrive. Since the Divine Armament Cemetery will remain open for some time, let’s just wait for them,” said Lord Shoujian.

“Okay, okay, okay. You’re the one who gets to make decisions here,” Kong Tianhui sighed helplessly.

Chapter 3625 - What Sort Of Character

After deciding to wait, the crowd returned to their respective businesses.

Chu Feng continued to meticulously study that chess strategy.

Kong Ci, Xian Yun and the others were also meticulously studying chess strategies. Furthermore, they brought the other younger generations and began to set up formations with them to practice chess power.

It was only when the geniuses from the All-heaven Starfield arrived that Chu Feng and the others stopped what they were doing.

Chu Feng was finally able to meet those geniuses from the All-heaven Starfield.

The people that came from the All-heaven Starfield were all of the younger generation. Their number was not a lot, only a hundred and nine people.

This number was very close to the number of participants required for the Ancient Era's Cultivator Chess.

The participants for the Ancient Era's Cultivator Chess were a hundred and eight people per side.

Nangong Yifang would not easily join the chess match. Thus, he could be considered to be an extra.

The remaining hundred and eight people were just enough to enter the Ancient Era's Cultivator Chess's chessboard.

Thus, they had truly come prepared, and did not even bring an extra person.

That said, it was worth mentioning that all of the All-heaven Starfield's younger generations were very powerful.

Among them were five rank two Exalted and thirteen rank one Exalted. The remainder were all Martial Immortals. Twenty were peak Martial Immortals. Even the weakest amongst them were rank five Martial Immortals.

From this, it could be seen that the All-heaven Starfield had quite a lot of excellent younger generations.

At least, the number of geniuses present far surpassed that of the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

Even if the Ancestral Martial Decastars were placed there, they would most definitely appear much inferior.

This also made Chu Feng realize why the younger generations of the Three Cities would disregard all of the Ancestral Martial Decastars apart from Linghu Hongfei and himself.

After all, when comparing them, the geniuses from the Ancestral Martial Decastars were truly not up to par.

Even though there were a lot of geniuses from the All-heaven Starfield, Chu Feng's gaze was focused mainly on a single young man.

That young man wore a white gown, and had a headdress on his head. His low profile appearance resembled that of a scholar.

However, he gave off a very unparalleled air of insufferable arrogance. His gaze was filled with contempt. Regardless of whether it was the people of the younger generation, people of his fellow generation or even his seniors, his gaze was still filled with such contempt.

That person was the top genius of the All-heaven Starfield, the genius who had fought Linghu Hongfei countless times with results unknown, Nangong Yifan.

"Brother Nangong, can you spar with me, Wuming Yuanzhi, this time around?" asked Wuming Yuanzhi.

However, Nangong Yifan not only did not respond to Wuming Yuanzhi's request, but he did not even bother to look to him.

He was truly not placing Wuming Yuanzhi in his eyes.

It must be kept in mind that Wuming Yuanzhi was no ordinary individual. He was one of the top geniuses of the Starfield Master Realm.

His cultivation was also very powerful.

A genius like Wuming Yuanzhi would be conceited to begin with. Receiving such contempt, they would all be furious. This was even more so when the

person Nangong Yifan was showing such contempt for was the short-tempered Wuming Yuanzhi.

“Say, Nangong Yifan, are you a mute or what?” Sure enough, Wuming Yuanzhi’s face immediately turned ugly, like it did when he had challenged Chu Feng.

“Wuming Yuanzhi, you’re unable to even defeat me, yet you want to challenge Nangong Yifan?”

After Wuming Yuanzhi spoke, another scholarly-looking man stood out from the All-heaven Starfield’s geniuses.

Although he was also dressed like a scholar, he was very different from Nangong Yifan. Although Nangong Yifan had an insufferably arrogant gaze, he looked very weak.

However, this man was different. He had a very robust and tall build, and a fierce face. From a glance, one could tell that he was not someone to be pushed around.

Most importantly, his cultivation was also rank two Exalted.

“Beiyang Luo, are you stupid?”

“Although we’ve fought before, we’ve always tied. You’ve never won against me either. That’s called being tied, okay? It’s not that I, Wuming Yuanzhi, am no match for you,” refuted Wuming Yuanzhi.

“I’ve also said to you before that I am no match for Nangong Yifan. Unless you can defeat me, you are unqualified to challenge Nangong Yifan,” said the man named Beiyang Luo.

“You!!!” Wuming Yuanzhi gritted his teeth angrily. Then, he shouted loudly, “Come! Fight me again!”

“Nobody’s afraid of you, let’s go,” that Beiyang Luo showed no fear. As the two spoke, they both started walking away. They looked like they were truly going to fight.

“Yuanzhi, that’s enough. You’ve fought brother Beiyang many times already without a victor being determined. Although both of you have improved and

become rank two Exalted, I believe that you two will still not be able to determine an outcome should you fight again now.”

“Besides, the Divine Armament Cemetery is open now. We should be entering it without delay. Thus, stop causing a scene,” said Wuming Xiongmo.

Contrary to how old they looked, Wuming Xiongmo was obviously much more mature than Wuming Yuanzhi.

Most important of all, it seemed like Wuming Yuanzhi was very obedient when it came to Wuming Xiongmo. After Wuming Xiongmo spoke, even though Wuming Yuanzhi still had a furious look on his face, he merely let out several light snorts before saying no more.

Then, led by Wuming Xiongmo, the younger generations of the Ancestral Martial Starfield began to chat with the younger generations of the All-heaven Starfield.

Although they appeared to be joyous and harmonious, Chu Feng was able to tell that the two sides had hidden hostility toward each other, and were merely putting up a disguise of friendliness.

Right at that moment, Lord Shoujian’s voice sounded. “If all young friends are ready, let us enter the Divine Armament Cemetery.”

“Lord Shoujian, we are ready,” the younger generations said in unison.

“Wait,” right at that moment, Nangong Yifan suddenly spoke. His expression looked very cold as he said that word.

Furthermore, his tone did not sound like a request. Rather, it sounded more like a command.

In short, after he said that word, the people of the Ancestral Martial Starfield all felt very displeased.

After all, all of the people present were very respectful to Lord Shoujian. Even the younger generations from the All-heaven Starfield were very courteous. Nangong Yifan was the only exception.

His arrogance was something that even Chu Feng could not put up with.

However, compared to the displeasure of the others, Lord Shoujian did not voice any complaint. Instead, he asked amiably, “Young friend Nangong, is there an issue?”

“I have a friend coming,” said Nangong Yifan.

“How long will it take for your friend to arrive?” asked Lord Shoujian.

“Soon,” said Nangong Yifan.

“Then we can all wait a moment,” Lord Shoujian was truly very easy to speak to.

However, to the crowd’s surprise, after Lord Shoujian agreed to it, Nangong Yifan not only did not utter a word of thanks, but he did not even say anything.

It was as if it was only natural for Lord Shoujian to agree to it.

This caused the Ancestral Martial Starfield’s younger generations great displeasure. However, right when someone wanted to cause trouble for Nangong Yifan, they were immediately stopped by Lord Shoujian.

With that, the crowd had no choice but to wait for that friend of Nangong Yifan with him.

That said, although Nangong Yifan’s attitude was very displeasing, the crowd were also very curious.

They all wanted to know exactly who this friend was that could actually make him speak to ask Lord Shoujian to wait.

After all their encounters, the crowd had a slight understanding of Nangong Yifan. They knew that he was always very cold and detached.

His coldness was not only aimed at the people of the Ancestral Martial Starfield. He was equally cold toward the All-heaven Starfield’s younger generations.

Thus, he should actually be someone without many friends. It wasn’t that he was unable to make friends, but rather that he felt it beneath him to befriend others.

Thus, the crowd all suspected that Nangong Yifan's friend was definitely someone extraordinary.

Due to being overly curious as to who exactly this friend was, many people decided to directly run to the outside of the Divine Armament Villa to wait for that person.

Chu Feng originally didn't plan to bother with this. He had wanted to take the time to continue studying the chess strategy.

However, Kong Tianhui was extremely curious, and forcibly dragged him to the outside of the Divine Armament Villa.

At this moment, the crowd were all discussing spiritedly. Even the people from the All-heaven Starfield were discussing spiritedly.

They were discussing who exactly Nangong Yifan's friend was.

Only Chu Feng was quietly reading his chess strategy.

He had an attitude of not wallowing in the mire with the crowd.

"Hey! Hey! Hey! Look, that guy is actually reading the most difficult chess strategy! Those people from the Ancestral Martial Starfield must've gone mad thinking so hard about winning."

"Win? It's impossible for them to win."

"Ignoring how difficult that chess strategy is, we have Nangong Yifan to lead us. With Nangong Yifan present, those people from the Ancestral Martial Starfield will forever be unable to win."

Whilst Chu Feng was meticulously studying the chess strategy, he could hear mocking voices from beside him. They were all from the All-heaven Starfield's younger generations.

Chu Feng ignored all of them. When not even the people from the Ancestral Martial Starfield believed in him, it was extremely normal for outsiders to ridicule him.

Chu Feng was never one to bother with things like that. He was instead fond of using fact to prove himself.

They could ridicule him all they wanted now...

Later on, when they truly entered the chessboard, Chu Feng would make it clear to them what sort of character he was.

Chapter 3626 - Strange Young Woman, Yin Zhuanghong

“She’s coming, she’s coming.”

“It’s actually a woman?”

“Good gracious! She’s so beautiful!”

“She’s simply too beautiful. How could there be such a beautiful woman in this world?”

“It’s no wonder Nangong Yifan would ask us to wait for her.”

Not long afterward, the crowd burst into an uproar. Chu Feng knew that the person Nangong Yifan was waiting for must’ve arrived.

However, as Chu Feng was extremely focused on studying the chess strategy and had no interest in Nangong Yifan’s friend, he did not even bother to raise his head to look.

However, Kong Tianhui suddenly grabbed Chu Feng’s arm. Although he was a grown man, he was jumping up and down excitedly like a little girl.

“Brother Chu Feng, look, look! Look who that is! Quickly, look!”

Faced with such a Kong Tianhui, Chu Feng helplessly raised his head to look.

Once he did that, Chu Feng was also stunned. A shocked expression appeared in his eyes.

What came into view was a woman wearing a red dress, with a head of long black hair.

Her appearance was truly devastatingly beautiful. One could describe her as an exceptional beauty.

At the moment she appeared, all the women present were overshadowed by her. Even beauties of Kong Ci, Long Ning and Xian Yun's caliber were dimmed greatly by her.

As for that woman, she was none other than the strange woman that Chu Feng and Kong Tianhui had encountered whilst capturing the Natural Oddity.

"So that girl is actually from the All-heaven Starfield?" Chu Feng mumbled to himself.

"Her aura, that's strange."

Soon, Chu Feng discovered that the woman's aura was strange.

That day, the woman had concealed her aura completely. Chu Feng was simply unable to detect her aura at all. However, he knew that she was very powerful, extremely powerful.

However, the aura that the woman currently emitted was inconsistent with what Chu Feng had expected.

The woman was currently emitting the aura of a rank two Exalted. Even though this aura was very powerful, and was the cultivation that the strongest of the younger generations present possessed, Chu Feng knew that it was most definitely not the true strength that that woman possessed.

At the very least, the strength that she had revealed that day was absolutely superior to that of a rank two Exalted.

"Brother Yifan, you are truly amazing. It's no wonder you're willing to ask Lord Shoujian to wait. Turns out, you actually managed to get Yin Zhuanghong to come."

Compared to the astonishment of the people from the Ancestral Martial Starfield at that woman's appearance and cultivation, the people from the All-heaven Starfield were even more excited.

"Yin Zhuanghong. So she's Yin Zhuanghong."

"So she's the renowned Yin Zhuanghong."

After hearing the comments and the name of the woman from the people from the All-heaven Starfield, many people from the Ancestral Martial Starfield actually grew excited too.

“No wonder she’s so cold. So she is Yin Zhuanghong. Hahaha.”

In terms of excitement, Kong Tianhui was particularly excited.

“Who is this Yin Zhuanghong?” Chu Feng asked curiously.

Whilst Chu Feng might not be interested in other people, he was quite curious about that woman.

“Hehe. Brother Chu Feng, in terms of the beauties of our Ancestral Martial Starfield, little sister Xian Yun, little sister Long Ning and, reluctantly, my younger sister could all be considered to be beauties,” said Kong Tianhui.

“What do you mean by ‘reluctantly?’ Are you my actual older brother?” Kong Ci was standing nearby. She rolled her eyes Kong Tianhui.

However, Kong Tianhui simply ignored her. He continued to speak to Chu Feng, “However, there is an extremely famous and super major beauty in the All-heaven Starfield. She is publicly accepted to be the number one beauty in the All-heaven Starfield. She is Yin Zhuanghong.”

“Her reputation is truly well-justified. In the past, I had thought that little sister Xian Yun and little sister Long Ning were extremely attractive. However, after seeing this Yin Zhuanghong, they’ve lost their luster by comparison,” Kong Tianhui sighed.

“How is she that beautiful? The way I see it, she’s not even as beautiful as me,” Kong Ci said.

“She’s much more beautiful than you in every aspect, okay? You’re unable to even compare to little sisters Long Ning and Xian Yun, how could you compare to this super beauty?” Kong Tianhui refuted.

“You are definitely not my biological older brother,” this time around, Kong Ci stared fiercely at Kong Tianhui.

Whilst the crowd were chatting, that Yin Zhuanghong approached them.

Nangong Yifan immediately stepped forward with a smile on his face.

Not only was he smiling, but he also had an eagerly attentive look on his face.

“If I didn’t see it myself, I would’ve thought that Nangong Yifan was someone incapable of smiling.”

Seeing such a thing, many people from the Ancestral Martial Starfield began to make quiet comments. Their tones were filled with mockery.

“Hey! Big beauty Yin Zhuanghong, do you still remember me?”

At the moment when the crowd were quietly mocking Nangong Yifan, someone suddenly called out to Yin Zhuanghong from the Ancestral Martial Starfield’s crowd.

It was Kong Tianhui. Dead shameless, he would naturally not let the opportunity to put himself in the limelight slip by.

After he spoke, many people from the All-heaven Starfield and Ancestral Martial Starfield looked at him. Even Nangong Yifan looked over at him. However, Yin Zhuanghong did not bother to even take a glance at him.

Seeing that Yin Zhuanghong was ignoring him, Kong Tianhui continued. “Don’t you recognize me? We’ve met before. Have you forgotten about me pushing you away and saving your life when that giant fish tried to eat you, leading to me being eaten by it instead?”

“What nonsense are you spouting? Eaten by a giant fish?”

“Furthermore, big beauty? Can you stop being a disgrace? How could I have an older brother like you?” Kong Ci looked to Kong Tianhui with contempt.

However, Kong Tianhui simply ignored his younger sister. He was completely focused on calling out to Yin Zhuanghong.

However, no matter what sort of method Kong Tianhui used, Yin Zhuanghong still never took a glance at him.

She also did not look at Chu Feng.

She acted like she had never seen them before.

Although Nangong Yifan was cold, he at least became very cordial and enthusiastic upon seeing Yin Zhuanghong. However, that Yin Zhuanghong,

even when the person speaking to her was Nangong Yifan, did not show the slightest bit of a smile on her face. In fact, she only nodded at Nangong Yifan, and did not even say a word to him.

That Yin Zhuanghong was truly an ice beauty. n/-Ove**l**lIn

“Since everyone is gathered, this old man will bring young friends to the Divine Armament Cemetery.”

Soon afterward, Lord Shoujian lead Chu Feng and the others to the so-called Divine Armament Cemetery.

The Divine Armament Cemetery was exactly like its name.

One would have to go underground, enter through a cemetery, and continue deeper underground the entire time.

Even though the construction of the path was very refined, it was still very eerie, and truly gave off the feeling of being in a cemetery.

That said, it must be mentioned that countless black weapons had appeared in the crowd’s vision after they entered the Divine Armament Cemetery. Those weapons were present on the ground, on the wall, stuck into buildings, and even on top of palaces. The black weapons were simply all over the place.

However, no one extended their hands to touch those weapons. The reason for that was because they all knew that they could only take a single weapon. After taking a single weapon, they would be sent out by the power of that place, and would not be able to return.

According to the crowd’s experience, the deeper they went, the better the weapons would be.

Thus, the crowd were all prepared to go deep into the Divine Armament Cemetery first before picking their weapons.

However, as Chu Feng continued to walk, he suddenly discovered a spirit formation gate appearing in thin air in an unremarkable corner.

Most importantly, the color of the spirit formation gate was changing nonstop.

This caught Chu Feng’s attention.

“Brother Chu Feng, you must not enter that gate. The weapons in there are all crap.”

“Let us proceed. Let me tell you, the further we go, the better the weapons are,” seeing that Chu Feng was focused on that spirit formation gate, Kong Tianhui immediately walked up to him and urged him against entering.

“Wait,” however, Chu Feng gestured with his hand for Kong Tianhui to wait. His gaze was still fixed on that spirit formation gate.

Chapter 3627 - Stunning Everyone

Logically, no one would bother to pay attention to Chu Feng, and would continue on their way.

However, it just so happened that Yin Zhuanghong also stopped and began to observe that spirit formation gate. Furthermore, she revealed a very interested look on her face.

Seeing that, the All-heaven Starfield’s younger generations hurriedly began to inform her about that spirit formation gate.

After all, many people among them and many of their seniors were all fortunate enough to have entered the Divine Armament Cemetery in the past.

Thus, their understanding of the Divine Armament Cemetery was no less than that of Kong Tianhui and the others.

Because of that, they were urging Yin Zhuanghong not to enter that spirit formation gate.

However, Yin Zhuanghong completely ignored them. She acted as if she did not hear their words at all.

However, the All-heaven Starfield’s proud younger generations were not angered. After all, they already knew what sort of personality she had. Thus, they were already feeling very honored to be able to interact with her. How could they possibly dare to blame her for ignoring them?

“You must’ve noticed something, right?”

Suddenly, Yin Zhuanghong spoke. This was the first time she had spoken to someone since her arrival.

Even when the icy and arrogant Nangong Yifan took the initiative to speak to her, she merely nodded, and at most respond to him with an 'mn.' Her responses were always as short as they could possibly be.

However, now, she actually spoke. Most shocking of all, it was actually Chu Feng who caused her to speak of her own accord.

At that moment, Chu Feng was able to sense countless fierce beast-like gazes fixed on him. The emotions within those gazes were more than only envy and jealousy. They were simply itching to dismember him into ten thousand pieces.

Uncertain, Chu Feng asked, "Miss Yin, are you speaking to me?"

"That's right," Yin Zhuanghong nodded.

"I did manage to detect something. However, I will have to continue to observe it. There is only one chance. If you wish to accompany me, you would have to come to my side," said Chu Feng.

"Have you gone insane? Who do you think you are? And you want Miss Yin to accompany you?"

"You are most definitely a toad that wants to eat swan meat, and have gone insane by thinking about it too much."

"Miss Yin, you absolutely must not trust him. That fellow has some issues with his head. Earlier, I saw him studying the highest-level chess strategy. That guy is definitely abnormal."

At that moment, many people from the All-heaven Starfield began to speak out against Chu Feng.

"Brother Kong, are you going to accompany me?" Chu Feng looked to Kong Tianhui.

"Brother Chu Feng, you don't know this, but my luck is extremely bad. Adding on this time, I've been to this Divine Armament Cemetery three times already. However, I've only been able to obtain scrap iron every time. I haven't even been able to obtain an Immortal Armament."

"This time around, I will definitely not return empty-handed. I must earnestly make my selection. I don't dare to take chances anymore. Thus, I will not be accompanying you," Kong Tianhui gestured with his hand.

"I can help you make your selection," said Chu Feng.

"Hahaha, am I mishearing things? He wants to help make his selection? Who does he think he is?"

"Not only is he a madman, but he's even enormously boastful."

At that moment, the All-heaven Starfield's younger generations were spouting all sorts of malicious words at Chu Feng. Even the Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generations were sneering at him.

To their understanding, no one would be able to use any techniques or tricks to make their selections inside the Divine Armament Cemetery. They would all have to rely on their luck. Thus, they felt Chu Feng's words to be ridiculous.

"Brother Chu Feng, you don't understand. One can only rely on luck in this place. World spirit techniques are useless here too," Kong Tianhui said quietly to Chu Feng. Compared to the others, he had no intention of ridiculing him. Instead, he was advising him with kind intentions.

Seeing that Kong Tianhui was so distrusting of him, Chu Feng did not bother to explain things to him. Instead, he looked to the three beauties. "Miss Kong Ci, Miss Long Ning, Miss Xian Yun, what about you three?"

"I'm not going with you," Kong Ci refused decisively.

"Young master Chu Feng, I think I'll make my selection myself," Xian Yun refused tactfully.

As for Long Ning, she narrowed her eyes and revealed her teeth to smile foolishly. That smile of hers revealed her answer to Chu Feng.

"Sure enough, he's a toad that wants to eat swan meat. Seeing that he is unable to invite Miss Yin Zhuanghong, he decided to attempt to invite our three celestial faeries."

"Never would I have imagined this Chu Feng to be such a shameless fellow. It's no wonder he would hang out with someone like Kong Tianhui."

“How could someone like senior Chu Xuanyuan give birth to a son this shameless?”

Seeing that Chu Feng had actually attempted to invite Kong Ci, Long Ning and Xian Yun, the people from the Ancestral Martial Starfield were unable to tolerate him anymore either, and began to lash out at him.

That said, compared to the others, Nangong Yifan’s gaze was fixed on Yin Zhuanghong the entire time.

“Miss Yin, let’s continue,” Nangong Yifan said to Yin Zhuanghong.

“Woosh~~~”

However, right after his words left his mouth, Yin Zhuanghong’s body shifted. She had leapt into the spirit formation gate.

After she leaped into the spirit formation gate, it closed.

Seeing that, Kong Tianhui asked loudly, “Where’s my brother Chu Feng?”

He discovered that Chu Feng, who was beside him earlier, had disappeared.

“Chu Feng entered that spirit formation gate first. Yin Zhuanghong followed him in afterwards,” Kong Ci revealed the answer to the crowd.

“What? Miss Yin Zhuanghong actually really followed him in?”

“Wouldn’t that mean that the two of them, man and woman, are currently alone together?”

“Ahhhh!!! Heavens! If I knew that Miss Yin would enter, I would’ve followed him too!” Kong Tianhui felt endless regret. Overwhelmed with regret, he grabbed his hair. n-(o)-v.-E(.l).b/-l/(n

“Strange. In the past, I’ve seen people enter that spirit formation gate too. However, the spirit formation gate would remain present even after people entered it. Yet this time, why would it close? It’s simply not giving us a chance to follow them,” Kong Tianhui voiced his confusion.

Suddenly, Kong Ci asked, “Could it be that Chu Feng really discovered some sort of secret?”

“Oh, that’s right, I’ve nearly forgotten that guy is a Saint-cloak World Spiritist.”

Such words soon began to sound from the people from the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

“Saint-cloak World Spiritist?” Hearing the words from the people from the Ancestral Martial Starfield, the expressions of those from the All-heaven Starfield changed.

Earlier, none of them had thought highly of Chu Feng. They felt that he was just a pervert emboldened by his lust, someone with mental issues.

However, after learning that Chu Feng was a Saint-cloak World Spiritist, they started to have a whole new level of respect for him.

After all, even in their All-heaven Starfield, there had never been such a young Saint-cloak World Spiritist.

Soon, someone voiced their refute, “That’s impossible. So what if he’s a Saint-cloak World Spiritist? This is the Divine Armament Cemetery, it isn’t a place that a world spiritist can see through.”

“That’s right. Selecting weapons in the Divine Armament Cemetery relies wholly on luck and intuition. The observational abilities of world spiritists are simply useless here.”

The crowd nodded upon hearing that refute. They all felt it to make a lot of sense.

“But, why would Miss Yin Zhuanghong choose to trust that guy?”

Soon, someone raised this question.

“I also can’t understand. Why would Miss Yin Zhuanghong trust him?”

Suddenly, someone pointed to Kong Tianhui. “Wait, that guy, didn’t he say earlier that he encountered Miss Yin Zhuanghong together with that Saint-cloak World Spiritist?”

At that moment, the crowd’s gazes all landed on Kong Tianhui.

Kong Tianhui had made a ruckus when Yin had first appeared, but no one had paid any attention to him back then. They all felt that he was spouting nonsense so that he could get her attention.

However, thinking back on it now, they discovered that something seemed amiss.

The reason for that was because they were unable to think of any connection between Yin Zhuanghong and Chu Feng.

Unless... what Kong Tianhui had said was true.

Chapter 3628 - Top Quality Among Top Quality

Seeing the crowd's curious and anxious gazes, Kong Tianhui first took a glance at Nangong Yifan.

Upon discovering that the insufferably arrogant Nangong Yifan, the person who had never once taken a glance at him before, was actually also looking at him impatiently, Kong Tianhui revealed a mischievous smile on his face.

"How could you all possibly understand the encounter between myself, my brother Chu Feng and Miss Yin Zhuanghong? She was merely pretending not to know us. However, I know that we are actually very important people in her heart after what we've gone through together," said Kong Tianhui.

"Pah! How shameless could you be?"

"People like you think you're qualified to befriend Miss Yin Zhuanghong?"

Hearing those words, the crowd all cast gazes of contempt and anger at Kong Tianhui.

"Don't trust me? In that case, let me ask you, why didn't Miss Yin Zhuanghong listen to you, and instead decided to follow my brother Chu Feng without any hesitation, even after how much you tried to urge her against it?"

"If they didn't possess extraordinary experiences and interactions together, would she trust him like that?"

"You should all also know what sort of character Miss Yin Zhuanghong is. She is very cautious, and would not easily trust other people," said Kong Tianhui.

“This...”

Hearing Kong Tianhui’s words, the crowd felt what he said to be reasonable.

After all, they knew that Yin Zhuanghong was a very cautious person.

However, upon thinking that Yin Zhuanghong might have really experienced something with Chu Feng and Kong Tianhui, the gazes of the All-heaven Starfield’s men all changed.

Even that insufferably arrogant and reticent Nangong Yifan had an ugly look on his face. His gaze had also changed. If one paid attention to it, one would notice that his gaze was very frightening.

.....

Meanwhile, Chu Feng and Yin Zhuanghong had entered another world.

This was a palace hall. The palace hall was not very large. The sides were all sealed off, so there was a very limited amount of space for one to move around.

However, that palace hall was filled with blackiron weapons.

Swords, spears, blades, halberds, hatchets, battle-axes, hooks and forks, all kinds of weapons were present.

“You’re deliberately concealing your cultivation, right? Rank two Exalted is not your actual cultivation,” Chu Feng asked Yin Zhuanghong.

Yin Zhuanghong did not bother to pay attention to him. Instead, she began to earnestly inspect the weapons before her.

Chu Feng had met many cold women before. However, it was the first time he had met a woman as cold as Yin Zhuanghong.

If others were as frigid as ice, then she would be a frozen sea. She was truly someone who gave off a feeling of repelling others a thousand miles away.

Seeing that Yin Zhuanghong was earnestly making her selection, Chu Feng also began to earnestly make his selection. Unwittingly, ten hours passed.

“Rumble~~~”

Suddenly, the palace hall started to tremble slightly.

“Is it warning us that the time limit is about to arrive?” asked Chu Feng.

Yin Zhuanghong examined her surroundings, and seemed to reach the same conclusion as Chu Feng.

She also felt that the time limit for the Divine Armament Cemetery was about to arrive, and that it was time to leave.

Because of that, she walked over to a black sword.

That black sword could be said to be the weapon that Yin Zhuanghong had observed the longest after arriving there. Furthermore, she had examined it repeatedly.

Chu Feng suspected that if Yin Zhuanghong was going to make her selection, she would most likely choose that sword.

Turned out, he guessed correctly.

However, at the moment when Yin Zhuanghong was prepared to grab that sword, Chu Feng suddenly spoke.

“If I were you, I wouldn’t choose that one.”

Although Yin Zhuanghong had ignored Chu Feng’s words before, she actually pulled back her already extended hand after hearing his comment.

“Which one then?” Yin Zhuanghong asked without looking at Chu Feng.

“That one,” Chu Feng pointed to another black sword.

“You’ve determined that with those eyes?” Yin Zhuanghong suddenly looked to Chu Feng.

“You’re capable of seeing my Heaven’s Eyes?” Chu Feng felt surprised.

“So it’s called ‘Heaven’s Eyes?’”

“That’s an extraordinary ability,” as Yin Zhuanghong spoke, she walked over to the sword Chu Feng had indicated.

Then, she directly extended her hand and grabbed the sword.

At the moment when Yin Zhuanghong grabbed the sword, she disappeared.

“This girl, how come it seems like I cannot conceal anything from her?”

Even though Yin Zhuanghong had already left, Chu Feng had an appalled look in his eyes.

Chu Feng’s Heaven’s Eyes were very well-hidden. Even when he activated it, others would not be able to detect it. However, Yin Zhuanghong was able to detect it.

She was clearly not a Saint-cloak World Spiritist, yet she was able to see through the Saint-level spirit formation set up by Chu Feng, and even detected his activated Heaven’s Eyes.

This caused Chu Feng to become increasingly curious about Yin Zhuanghong.

At that moment, the speed at which the ground trembled grew increasingly fast. Chu Feng was even able to sense the appearance of a power. If that power continued to strengthen, it would forcibly kick him out.

Chu Feng knew that he could not stay for long.

“You’re the one.”

Chu Feng extended his hand and grabbed a black blade.

When the blade entered his hand, Chu Feng felt his surroundings change.

When his surroundings returned to normal, he had arrived on a vast plaza.

That plaza was precisely the entrance to the Divine Armament Cemetery.

At that moment, Chu Feng was able to see that the people that had entered the Divine Armament Cemetery seemed to all be present.

Furthermore, some of them were holding scrap iron, whereas others were holding Immortal Armaments.

It would appear that everyone had managed to gain a harvest. Merely, some people harvested treasures, whereas others harvested trash.

“Woah! Brother Chu Feng, you’ve finally come out. Look! Even the skies darkened. Exactly what did you do in there with Miss Yin to take this long to come out? Brother Chu Feng, is your stamina this strong?” Kong Tianhui immediately leapt over to Chu Feng’s side upon seeing him.

“Trash over there, watch your words!” The people from the All-heaven Starfield pointed at Kong Tianhui and snarled angrily.

“Shut your mouth! Since when were you all qualified to gesticulate at my older brother?!” Kong Ci shouted angrily.

Although that girl always talked bad about her older brother, she was actually a violent demon that was very protective of her older brother. Whilst she could criticize Kong Tianhui, she refused to allow others to criticize him.

Seeing Kong Ci like that, Chu Feng grew very curious as to exactly how much the people from Divine Body Royal City detested Kong Tianhui. Otherwise, how could they dare to oppose him like that; set themselves up to be his enemies, with a girl like Kong Ci protecting him?

“What’s this? What’s wrong with what I said?”

“Is there something wrong when I said that my brother and Miss Yin Zhuanghong took a long time to search for their weapons?”

“Oh, I got it. You must be thinking something perverted. You are truly thinking of filthy things. You all are truly vile, truly vulgar and shameless.” Kong Tianhui pointed at the person that had threatened him earlier and ridiculed him.

After being ridiculed by Kong Tianhui, that man’s face turned red. With anger, he released his oppressive might. “Shameless bastard, you’re truly seeking a beating!”

“Try touching my older brother if you dare. See if I will cripple your cultivation or not.”

Kong Ci stood before Kong Tianhui. Her long skirt fluttered about as her powerful aura surged forth.

She had released her rank two Exalted aura. *nOve-Lb*)In

“You!!!”

As that man was only a rank one Exalted, his face turned ugly after being confronted with the rank two Exalted Kong Ci. In the end, he could only forcibly suppress the anger in his heart.

“Miss Yin, quickly, have a look. Brother Nangong is truly lucky today. He actually managed to obtain an Incomplete Exalted Armament,” someone pointed to Nangong Yifan.

“Miss Yin, this Incomplete Exalted Armament is my gift for you.”

Nangong Yifan had arrived before Yin Zhuanghong. As he spoke, he handed the Incomplete Exalted Armament to her.

It was a dagger. The dagger was red, and very exquisite.

That red color matched Yin Zhuanghong’s red dress perfectly. Furthermore, a phoenix was engraved on the dagger. Evidently, it was a very suitable weapon for a woman.

Thus, it was not only Nangong Yifan who felt that the dagger was a perfect match for Yin Zhuanghong; the others also felt the same.

At that moment, many people felt very envious of Yin Zhuanghong. Being able to obtain an Incomplete Exalted Armament in the Divine Armament Cemetery was enormous fortune. Furthermore, there were so many people that had entered the Divine Armament Cemetery, but Nangong Yifan was the only person to obtain an Incomplete Exalted Armament.

Furthermore, the Incomplete Exalted Armament that he obtained matched Yin Zhuanghong greatly.

Most importantly, this was a coincidence, not something he had meticulously prepared.

This was truly fate and fortune.

Originally, the crowd had thought that Nangong Yifan would obtain Yin Zhuanghong’s favor with that Incomplete Exalted Armament.

To their surprise, Yin Zhuanghong did not even bother to glance at Nangong Yifan. Instead, her gaze was fixed on the blackiron sword in her hand.

However, Nangong Yifan was not discouraged. With a gentle tone, he asked, "Miss Yin, this dagger is truly well-suited for you."

Hearing those words, Yin Zhuanghong took a glance at the dagger. After seeing the dagger, she finally spoke. However, what she said caused the crowd's eyes to open wide, "You should keep it."

Then, Yin Zhuanghong turned her gaze to the blackiron sword she held in her hand.

At that moment, although no one said anything, they all felt that Yin Zhuanghong was unable to tell what was good for herself.

Not only was Nangong Yifan eagerly attentive, but merely by that dagger, she should not be responding in such a manner.

"Woosh~~~"

Right at that moment, Yin Zhuanghong flicked her wrist, and the layer of black iron covering the sword began to crack. Then, it began to drop off from the sword in pieces.

Soon, a red sword appeared in her hand.

"That is?!!!"

At that moment, the gazes of everyone present changed. Not even Lord Shoujian was an exception.

The reason for that was because the sword in Yin Zhuanghong's hand was an Incomplete Exalted Armament!!!

Not only was it exquisite, but it also emitted a very powerful sword aura.

The quality of the sword was excellent, a rare sort of excellent.

It was far superior to Nangong Yifan's dagger.

"Miss Yin, you're truly lucky. That sword is a top quality Incomplete Exalted Armament among top quality Incomplete Exalted Armaments. Likely, it's very

difficult to find an Incomplete Exalted Armament of higher quality than that,” said Lord Shoujian.

“Ah? It’s actually a top quality Incomplete Exalted Armament among top quality Incomplete Exalted Armaments?”

“Heavens! Miss Yin, your luck is simply superb. You actually managed to obtain such a treasure?”

At that moment, even the geniuses present had envious expressions on their faces.

Incomplete Exalted Armaments were precious to begin with. As for excellent quality Incomplete Exalted Armaments, they were even rarer.

As for a top quality Incomplete Exalted Armament amongst top quality Incomplete Exalted Armaments, that was even more so the case!!!

Chapter 3629 - Red Jade Mandarin Duck Sword

“Lord Shoujian, that sword must possess some sort of origin, right?” Someone asked curiously.

“That sword does possess quite an origin. The sword is called the Red Jade Mandarin Duck Sword.”

“Look carefully. The body of that sword is not forged from steel. Instead, it is composed of a block of polished jade,” Lord Shoujian said as he pointed to the red sword.

“That seems to be true. It is truly unimaginable. A block of jade is actually able to be polished into an Incomplete Exalted Armament of such excellent quality?”

“That is most definitely no ordinary jade. It is most definitely a rare precious treasure.”

The crowd were all focused on that sword. After verifying that the sword was indeed composed of jade, the crowd felt even greater envy toward Yin Zhuanghong.

“The person who forged the Red Jade Mandarin Duck Sword was a world spiritist whose name shook the entire Holy Light Galaxy. Due to his eccentric

nature and his life-long indulgence in studying the dao of weaponry forging, everyone addressed him as the Swordforge Madman.”

“Because of his personality, Swordforge Madman hardly had any dealings with others. He would even keep the weapons he forged, and never gift or sell them to anyone.”

“However, one day, he suddenly fell in love with a woman. Because of that, he took out two valuable treasures that he had kept for a long time and prepared to use them to forge weapons to gift to that woman.”

“The two treasures he had kept were two divine jades that fell from the heavens. They were items that the Swordforge Madman spent a great amount of wealth to obtain.”

“However, even though they were both jades that descended from the heavens and superb crafting materials, they were different from each other. One was blue, and the other was red.”

“Because of that, he forged two weapons, a blue sword and a red sword.”

“The Swordforge Madman named the two swords the Blue Jade Mandarin Duck Sword and Red Jade Mandarin Duck Sword.”

“He kept the Blue Jade Mandarin Duck Sword with him, and planned to gift the Red Jade Mandarin Duck Sword to the woman he had fallen in love with.”

“Unfortunately, before he could gift the sword to her, the woman died. Because of that woman’s death, the Swordforge Madman became depressed, and ended up dying.”

“Before his death, he destroyed all the weapons he had forged in his life. Only the Blue Jade Mandarin Duck Sword and the Red Jade Mandarin Duck Sword were spared from his destruction.”

“Some people said that the reason why those two swords were not destroyed was because they contained his love and longing for that woman. Because of that, he was reluctant to destroy them.”

“However, regardless of what it might be, the Blue Jade Mandarin Duck Sword and Red Jade Mandarin Duck Sword were the only two weapons that

remained from all the weapons the Swordforge Madman had forged in his life,” said Lord Shoujian.

“In that case, doesn’t it mean that the Red Jade Mandarin Duck Sword and the Blue Jade Mandarin Duck Sword are a pair?”

“They’re lovers’ swords?” Someone asked.

Lord Shoujian smiled. That gentle smile of his presented his answer to the crowd. Then, he said, “Truth be told, the Blue Jade Mandarin Duck Sword is actually also in the Divine Armament Cemetery.”

“Truly?”

The crowd all became excited upon hearing those words. At the same time, they revealed looks of anticipation.

The crowd were all able to tell that Yin Zhuanghong was very fond of her Red Jade Mandarin Duck Sword.

If anyone could obtain the Blue Jade Mandarin Duck Sword, they would be able to use the other sword of Yin Zhuanghong’s lover’s sword. That was simply a man’s lifelong dream.

Not to mention the others, even Nangong Yifan had a strong look of expectation in his eyes.

“When is the earliest time for the Divine Armament Cemetery to open again?” Nangong Yifan asked Lord Shoujian.

Everyone understood his intentions by asking that question. He was in a rush to enter the Divine Armament Cemetery again with the hope of finding the Blue Jade Mandarin Duck Sword.

“That’s hard to tell. At the earliest, it will take three years. Should it take a long time, it is possible to take a dozen years, or even a few decades,” said Lord Shoujian.

Hearing those words, Nangong Yifan’s expectation-filled gaze dimmed a lot.

The Divine Armament Cemetery would never show any sign of its opening. After it opened, it would close after a short period of time.

Unless one were to wait there until it opened again, it would be very difficult to be the first one to enter the Divine Armament Cemetery.

However, the opening was so unfixed. Even if he wanted to wait, the power behind him would not agree to it.

Even though he felt very unwilling, he had no choice but to give up on the thought of obtaining the Blue Jade Mandarin Duck Sword.

“Brother Chu Feng, let’s see what sort of weapon that blade of yours is,” Kong Tianhui said to Chu Feng.

Even though Kong Tianhui spoke very loudly, no one bothered to look toward Chu Feng.

They simply did not care about what sort of weapon the blackiron blade Chu Feng held in his hand was, as their gazes were still caught by Yin Zhuanghong’s Red Jade Mandarin Duck Sword.

“Very well, I’ll check it out.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he shook his arm, and the blade he held in his hand started to tremble violently. The black iron that covered the blade started to shatter and fall away from the blade.

Suddenly, a miraculous power was released from the blade in Chu Feng’s hand.

“Buzz~~~”

Suddenly, the Red Jade Mandarin Duck Sword Yin Zhaunghong held in her hand rose upward, and pointed at Chu Feng.

Following that, the Red Jade Mandarin Duck Sword actually began to move toward Chu Feng. Even though Yin Zhuanghong was holding tightly onto her sword, she was unable to stop it.

Soon, the Red Jade Mandarin Duck Sword collided with the blade Chu Feng held in his hand. As for Yin Zhanghong, she was pulled all the way to Chu Feng by her Red Jade Mandarin Duck Sword.

“Shameless bastard, what are you doing?!”

The people of the younger generation from the All-heaven Starfield were furious upon seeing that. They thought that Chu Feng had done something to forcibly pull Yin Zhuanghong to his side.

“It’s that blade!!!” said Lord Shoujian.

“It really is that blade.”

Upon hearing Lord Shoujian, the crowd noticed that Chu Feng did not use any sort of trick at all. Instead, it was the blade Chu Feng held in his hand. That blade was emitting a suction power.

That suction power was very strange. It did not affect any of the people or items in the surroundings.

However, it just so happened to unleash an enormous suction power upon the Red Jade Mandarin Duck Sword Yin Zhuanghong held in her hand.

That suction power was so strong that not even Yin Zhuanghong was able to stop it.

“What is going on?”

Not to mention the others, even Chu Feng was staring at the blade and sword before him with a confused look on his face.

“Clamor~~~”

Suddenly, the blade Chu Feng held in his hand started to emit a bright light and the remaining blackiron fell off.

When the light dissipated, the crowd were shocked to discover that the weapon Chu Feng held in his hand was not a blade at all. Instead, it was a sword.

That sword looked identical to the Red Jade Mandarin Duck Sword Yin Zhuanghong held in her hand.

The only difference was that Chu Feng’s sword was blue.

“The hell?! That couldn’t possibly be the legendary Blue Jade Mandarin Duck Sword, right?!” Someone blurted out in shock.

[1. Mandarin Duck is known to be the lover's duck in Chinese culture because they are said to be lifelong couple.]

Martial God Asura #Chapter 3630 - Ice-cold Voice - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 3630 - Ice-cold Voice

Chapter 3630 - Ice-cold Voice

“Blue Jade Mandarin Duck Sword? There couldn't be such a coincidence, no?”

The crowd grew skeptical. They did not believe that Chu Feng would have such luck to obtain the legendary Blue Jade Mandarin Duck Sword.

However, the sword was not only composed fully of jade, but its workmanship was also practically identical to the Red Jade Mandarin Duck Sword. Likewise, it also possessed a superb quality, and was a top quality weapon, even amongst top quality Incomplete Exalted Armaments.

Most importantly, the two swords were currently stuck together, and emitting a special sort of reaction. The two swords both had very sharp and overbearing auras. Yet, when their auras mixed with one another, they were in complete harmony.

They were like two lovers that hadn't seen one another for a long time, and were extremely enthusiastic to meet one another again. If one were to say that they weren't a pair, practically no one would believe it.

“He couldn't possibly really be this lucky, right?”

The more they observed, the more the crowd were unable to comfort themselves. They had no choice but to admit that it might really be the Blue Jade Mandarin Duck Sword.

“That is indeed the Blue Jade Mandarin Duck Sword,” right at that moment, Lord Shoujian suddenly spoke.

Once Lord Shoujian spoke, regardless of whether or not the crowd wanted to accept the truth, they had no choice but to accept it.

After all, there was no one present that knew the weapons inside the Divine Armament Cemetery better than Lord Shoujian.

“Unbelievable, truly unbelievable. This pair of swords actually appeared at the same time,” even Lord Shoujian exclaimed with surprise.

“Chu Feng, you’re truly lucky. You actually obtained the Blue Jade Mandarin Duck Sword,” when Kong Ci said those words, there was an unconcealable sense of envy in her voice.

Even though her Divine Body Royal City also possessed Incomplete Exalted Armaments, an Incomplete Exalted Armament of such quality was simply too rare.

Besides, it was a weapon obtained from the Divine Armament Cemetery.

“There couldn’t possibly be such a coincidence. Brother Chu Feng, tell me the truth, did you manage to see through something? You’re able to see through the weapons in the Divine Armament Cemetery, right?” Kong Tianhui said all of a sudden.

Chu Feng shook his head at Kong Tianhui’s words. He said, “How could I see through the weapons in the Divine Armament Cemetery?”

“Sure enough, it’s luck.”

“This guy was simply unexpectedly lucky.”

After hearing Chu Feng’s response, many people made such remarks.

However, to their surprise, before they could finish making their snide remarks, Chu Feng said to Kong Tianhui, “Although I am unable to see through them completely, I am able to make out some things. That’s why I told you to follow me. It’s your fault for not listening.”

After saying those words, Chu Feng took a glance at Kong Ci and the others.

“Bullshit. Who are you trying to deceive? How could that be possible?”

The crowd shook their heads in denial upon hearing Chu Feng’s words.

“Chu Feng, stop boasting just because you’re lucky. Who doesn’t know that all observational methods are useless in the Divine Armament Cemetery?” After saying those words, Kong Ci looked to Lord Shoujian, “Lord Shoujian, am I right?”

“It’s not that all observational methods are useless. It’s merely that ordinary observational methods are useless,” said Lord Shoujian.

“Ah?” The crowd’s jaws all dropped with shock upon hearing those words. Their complexions turned much paler, and complicated emotions filled their hearts.

“Actually, when Chu Feng’s father came to the Divine Armament Cemetery, he declared that he would take away the best weapon here.”

“At that time, many people felt that he was joking around. However, he actually succeeded. Say, do you all think that is luck?”

“This...” The crowd felt lost as to how to respond. After all, Chu Xuanyuan had never been someone whose accomplishments were said to be luck. He had always represented himself through his strength.

“Actually, it is not only Chu Xuanyuan. There were also other people that managed to obtain good weapons in the Divine Armament Cemetery. Even though ordinary world spirit techniques and observational abilities are practically ineffective in the Divine Armament Cemetery, that doesn’t mean that some extraordinary methods will be ineffective.”

“As for young friend Chu Feng, it is very possible that he possesses one such observational method,” as Lord Shoujian spoke, he looked at Chu Feng.

“Is that true?”

After hearing Lord Shoujian’s words, the crowd were no longer looking at Chu Feng with contempt. Instead, they began to view him with a whole new level of respect.

Of course, there were still people amongst them that were skeptical of Chu Feng.

After all, they had entered the Divine Armament Cemetery too, and all their observational abilities were useless. Thus, why would Chu Feng’s observational ability be effective?

Thus, they still did not believe that Chu Feng possessed some sort of observational ability capable of seeing through those blackiron weapons.

“Clank~~~”

Suddenly, Yin Zhuanghong forcibly separated her Red Jade Mandarin Duck Sword from Chu Feng’s Blue Jade Mandarin Duck Sword.

After separating her sword, Yin Zhuanghong took out a Cosmos Sack and tossed it to Chu Feng.

“What’s this for?” asked Chu Feng.

He was not the only one puzzled; the bystanders were also confused.

“Consider it your reward for calling it to my attention,” Yin Zhuanghong had a cold look on her face. After saying those words, she turned around and left.

“Reward? What does that mean?” The crowd looked to Chu Feng. They were all longing for an answer.

They had a bad feeling in their hearts.

As for Kong Tianhui, he directly asked Chu Feng, “Brother Chu Feng, could it be that you were the one who selected the sword for big beauty Yin?”

He was the one who had selected it?

Kong Tianhui had asked Chu Feng what everyone wanted to ask. At that moment, the gazes with which the crowd looked to Chu Feng had changed.

Faced with the crowd’s gazes, Chu Feng nodded and said, “Mn.”

“Heavens!!!”

Once he confirmed it, the crowd were no longer able to remain calm.

Managing to select an Incomplete Exalted Armament was luck. However, to select two Incomplete Exalted Armaments, and lovers’ swords on top of that, that was most definitely not luck.

Chu Feng most definitely possessed the means to see through the weapons in the Divine Armament Cemetery.

At that moment, the crowd were no longer looking at Chu Feng with doubt and skepticism. Instead, they were looking at him with intense envy.

At the same time, they were furious.

To deliberately select the lovers' swords, the crowd felt as if they'd realized Chu Feng's intentions.

Chu Feng was most definitely interested in Yin Zhuanghong. He had done that on purpose.

"Fuck! Brother Chu Feng, why didn't you say that sooner? If you had said that you had such an ability, I would've followed you."

Kong Tianhui opened his mouth wide with a regretful look on his face. He seemed like he was about to cry.

"I told you to follow me. You're the one who refused," When Chu Feng said those words, he also looked to Kong Ci, Long Ning and Xian Yun.

"You're the one who didn't explain yourself properly. If you were more forceful, we might have followed you in," Kong Ci's attitude was very unyielding. It was as if the one in the wrong was Chu Feng.

"That's right. Brother Chu Feng, why didn't you try to persuade us? If you had tried to persuade me, I would've definitely followed you," Kong Tianhui had practically the same attitude as his younger sister.

"Mn," even that girl Long Ning nodded her head bluntly.

Seeing those three people's reactions, Chu Feng came to a realization. It turned out that being shameless was actually contagious.

"That said, brother Chu Feng, you are truly shameless," said Kong Tianhui.

"The hell? How am I shameless?" Chu Feng had a look of contempt as he looked to Kong Tianhui. His gaze seemed to be saying 'you're the one that's shameless, okay? I called you, you didn't listen to me. Yet now, you're blaming me?'

"Of course you're shameless. There are so many weapons, yet you decided to choose the Blue Jade Mandarin Duck Sword and the Red Jade Mandarin Duck Sword of all things. Furthermore, you decided to keep the Blue Jade Mandarin Duck Sword for yourself, and told the great beauty to take the Red Jade Mandarin Duck Sword. Tell me, did you not do that on purpose?"

Kong Tianhui looked to Chu Feng with a vile smile. Before Chu Feng could respond, he added, "Even if you refuse to admit to it, we will not believe you. You most definitely did that on purpose."

"I really didn't do that on purpose. How could I possess such an ability to select lovers' swords? This is purely luck," said Chu Feng.

"Bullshit. You're saying luck now? Brother Chu Feng, in terms of shamelessness, you're truly the most shameless of all," said Kong Tianhui.

"You are simply too shameless. Never would I have imagined senior Chu Xuanyuan's son to be this shameless," Kong Ci added.

"How am I shameless? The ones that are shameless are you siblings, okay? I called for you to follow me, it was you who decided to not follow me."

Chu Feng and the others were talking and laughing. They were simply joking around like friends. The atmosphere could be said to be very delightful. However, when a voice was heard, the pleasant atmosphere was instantly shattered.

"Name your price," said an ice-cold voice.

It was Nangong Yifan.

Chapter 3631 - Entering The Chess Formation

"What do you mean by that?" asked Chu Feng.

"I'm taking that sword," said Nangong Yifan.

"Not selling," as Chu Feng spoke, he placed the Blue Jade Mandarin Duck Sword into his Cosmos Sack.

"You insolent bastard!" Many people of the younger generation beside Nangong Yifan stood forth. With how fierce they looked, it seemed like they were planning to forcibly snatch away Chu Feng's sword.

"Impudent!" Right at that moment, a furious shout was heard.

It was Lord Shoujian.

It was precisely because the person who had shouted furiously was Lord Shoujian that the crowd felt surprised, and even a bit scared.

Lord Shoujian had always been very kind and benevolent. Those people of the younger generation had known him for a very long time. Yet, never had any friction occurred between them. This was the first time that they had seen him angry.

Furthermore, the crowd discovered that Lord Shoujian was actually very scary when he was angry.

Thus, even the arrogant All-heaven Starfield's younger generations were so scared that they changed their fierce appearances and stepped down obediently.

That said, there was an exception -- Nangong Yifan.

Although Nangong Yifan did not have a fierce look on his face like the other All-heaven Starfield's younger generations, his gaze was very ill-intended.

That ill-intended gaze was currently on Chu Feng.

"Never have I, Nangong Yifan, failed to obtain what I want to obtain."

Nangong Yifan's tone was filled with a threatening tone as he said those words to Chu Feng. He was threatening Chu Feng, telling him that if he refused to sell the Blue Jade Mandarin Duck Sword, what would await him would be a forced drink of forfeit.

"I'm curious as to how you'll obtain what I do not wish to give you," Chu Feng said.

"You will soon know," Nangong Yifan's gaze became particularly cold.

"Who are you trying to threaten? Did you think we were afraid of you? Nangong Yifan, listen carefully. If you dare to do anything to my brother Chu Feng, I, Kong Tianhui, will be the first to stand against you," Kong Tianhui stood forth.

Nangong Yifan did not bother to pay attention to Kong Tianhui.

"It's about time. If everyone is ready, we'll gather at the chess formation," after saying those words, Lord Shoujian soared into the sky.

Seeing that, the younger generations present all soared into the sky in succession. They had all begun to fly after Lord Shoujian.

Following Lord Shoujian, Chu Feng and the others soon arrived at the so-called chess formation.

That chess formation had a total of three separate areas. Each world had mountains, creeks, rivers, a blue sky and white clouds. They were like three isolated worlds.

That said, their surface area was actually not very vast. Furthermore, these three areas were all separated by a power.

Furthermore, there was a barrier around the three areas, keeping everything inside them separate.

Chu Feng felt that the chess formation should be the chessboard for Ancient Era's Cultivator Chess.

"Are you all ready?" Lord Shoujian asked the people of the younger generation.

"Ready!" The younger generations answered in unison.

They had prepared for a long time for that day. Thus, they were already ready to meet their opponents on the chessfield at any moment.

"All-heaven, left formation."

"Ancestral Martial, right formation."

"Go on in."

As Lord Shoujian spoke, two spirit formation gates appeared.

The crowd all knew that those two spirit formation gates were the entrances to the Ancient Era's Cultivator Chess's chessboard. Thus, without any hesitation, they flew into them.

"Little sister Xian Yun, leave a spot for my brother Chu Feng."

Right at that moment, Kong Tianhui arrived beside Xian Yun.

As the number of participants in Ancient Era's Cultivator Chess was limited, if Chu Feng wanted to enter, someone from the Ancestral Martial Starfield's side had to give up their spot.

"Xian Yun has already made the preparations. If we waited for you to make your request, how could we have enough time to prepare?" said Kong Ci.

"Little sister Xian Yun, is that true? You've already prepared a spot for my brother Chu Feng?" Kong Tianhui became particularly excited.

"Young master Chu Feng is a guest. Since he's so interested in this Ancient Era's Cultivator Chess, I naturally should allow him to experience it," Xian Yun smiled and nodded.

"Little sister Xian Yun, you are truly understanding. I'm going to give you a big, big hug," as Kong Tianhui spoke, he opened his arms and moved to hug Xian Yun.

"Scram aside! You shameless bastard, don't think of using this opportunity to take advantage of Xian Yun," before he could approach Xian Yun, Kong Ci kicked Kong Tianhui far away.

"You are absolutely not my biological younger sister," Kong Tianhui spoke with a look of grievance.

"You're also not my biological older brother," Kong Ci rolled her eyes at Kong Tianhui. Then, she looked to Chu Feng, "Chu Feng, since you've decided to enter, you must hurry up. Remember... do not cause trouble, and obey the commands."

Right after Kong Ci's words left her mouth, a major disturbance sounded from a distant crowd.

It was the All-heaven Starfield's side.

Hearing the noises, Kong Ci, Long Ning, Xian Yun as well as Chu Feng and the others all looked over.

It was only then that they discovered that something extraordinary was happening at the All-heaven Starfield's side.

It was Nangong Yifan...

At that moment, Nangong Yifan had arrived before their spirit formation gate. It appeared he was planning to enter the Ancient Era's Cultivator Chess's chessboard.

"What's going on? Doesn't Nangong Yifan generally only look on without doing anything? Why would he decide to directly participate this time around?"
nDve-Lb-1n

The people from the Ancestral Martial Starfield grew restless upon seeing such a thing.

Not only were they uneasy, many people revealed fear and even despair in their eyes.

Originally, after practicing their formations repeatedly, they gained the confidence to take on the All-heaven Starfield.

However, after Nangong Yifan prepared to join the fray, their confidence immediately disappeared. It was all because he was simply too powerful.

"Woosh~~~"

At the moment when the crowd were feeling confused, Nangong Yifan suddenly turned around and looked to the Ancestral Martial Starfield's side. His gaze was fixed on Chu Feng.

That gaze was ice-cold, tyrannical, arrogant, and filled with provocation.

It was like he was a god that had grasped Chu Feng's fate.

After looking at Chu Feng, Nangong Yifan entered that spirit formation gate.

"I got it. That guy decided to change his plan at the last moment to participate in the chess match this time around because of brother Chu Feng," said Kong Tianhui.

"That shouldn't be possible, no? With how astonishingly strong Nangong Yifan's chess skills are, how could he decide to participate in the chess match because of a newbie like Chu Feng?"

"The two of them are on completely different levels."

The crowd expressed their disapproval of Kong Tianhui's words.

Right at that moment, Lord Shoujian's voice was heard.

"Tianhui's analysis is not without reason."

Chapter 3632 - Inside The Chess Formation

"Lord Shoujian, why do you say that?" asked Kong Ci.

"Earlier, Nangong Yifan did not have any intention to enter the chess formation. However, when he heard that young friend Chu Feng was going to enter the chess formation, he declared that he would also be entering."

"Thus, he changed his plans at the last minute," said Lord Shoujian.

"Could it be a coincidence?" asked Long Ning.

"Perhaps you all didn't notice. However, this old man was able to see it clearly. Although young friend Nangong Yifan's gaze was not fixed on you all, his aura has been lingering around your surroundings the entire time. Furthermore, his aura was very hidden. He was secretly observing you."

"Furthermore, this old man thinks that it's more likely that he was secretly observing young friend Chu Feng," said Lord Shoujian.

"In that case, it would mean that it might truly be because of big brother Chu Feng?"

"That Nangong Yifan is simply too petty," Long Ning spoke with her little mouth puffed up.

"If I had known this would have happened, I wouldn't have allowed you to enter. With Nangong Yifan participating in the chess match, how are we to win?" Kong Ci looked to Chu Feng with a complaint-filled expression.

"You cannot blame my brother Chu Feng for that. Even if you all managed to gain superiority over the All-heaven Starfield temporarily, Nangong Yifan would join the chess match to turn the situation around," said Kong Tianhui.

"The number of participants are limited. The only reason why Nangong Yifan was able to enter last time was purely through the coincidence that he was able to breach the equilibrium. How could he possibly force his way into the

chessboard every time? No matter how powerful he might be, he's still only human, not god," refuted Kong Ci.

"That was actually no coincidence. Rather, his control over chess power is simply too strong. Even when standing outside the chessboard, he was able to absorb the chess power," said Lord Shoujian.

"Lord Shoujian, you mean to say...?" Kong Ci asked.

"What I mean is that Nangong Yifan has a superb mastery over the Ancient Era's Cultivator Chess. Should he wish it, he would be able to disregard the rules and force his way into the chessboard," said Lord Shoujian.

"Ah? He's that much of a freak? How are we supposed to compete with him then?"

"We might as well admit defeat."

Kong Ci and the others revealed dejected expressions. They, the pillars of the Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generations, had given up.

"This old man does not know what you all must do to compete against him. However, what this old man does know is that if you all still don't enter, the spirit formation gate will soon close," said Lord Shoujian.

"Xian Yun, what are we to do?" Kong Ci looked to Xian Yun.

"Different situations call for different actions," after Xian Yun finished saying those words, she flew into the spirit formation gate.

Seeing that, the others followed in after her.

Not long afterward, the spirit formation gate closed.

The chessboard was composed of three different areas. Each area was a different world.

There was a mountain range in each world. That mountain range extended from the center of the respective worlds, and divided them in two.

On the summit of every mountain range were treasured grounds. The party with more people occupying the treasured grounds would gain control over the area.

The method to occupy the treasured grounds was very simple. One merely needed to infuse one's own power into them.

However, one's opponent was also equally capable of infusing their own power into the treasured grounds. Thus, if one wanted to truly occupy the treasured grounds, one must fully defeat one's opponents.

Another method would be to use tactics to delay one's opponents.

Although the three areas in the chess formation were akin to isolated worlds, they did not contain a lot of surface area. On top of that, martial cultivators had a very far field of vision that would strengthen with their increased cultivation.

Thus, Chu Feng was able to see through the clouds and mountain ranges to the location in the distance.

The heights of the mountains were different, making them resemble the spine of a dragon.

From a glance, the mountain range resembled a giant dragon lying on the ground, separating the world in two.

Not only was Chu Feng able to see the entire mountain range from afar, but he was also able to see that there were eight gaseous flames soaring into the sky from the peak of the mountain range.

He knew that those should be eight treasured grounds. In other words, they were the locations where the two parties would determine the outcome of their match.

Apart from that, there were also ferocious beasts flying in the sky and running on the ground, as well as hidden lands of opportunities.

The ferocious beasts possessed enormous strength. If one were to refine them, one would be able to gain chess power.

As for the hidden lands of opportunities, they might contain all sorts of treasures that could strengthen one's chess power.

Even though the crowd's cultivation was still present in the chess formation, no one would be able to utilize their martial power or spirit power in battle.

There was only a single type of power they could rely on -- chess power.

Thus, if they wanted to win, apart from the chess power that they gained themselves, they could also use the treasures containing chess power gained from those lands of opportunities.

That said, killing ferocious beasts or finding treasures from the lands of opportunities were not the only methods to gain chess power.

After all, the world itself contained an abundant amount of chess power.

Through special methods, one could absorb the chess power from the chess formation itself.

That was also the reason why no one immediately proceeded to the mountain peak to occupy those treasured grounds, even though they'd all entered the chess formation.

Everyone sat down cross-legged, and were absorbing the chess power in the world.

Chu Feng casually examined his surroundings and then also sat down cross-legged. Using the method that he learned from the chess strategies, he began to absorb the chess power present in this world.

“Buzz~~~”

Not long afterward, Xian Yun's body started to emit a white light. She appeared very sacred. It was like she was a god that had descended upon the world of mortals.

Following that, she leapt forth and shot straight into the sky like a white ray of light.

Xian Yun disappeared. She had left the first world and entered the second world.

That said, to Xian Yun, the second world was not her destination either. Her battlefield was the third world.

Soon after her, Xian Yun, Kong Ci, Long Ning and the others also started to emit the sacred white light.

Then, they also soared into the sky and entered the second world.

It was not only those with strong cultivations, as control of chess power was unrelated to one's talent in martial cultivation.

Thus, even though some people possessed cultivations that weren't very powerful, they were able to gain great control over chess power. Thus, those people were tasked with great responsibility in Ancient Era's Cultivator Chess.

In fact, even Kong Tianhui was emitting white light from his body.

"Brother Chu Feng, it's your first time entering this place. If your performance is poor, no one will blame you. Just make sure to not defect to the enemy," Kong Tianhui joked to Chu Feng with a grinning smile on his face.

"Rest assured, with me here, the victory of the first world is guaranteed," Chu Feng replied with a smile.

"Haha. We'll be relying on you then."

Kong Tianhui laughed loudly. Then, he also soared into the sky.

Even though he also did not believe Chu Feng's words and had considered it to be a joke, the people from the surroundings were different.

They had taken Chu Feng's words seriously, and were looking at him with contempt.

Even though they didn't say anything, their gazes seemed to be saying to Chu Feng, 'Guaranteed victory with you here? Who gave you that confidence? You're nothing more than an extra, okay?'

Chu Feng completely ignored the crowd's looks of contempt. After Kong Tianhui left, Chu Feng closed his eyes and continued to absorb the boundless chess power present in the world.

The bystanders did not notice that the method through which Chu Feng was absorbing the chess power was different from their method.

If the chess power entering their bodies was akin to a stream, then the chess power entering Chu Feng's body was like nonstop ocean waves.

Chapter 3633 - Chess Power Formation

Apart from the people that ascended into the second and third worlds, the people that remained seemed to have made plans beforehand.

They all sat down cross-legged in an orderly manner to train and absorb the surrounding chess power.

After absorbing the chess power for some time, they stood up nearly simultaneously.

Standing there, they seemed like warriors that had prepared for a long time. Each and every one of them was bursting with life, and appeared very aggressive.

That said, there was an exception -- Chu Feng.

Compared to the others that were already prepared for battle, Chu Feng was still sitting cross-legged with his eyes shut.

“Chu Feng, you should be done, no?”

“If we are to continue waiting, our opponents would’ve occupied all eight treasured grounds,” someone said to Chu Feng.

“Forget him. He has just entered this place. Likely, he doesn’t even know how to properly absorb the chess power.”

“What are we to do then? Are we to waste a spot just like this?”

“Forget it. He wouldn’t make any difference anyway.”

“Fine. It’s all because he’s Chu Xuanyuan’s son,” someone sighed. “Even Miss Xian Yun had to give him face.”

The crowd were discussing him spiritedly. Although their voices were not loud, they were filled with discontent toward Chu Feng.

Suddenly, someone pointed to the distant mountain range and shouted, “Look! Those guys from the All-heaven Starfield have already occupied the treasured grounds!”

Sure enough, upon looking over, the All-heaven Starfield’s younger generations had appeared around the mountain peak’s eight treasured grounds.

That said, they did not immediately occupy those treasured grounds. Instead, their gazes were fixed onto the Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generations.

Some among them were even gesturing with their hands for the Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generations to quickly come up to them.

novelb/1n

"They're actually just standing there. They are simply provoking us. We must properly teach them a lesson," a man from the Ancestral Martial Dragon City spoke with great displeasure.

He was not the only one. Many other people of the younger generation present were also feeling very displeased.

Right at that moment, a man from Monstrous Holy City said, "Don't be in such a rush."

After he spoke, the crowd that were feeling very restless and wanted to rush up the mountain peak to have a showdown against the All-heaven Starfield's younger generations all calmed down.

The reason for that was because that man from Monstrous Holy City was holding a banner in his hand. The banner signified that he was not an ordinary person. At the very least, he was someone with status within the chess formation.

He was a head flag-bearer.

In the chess formation, each party had a commander, three head flag-bearers, and nine small flag-bearers.

Those people were tasked with commanding everyone in setting up formations.

Xian Yun was the commander. She would boss around the three head flag-bearers. As for the head flag-bearers, they would in turn give orders to the small flag-bearers.

They were capable of transmitting the situation of the battle to other flag-bearers in the form of messages using their flags. Although they were unable to send voice transmissions, it was sufficient to set up formations.

Most importantly, if a commander was powerful enough, they would be able to use the flags and their own chess power to assist the head flag-bearers.

Because of that, the commander, head flag-bearers and small flag-bearers were extremely important in Ancient Era's Cultivator Chess.

"Charge!"

Suddenly, that head flag-bearer shouted loudly. Following that, he soared into the sky. The others followed closely behind him. They were all rushing to the mountain range.

"Hey, what's going on with you all? Why is someone sleeping over there?"

A loud voice sounded from the mountain range. It was from the people of the All-heaven Starfield.

The person that they spoke of was none other than Chu Feng, who was still absorbing chess power.

"Humph, even if we give you all a one-man handicap, we'll still be able to win," the head flag-bearer from Monstrous Holy City said.

"Yoh? You guys actually left sixty people in this first level world? You're planning to bully us with numbers?"

"It's not that they're trying to outnumber us, it's simply that there are too many mediocre people from the Ancestral Martial Starfield. They're unable to enter the second world, and thus had no choice but to stay in the first world. They can't help it."

"Hahaha..."

Cutting and mocking remarks sounded from the All-heaven Starfield's younger generations nonstop.

Their cutting remarks were actually not without basis. Adding on Chu Feng, the Ancestral Martial Starfield had left a total of sixty people in the first world.

As for the All-heaven Starfield, they only had forty-three people.

Judging from the number of people in the first world, it was indeed the Ancestral Martial Starfield's side that possessed an advantage.

However, since each side only had a hundred and eight participants, gaining an advantage in number in the first world meant that they would be disadvantaged in the second and third level.

“Humph. You’ll soon realize how powerful we are.”

In the blink of an eye, the Ancestral Martial Starfield’s younger generations descended on the mountain peak.

They were prepared to battle for the treasured grounds.

The All-heaven Starfield’s younger generations had obtained better positioning from their earlier maneuver. They were planning to defend as their offense.

However, they had underestimated the Ancestral Martial Starfield’s younger generations. Even though they had superior numbers, they did not choose to attack head-on.

Instead, they began to set up a formation to begin a battle of attrition from afar.

They stood in midair. The formation that they set up turned their boundless chess power into arrows that filled the sky. Those arrows shot down upon the All-heaven Starfield’s younger generations defending the treasured grounds repeatedly.

“Damn it! Those bastards actually set up such a formation?!”

The All-heaven Starfield’s younger generations had always fought the Ancestral Martial Starfield’s younger generations head-on.

They had never encountered a situation like this. Originally, they had thought that they had gained a better position, and were waiting for the arrival of the Ancestral Martial Starfield’s younger generations with confidence.

However, they were now being shot by a rain of arrows. Like targets, they were being bombarded by the Ancestral Martial Starfield’s younger generation’s arrow formation.

The rain of arrows were extremely powerful. In the beginning, the All-heaven Starfield’s younger generations were capable of resisting it. However,

gradually, their stamina was being worn out and some people were being injured. Some were even seriously injured, and eliminated from the match.

With no other choice, they decided to escape from the treasured grounds.

After they fled, the Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generations immediately occupied the treasured grounds and set up another formation.

They set up a defensive formation that not only covered the eight treasured grounds, but also covered the people that set up the formations, protecting them.

Seeing that the Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generations had decided to defend their position, the All-heaven Starfield's younger generations decided to unleash a counterattack.

However, they discovered that the protective formation composed of chess power was actually impregnable.

"Damn it! We were too careless! Never would I have expected them to have prepared that."

"That bunch of trash clearly possess limited chess power. How could they cooperate so perfectly to set up such a powerful chess power formation?"

The All-heaven Starfield's younger generations were all at a complete loss as to what to do.

"What's this? Helpless?"

"Your commander should be Nangong Yifan, right? Even he is helpless against this?"

"Turns out, Nangong Yifan isn't much either."

At that moment, the Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generations began to mock the All-heaven Starfield's younger generations.

They had always suffered losses in every match of Ancient Era's Cultivator Chess.

The All-heaven Starfield's younger generations were not honest and good individuals. Thus, the Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generations had suffered an enormous amount of ridicule and mockery from them.

At that moment, they were finally able to properly humiliate the All-heaven Starfield's younger generations. Naturally, they would not let the opportunity slip by.

"Not bad, not bad. It would appear that you all have put forth quite a lot of effort for today's battle," said the All-heaven Starfield's head flag-bearer.

"You're right. For today's battle, we have put forth more effort than you can imagine. Thus, we are destined to win today's battle," the Monstrous Holy City's head flag-bearer said loudly.

"Oh? That's not for certain," after that head flag-bearer finished saying those words, he snapped the flag he held in his hand.

"You..." Seeing that, the Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generations were all confused.

That flag was not only capable of communicating with the small flag-bearers, but it was also able to communicate with the commander. That flag would even be able to gain assistance from the commander.

If one were to destroy that flag, it would mean that they would lose an extremely essential aspect to victory.

Thus, to win, the two parties would generally think of ways to attack the head flag-bearers to destroy their flags.

Those younger generations from the All-heaven Starfield had evidently been caught in a state of absolute passivity. Logically, it was time for them to use the flag to seek assistance from their commander.

Yet, their head flag-bearer had decided to personally destroy the flag. This was simply something that the people from the Ancestral Martial Starfield could not comprehend.

Most importantly, after destroying the flag, that All-heaven Starfield's head flag-bearer's face was brimming with smiles.

That smile of his was very strange. Seeing that smile, one would feel very uneasy.

Chapter 3634 - Soaring Abnormal Sign

Seeing the expressions of the Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generations, that All-heaven Starfield's head flag-bearer asked, "What's this? Scared?"

"Enough of your bullshit. If you possess some sort of skill, why don't you show it directly?" said the head flag-bearer from Monstrous Holy City.

"To spend such an enormous amount of time to wholeheartedly set up your formations, what you all have done is actually not wrong."

"However, I need you to understand one thing. Before absolute power, no matter how refined your formations might be, they're still useless."

After he finished saying those words, the All-heaven Starfield's head flag-bearer turned looked behind him. n(0velB1n

Following his gaze, the crowd noticed that a person stood forth from the All-heaven Starfield's camp.

That person did not possess a tall and robust build. His appearance was also very ordinary. He was someone that no one would take note of in a crowd.

"It's you?"

However, when the crowd's gaze landed on him, many people revealed looks of fear.

They knew that person. That person was called Chen Hui. He was a genius from the All-heaven Starfield's All-heaven Sect. As for the All-heaven Sect, it was the power that Nangong Yifan belonged to, the overlord of the All-heaven Starfield.

None of the people capable of becoming geniuses in the All-heaven Sect were nobodies. As for that Chen Hui, he possessed the cultivation of a rank one Exalted.

That said, that was not the important aspect. What was important was that that Chen Hui also possessed astonishingly strong chess power. In the previous Ancient Era's Cultivator Chess matches, he had always entered the third world. Thus, it came as a shock to the people of the Ancestral Martial Starfield that he was still in the first world.

The experts from the third world not only possessed overwhelming chess power, but they also possessed astonishing control over their chess power.

An existence like Chen Hui should be in the third world, since he would cause an imbalance of power in the three worlds otherwise.

“Boom~~~”

Suddenly, Chen Hui unleashed his attack.

He shot forth his fist and sent forth his chess power. The chess power turned into an enormous fist visible to the naked eye and smashed into the treasured ground.

Even though there was an enormous distance between them, the overwhelming might of the chess power not only reached the distant treasured ground, but it even shattered the defensive formation set up by the Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generations.

However, that was merely the beginning. After his first punch, he shot forth six successive punches.

With every punch, boundless chess power would be sent forth. The chess power turned into giant fists that smashed into the protective formation.

As the protective formation shattered, the Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generations were all seriously injured and left in a complete mess by a single punch. Some people even had their bodies destroyed, and were expelled from the chess formation.

In an instant, seven treasured grounds were breached in succession. With that, Chen Hui turned his gaze to the final treasured ground.

Thay treasured ground was protected by the head flag-bearer from Monstrous Holy City and many other experts.

“Come! I shall see exactly how strong your chess power is!”

The head flag-bearer from Monstrous Holy Clan unleashed his overwhelming chess power as he spoke.

He was not the only one. The chess power experts that stood behind him also unleashed their overwhelming chess power.

Affected by their chess power, the protective formation also grew even stronger, and was shining with bright light.

“Boom~~~”

Chen Hui sent forth another punch. With that, the protective formation was shattered.

The seemingly very powerful protective formation was nothing more than an empty shield before him.

Even Monstrous Holy City’s head flag-bearer was left seriously injured.

At that moment, the crowd all realized that, before absolute power, the formation that they had trained so hard for was completely futile.

“Do you all realize the circumstances you’re in now?” Chen Hui asked.

“Why would someone like you be here?” The head flag-bearer from Monstrous Holy City asked.

“It’s very simple. With Nangong Yifan in the third world, you simply have no chance of victory. Thus, it is not only limited to me being in the first world; you will also suffer the same circumstances in the second world,” said Chen Hui.

“Damn it!” Hearing those words, despair appeared on the faces of the Ancestral Martial Starfield’s younger generations.

They had come to realize that it was not only they in the first world that entered such desperate straits, but the second world had actually encountered the same situation as they had.

Even though the All-heaven Starfield’s younger generations had decreased their battle power by dispatching the experts that should be fighting in the third

world to the first and second worlds, it was as Chen Hui had said, they had Nangong Yifan in the third world overseeing things.

As for Nangong Yifan, he was someone who had managed to turn the entire battle around and thoroughly defeat the Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generations all by himself.

He was deemed to be the genius with the strongest chess power in history by Lord Shoujian personally.

"Rumble, rumble, rumble~~~"

Suddenly, the surroundings started to tremble violently.

An enormous aura was affecting the surroundings. That aura was being emitted from afar.

It was from behind the Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generations...

A power visible to the naked eye was being released like a volcanic eruption.

That power soared directly into the sky, and reached several tens of thousands of meters.

The crowd were able to sense and even see what that power was.

It was chess power.

"Why would such an enormous amount of chess power appear all of a sudden? Is this an abnormal sign or what?!" The crowd exclaimed in surprise.

They had been to the chess formation multiple times now. However, it was the first time that they'd witnessed such a thing.

Chess power visible to the naked eye? How intensely concentrated must that chess power be?

"No, something's wrong! Look over there!"

Suddenly, someone pointed to the bottom of the surging power and cried out in alarm. His voice was even trembling as he shouted those words.

When the crowd looked carefully in the direction he had pointed to, their expressions all changed enormously.

They discovered that there was a person at the bottom of that power. As for that person, it was Chu Feng.

If that were all there was to it, they would not be so astonished. The reason why they were so astonished was because, no matter how they looked at it, the surging chess power seemed to have originated from Chu Feng's body.

Chapter 3635 - Endless Admiration

"Terrifying, simply too terrifying. How did that guy manage to absorb such a boundless amount of chess power? Is he even human?"

"He's a monster. That guy is most definitely a monster."

Seeing such a thing, not only were the people of the Ancestral Martial Starfield completely astonished, but even the people from the All-heaven Starfield were in utter disbelief.

They all knew very well how terrifying it was to absorb such an enormous amount of chess power. Not to mention them, likely not even Nangong Yifan would be able to gather such an enormous amount of chess power.

After a moment of shock, Chen Hui from the All-heaven Starfield said, "Has this guy gone mad? Although I don't know how he collected so much chess power, no one could possibly control such an enormous amount of chess power. Likely, not even Nangong Yifan would be able to control it. As for someone like him, it's simply out of the question."

"It's best that he disperse the chess power. If he forcibly attempts to fuse with that chess power, he will only explode from the overburdening of his body, and be eliminated from the match."

Hearing Chen Hui's comments, the crowd were brought out of their shocked states. One by one, they revealed looks expressing their agreement with him.

Absorbing chess power was something that anyone could do. Everyone knew that the more chess power one possessed, the stronger one would become.

Take Chen Hui for example. He was able to unleash his chess power as an attack to easily destroy the protective formations meticulously set up by the Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generations.

The reason why Chen Hui was able to accomplish that was because his chess power was extremely strong.

That said, anyone could gather the amount of chess power Chen Hui had. What was crucial was whether or not they could control said chess power.

However, as the majority of people only had weak control over their chess power, it led to a lot more people staying in the first world, unable to reach the second or third worlds.

Chu Feng being able to gather such a boundless amount of chess power was indeed impossible for ordinary people. His performance was truly sufficient to shock the crowd.

However, it was precisely because his gathered chess power was simply too boundless, and had reached an uncontrollable state, that the All-heaven Starfield's crowd felt that Chu Feng did not pose a threat at all.

They all felt that Chu Feng would soon eliminate himself, even without them doing anything.

No matter how enormous of a chess power one possessed, if one could not control it, one would ultimately explode, and be eliminated.

"Huu~~~"

Suddenly, the surging chess power that seemed like a volcanic eruption began to descend like a waterfall. It was all pouring into Chu Feng's body.

"Gone mad! That guy has simply gone mad! He is actually forcibly assimilating the chess power into his body!"

"That guy couldn't possibly be really capable of controlling such chess power, right?"

Seeing that Chu Feng was actually beginning to forcibly fuse with the chess power, the crowd began to become afraid.

The ones that were feeling the most frightened were naturally the All-heaven Starfield's younger generations.

Even though they had been deeply looking down on Chu Feng earlier, and felt that he was merely courting a disaster for himself. They realized upon thinking that Chu Feng being able to absorb such a boundless amount of chess power was impossible to accomplish to begin with.

This made them unable to help but worry whether or not that guy might truly be such a monster, that he would be able to fuse with such a boundless amount of chess power.

As for the Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generations, they were staring at Chu Feng with astonished expressions.

Compared to the All-heaven Starfield's younger generations, the Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generations knew Chu Feng better.

They all knew very well how extraordinary the title 'Chu Xuanyuan's son' was.

It was precisely because they knew how extraordinary it was that they were unable to help but wonder...

'Could it be that that Chu Feng is truly able to, like Chu Xuanyuan, produce miracle upon miracle?'

That said, they were also feeling vexed. It was because they both hoped for Chu Feng's success in the fusion with the chess power and for his failure.

The reason why they wanted Chu Feng to succeed was naturally because they were being suppressed and humiliated by the All-heaven Starfield. If Chu Feng was able to fuse with the boundless chess power and control it, he would likely have the power to turn the situation around.

That said, at the same time, they were afraid of his success.

The great majority of them were people from Monstrous Holy City, Divine Body Royal City, and Ancestral Martial Dragon City.

Their Three Cities possessed three goddesses.

They were respectively Xian Yun, Kong Ci and Long Ning.

Actually, with the status and talent that Kong Tianhui possessed, he should've been revered by them. The reason why he was not revered by them and was instead detested by them was not because of anything he did.

It was purely because Kong Tianhui was too close to Xian Yun and Long Ning. Because of that, they all felt jealous of him.

That said, although they felt jealous of him, they actually knew very well that Xian Yun and Long Ning were only close to Kong Tianhui because of Kong Ci, and that they actually did not like someone like Kong Tianhui at all.

However, it was different for someone like Chu Feng.

Chu Xuanyuan's son.

The youngest Saint-cloak World Spiritist in the history of the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

Fighting Linghu Hongfei to a tie and obtaining the first ranked place in the Ancestral Martial Decastars together with him.

There were simply too many halos on Chu Feng. Likely, apart from Linghu Hongfei, there was no one in the Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generations that could possibly compare to him.

If Chu Feng was able to fuse with such a boundless amount of chess power and turn the situation around all by himself, they feared that Xian Yun and Long Ning, their two goddesses, would have their hearts snatched away by him.

If that were to happen, their gains would not make up for their losses.

"Heavens! That guy actually really managed to assimilate such boundless chess power into his body!"

Suddenly, the crowd all became dumbstruck. Regardless of whether they were fond of Chu Feng or not, regardless of what they were thinking in their hearts, they were witnessing with their very eyes the boundless soaring chess power assimilating into Chu Feng's body before them.

At that moment, they were not merely astonished.

They were simply dumbstruck.

The boundless chess power had completely assimilated into Chu Feng's body.

Furthermore, his body showed no signs of disintegration.

“Clamor~~~”

Suddenly, a whirlwind swept forth from Chu Feng's body.

That whirlwind began to grow in size as it swept forth. In the blink of an eye, it covered the first world entirely.

The crowd were able to clearly sense the concentrated chess power contained within the wind. n(0vel**B**1n

“Huuu~~~”

It was only at that moment that the crowd heaved a sigh of relief.

“This truly shocked me. And here I thought he had successfully assimilated with the chess power.”

That head flag-bearer from the All-heaven Starfield took a deep sigh of relief as lingering fear filled his face.

He truly thought that Chu Feng had managed to assimilate with the chess power.

However, the whirlwind that was released from his body made him realize that, in the end, Chu Feng had still failed, with the chess power breaking free from his body.

Seeing that Chu Feng had failed, smiles appeared on the serious faces of the All-heaven Starfield's younger generations. Furthermore, they were looking at Chu Feng with contempt-filled gazes.

They seemed to be saying with their gazes ‘The hell did you make such a commotion for? In the end, you've only made a show of yourself.’

“Amazing.”

Suddenly, a voice sounded from amongst them.

Hearing that voice, including the All-heaven Starfield's younger generations, even the Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generations were stunned.

The person who spoke was Chen Hui.

If Chen Hui's voice was all there was to it, they would not be so astonished.

The reason why they were so shocked was because the tone of Chen Hui's voice did not contain any trace of ridicule. Instead, it was filled with respect.

In fact, the gaze with which Chen Hui looked to Chu Feng was filled with two words -- endless admiration!!!

Chapter 3636 - Really A Monster

"Chen Hui, that guy has clearly failed. What's there to admire?" the All-heaven Starfield's head flag-bearer asked.

He was unable to understand Chen Hui's reaction.

"Judging from the final results, he has indeed failed. However, in the short time earlier, he indeed managed to assimilate that overwhelming amount of chess power into his body."

"Even though the duration was very short, he still managed to accomplish it."

"With such an overwhelming amount of chess power entering his body, regardless of whether or not he was able to ultimately contain the chess power, the fact that he's still able to remain in the chess formation is already very amazing. Furthermore, this guy seems to be unaffected in the slightest."

"I don't possess the ability that he does. Likely, Nangong Yifan would not be able to accomplish such a feat either," said Chen Hui.

Hearing what Chen Hui said, the crowd felt what he said to be somewhat reasonable.

However, they were still looking at Chu Feng with contempt.

The victor was king, and the loser the bandit. They did not care about the process, only the results.

In the end, even though Chu Feng had caused such a massive commotion, it served absolutely no purpose.

“Everyone, listen carefully. From this point on, stand still and do not move.”

Suddenly, Chu Feng’s voice was heard.

“Ah?”

“What is he talking about?”

“Is he talking to us?”

The crowd were confused by Chu Feng’s words.

However, Chu Feng did not attempt to explain what he meant to the crowd at all. He seemed to have no care for what the crowd was thinking as he straightened his chest, raised his head and spread open his arms.

His appearance appeared very arrogant. It was as if the entire world was his.

“Did that guy’s head receive some sort of shock from the assimilation failure from earlier?”

“He’s truly a clown fond of showing off.”

“So what if he’s a Saint-cloak World Spiritist? With how brain-dead he is, he’s destined to become useless.”

Seeing Chu Feng like that, the people from the All-heaven Starfield felt great displeasure. n-(o)-r.-E(.l).b/-l/(n

The reason why they felt such displeasure for Chu Feng was not merely because they were confused by his actions.

Instead, it was because he had brought upon them deep fear and enormous threat for a short time earlier.

“Rumble~~~”

Suddenly, the earth started to tremble once again.

Different from the trembling of both heaven and earth from previously, the trembling was limited to only the earth this time around.

Furthermore, the trembling was extremely intense. Cracks appeared in many places, and some of the ground even began to collapse.

Smoke and dust filled the air. and all kinds of ferocious beasts were fleeing in panic.

As far as the eye could see, chaos and confusion ensued. It was as if the world would soon perish.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Not long afterward, bodies of light flew off from the ground. They were flying toward the crowd.

“Heavens, those are?!!!”

Upon seeing those incoming bodies of light, the crowd’s expressions changed enormously.

Those bodies of light came from every corner of the first world. They were either armor, helmets, or weapons.

Most importantly, contained in those items was very strong chess power. Those were all treasures containing chess power, treasures capable of helping the crowd increase their chess power.

Should one don those treasures, one’s chess power would be strengthened. Furthermore, those treasures were only able to increase one’s chess power. They would not cause any burden to one’s control over one’s own chess power.

“What is happening? Why would those hidden treasures suddenly appear like this? Furthermore, they’ve appeared in such numbers?”

“Could it be that it has something to do with that guy?”

Not to mention the younger generations from the Ancestral Martial Starfield, even the All-heaven Starfield’s younger generations were all looking at Chu Feng.

This sudden abnormality and Chu Feng's strange actions caused the crowd to be unable to keep themselves from connecting the scene before them with Chu Feng.

"That guy, exactly how did he accomplish this?"

The crowd were all astonished. One must know that both the All-heaven Starfield's younger generations and the Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generations had attempted to search for the hidden treasures before. They had wanted to use the hidden treasures to gain the upper hand in the match of Ancestral Martial Cultivator Chess.

Unfortunately, those hidden treasures were simply too difficult to find. Furthermore, a large amount of time would be wasted searching for them. Because of that, both parties gave up on searching for them, and decided to directly absorb chess power to gain victory with their own capabilities.

It was precisely because the crowd knew that hidden treasures were very difficult to find that they were so astonished.

Judging from the numbers of hidden treasures before them, likely all of the hidden treasures in the first world had been unearthed by Chu Feng.

What sort of ability was this?!!!

It simply shattered the crowd's understanding.

Right at that moment, the head flag-bearer from the All-heaven Starfield shouted, "Don't just stand there! Quickly, snatch those treasures!!!"

After he shouted those words, not only did the All-heaven Starfield's younger generations react to his words, but even the Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generations reacted to them.

At that moment, the two parties both soared into the sky and rushed to scramble for the treasures flying toward them like meteors.

"Bang, bang, bang~~~"

"Wuuahh~~~"

"Eeeahhh~~~"

Once the scramble began, screams started sounding.

Many of the All-heaven Starfield's younger generations not only failed to control the treasures upon touching them, but they were instead injured by the power of the treasures.

“Those treasures cause injuries!!!”

Upon reacting to what was happening, the All-heaven Starfield's younger generations immediately stopped attempting to scramble for the treasures because they did not wish to suffer major casualties in the process.

“Something's wrong!!!”

Soon, they discovered that even though they were injured by the treasures when they tried to take them, the Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generations were not injured by the treasures.

It turned out that they were the only ones that were being injured by the treasures' chess power.

Furthermore, as if they'd recognized the Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generations as their masters, the treasures were not only easily obtained by the Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generations that rushed up to snatch them, but they would even forcibly land on the bodies of the Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generations that were standing there motionlessly.

It was as if those treasures belonged to the Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generations to begin with.

Soon, the treasures that emerged from all over the first world were all in the possession of the Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generations.

At that moment, every one of the Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generations possessed at least a single treasure. Some even possessed three or four.

The All-heaven Starfield's younger generations, on the other hand, had none. Not even someone like Chen Hui was able to snatch a single treasure.

“What the hell is this?!”

Seeing such a thing, the All-heaven Starfield's younger generations felt enormous shock.

That said, they were not the only ones dumbfounded. The Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generations were equally dumbfounded.

They knew that they were not able to subdue those treasures due to their own capabilities. Instead, those treasures forcibly landed on them. It was like they were being controlled by someone.

"Could it be, because of Chu Feng?"

Suddenly, all of the people of the younger generation present thought of a possibility.

Thus, all their gazes uniformly turned to Chu Feng.

Faced with the crowd's gazes, the corners of Chu Feng's lips rose into a smile.

"I've told you all, with me, Chu Feng, present, victory in this world's contest is determined," said Chu Feng.

"Sssss~~~"

At that moment, both the Ancestral Martial Starfield and the All-heaven Starfield's younger generations were unable to keep themselves from sucking in a mouthful of cold air.

It was only at that moment that they'd realized that the person they thought to be boasting was really a monster!!!

Chapter 3637 - Challenge The Third World

Faced with the crowd's shock-filled gazes, Chu Feng did not reveal excessive conceit. He merely had a faint smile on his face.

"Why are you all still standing there? It's time to turn the situation around," said Chu Feng.

"Right! It's time for us to put on a show!"

Hearing Chu Feng's words, the Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generations all turned their gazes to the All-heaven Starfield's younger generations.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Suddenly, they all rushed to attack with their weapons and treasures from afar.

The All-heaven Starfield's younger generations were not to be outdone. One by one, they unleashed their own attacks to face the Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generations head-on.

At that moment, chess power was wreaking havoc throughout the first world. Even though the number of people present was not great, the sight was rather spectacular.

However, the people from the Ancestral Martial Starfield gained the upper hand in the battle from the very start.

The majority of the All-heaven Starfield's younger generations in the first world were actually more or less equally as powerful as the Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generations.

Now that the Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generations were all clad in treasures, the All-heaven Starfield's younger generations were simply unable to contend against them.

That said, there was an exception to that -- Chen Hui.

Chen Hui was, after all, someone who was capable of entering the third world.

His chess power was not something that the people of the younger generation in the first world could compare to.

Thus, even though the Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generations were all clad in treasures, he was not at all disadvantaged fighting them. In fact, he was exerting dominance over them.

Unfortunately, as the saying went, two fists cannot take on four hands. This situation held even more true for Chen Hui, as he was facing so many people of the Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generations, who all had treasures.

With the situation being like that, even Chen Hui was powerless to turn the situation around.

Without any suspense, the Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generations defeated the All-heaven Starfield's younger generations.

Seeing the battlefield, the Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generations felt extremely pleased.

This was the first time that they had felt so pleased in the many times that they fought against the All-heaven Starfield's younger generations.

After all, it could be said that they'd crushed their opponents completely.

That said, they'd never imagined that the reason why they would win was because of Chu Feng.

"Where's Chu Feng?"

When the Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generations turned around, they suddenly discovered that Chu Feng, who had been standing behind them, had disappeared.

"He has most likely entered the second world," said the head flag-bearer from Monstrous Holy City.

"Head flag-bearer, do you know how Chu Feng was able to grasp such an ability? He actually managed to unearth all those treasures and control them."

At that moment, expressions of alarm filled the Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generations. They were still immersed in the shocked state from witnessing the magnificent feat performed by Chu Feng. At the same time, they were completely confused as to how he had done it.

"Something like this is simply unheard of. Thus, I also do not know how he accomplished it," the head flag-bearer from Monstrous Holy City shook his head.

In fact, he was not the only one that was unable to understand how Chu Feng had accomplished such a feat. Even the spectators outside that were able to clearly witness what was happening inside the chess formation were unable to understand.

“Lord Shoujian, exactly what sort of ability did Chu Feng use?”

The confused people of the younger generation outside the chess formation all turned their gazes to Lord Shoujian.

Whilst the people of the first world were unable to see the situation in the second world, the people outside were able to clearly see it.

Sure enough, Chu Feng had entered the second world.

Originally, the situation in the second world was identical to that of the first world. Due to the fact that the All-heaven Starfield had left two experts capable of entering the third world in the second world, the Ancestral Martial Starfield’s younger generations in the second world were simply unable to contend against the All-heaven Starfield, and entered a state of absolute inferiority from the very start.

However, when Chu Feng entered the second world, the situation of the battle was instantly reversed.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng did the same thing he had done in the first world in the second world.

Chu Feng first unleashed a boundless amount of chess power from within him. Then, the earth of the second world started to cave in. It was like the arrival of doomsday.

After that, the treasures hidden deep within the second world all emerged from beneath the ground and flew towards the Ancestral Martial Starfield’s younger generations.

The treasures from the second world were much more powerful than those from the first world.

Thus, with the help of those treasures, the Ancestral Martial Starfield’s younger generations gained absolute superiority over the All-heaven Starfield’s younger generations.

All of this was due to Chu Feng.

All by himself, Chu Feng managed to turn the battle around.

“Lord Shoujian, exactly what is happening?”

“How did that guy find all those treasures?”

Curious, the people of the younger generation questioned Lord Shoujian again.

They truly wanted to know exactly how he had accomplished such a thing.

“It is truly not that this old man does not want to answer your questions. It’s simply that even this old man does not know how he accomplished that.”

“Unless...” said Lord Shoujian.

“Unless?” asked the crowd in unison.

“It’s not the first time for young friend Chu Feng to encounter Ancient Era’s Cultivator Chess.”

“It’s possible that his understanding of Ancient Era’s Cultivator Chess far surpasses our own,” said Lord Shoujian.

“That’s true. It must not be the first time that he has entered the chess formation. Otherwise, how could he move about the chess formation at will? His understanding of the chess formation simply surpasses our own.”

“Motherfucker! Turns out, that guy was actually a wolf in sheep’s clothing!”

“Shameless, he’s truly too shameless!”

“How could that guy be so despicable?!”

The All-heaven Starfield’s younger generations were thoroughly enraged. It was only at that moment that they realized that they had completely underestimated Chu Feng.

Chu Feng was actually an expert at pretending to be a pig so that he could consume tigers.

“Look! Chu Feng is going to enter the third world!”

Suddenly, someone cried out in alarm.

At that moment, the people outside the chess formation all noticed that Chu Feng was emitting sacred white light from his body. He was planning to enter the third world.

At that moment, the hearts of the All-heaven Starfield's younger generations tensed up.

As for the Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generations, looks of anticipation filled their eyes.

This was especially true for Lord Shoujian. His aged eyes were emitting a very bright look. He was looking forward to Chu Feng's performance in the third world even more than those people of the younger generation.

After all, the third world was completely different from the first and second world.

In the third world was the person deemed to be the genius with the strongest chess power in history, Nangong Yifan.

Even though Chu Feng's performance had dumbfounded them, Nangong Yifan's performance was not at all inferior to his.

Because of their strategy in dispatching their forces to the first and second worlds, the All-heaven Starfield only had eight people in the third world. The Ancestral Martial Starfield, on the other hand, had twelve people.

In terms of numbers, the Ancestral Martial Starfield held absolute superiority.

However, even with that, Nangong Yifan still did not do anything.

He was only standing there and commanding the other seven.

Thus, the All-heaven Starfield's younger generations were taking on the Ancestral Martial Starfield's twelve people with only seven.

Yet, even with that being the case, they were still at an advantage on the battlefield. Furthermore, their superiority was expanding nonstop.

Everyone knew that it was all due to Nangong Yifan.

Even without him joining the battle, he had already sealed their victory.

If he were to join the battle, who could possibly contend against him?

Would Chu Feng really be able to contend against him?

Chapter 3638 - Excitement And Anticipation

Inside the chess formation's third world.

Seven of the eight treasured grounds were already occupied by people from the All-heaven Starfield.

Currently, Xian Yun, Kong Ci, Long Ning, Kong Tianhui, Wuming Xiongmo, Wuming Yuanzhi and the other strongest members of the Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generations were all gathered in one place.

They were working together to create an extremely powerful protective formation.

They were trying hard to guard the only treasured ground that they occupied.

That said, the situation was not optimistic at all. The seven people from the All-heaven Starfield were currently attacking their protective formation. Furthermore, their attacks were very fierce.

Xian Yun and the others appeared to be at their limits already.

"Damn it. We've trained bitterly for so long, and we're taking on seven of them with twelve of us, yet we're still being beaten to such a state."

At that moment, Wuming Yuanzhi had a look of reconciliation. Being competitive, he felt the current situation was very difficult to accept.

"You've never trained bitterly, okay? The ones that trained bitterly are us," Kong Ci rolled her eyes at Wuming Yuanzhi.

"And what good does that do? In the end, aren't we still forced into such a state by them?" said Wuming Yuanzhi.

"What's this? Are you all starting some internal strife now?"

"If that's the case, you might as well concede."

“Miss Kong Ci, Miss Long Ning, Miss Xian Yun, the three of you are very outstanding. It’s those men from the Ancestral Martial Starfield that are incompetent. It’s better that you all come to our All-heaven Starfield instead.”

“Hahahaha...”

The seven from the All-heaven Starfield mocked and ridiculed as they attacked.

Although their attacks were very fierce, they did not unleash their full strength at all. Compared to directly defeating the Ancestral Martial Starfield’s younger generations, they took more delight in toying with and humiliating them.

“Resolve the battle quickly. Do not waste time.”

Right at that moment, Nangong Yifan’s voice was suddenly heard.

Hearing those words, the hearts of the All-heaven Starfield’s younger generations tensed up.

They discovered that Nangong Yifan’s voice was not only filled with impatience, but it also contained anger.

Even though he had always been a very cold and indifferent individual, this was the first time since they had entered the chess formation that they heard his tone turning bad.

Furthermore, this was while they held absolute dominance over the Ancestral Martial Starfield’s younger generations.

When they turned to Nangong Yifan, they discovered that not only was his tone bad, but his expression was also terrifyingly gloomy.

This completely terrified them, as it generally meant that Nangong Yifan was furious when he revealed such an expression.

With the situation being like that, no one dared to provoke him. Likewise, no one dared to disobey him.

Thus, they began to put forth all their power in attacking Kong Ci, Xian Yun and the others. They were planning to quickly defeat them and eliminate them from the chess formation.

That said, even though they went all-out in their attacks, the All-heaven Starfield's younger generations were still confused. They did not understand why he would suddenly become so furious.

"Xian Yun, should we just give up? We won't be able to last much longer," a person of the younger generation from Monstrous Holy City said.

"Persist a bit longer," said Xian Yun.

"Xian Yun, even if we continue to persist, it will be meaningless. They deliberately dispatched their people originally tasked to handle the third world into the first and second worlds."

"Right now, the first and second worlds must've been occupied by them. Even if we manage to occupy the third world, it'll be useless. Besides, that Nangong Yifan still hasn't joined the battle, yet we're already in such a situation. If he does join, we simply don't have the capability to resist him."

Even the competitive Kong Ci spoke to Xian Yun about giving up.

She was not cowering, nor was she being weak. It was simply that she had already entered a state of despair. Without any possibility of victory, she no longer wanted to withstand such torture, and had decided to resign herself to fate.

"The first and second worlds are occupied by us."

"As long as we continue to hold onto the third world, we will be victorious," said Xian Yun.

"Ah? Xian Yun, are you certain?" n-/Ove1BIn

Hearing those words, the crowd all looked to Xian Yun with disbelief in their eyes.

"I am the commander. I am able to receive messages from the head flag-bearers from the first and second worlds. Currently, not only are the first and second worlds occupied by us, but all of the All-heaven Starfield's younger generations have been eliminated from the chess formation," Xian Yun spoke with a serious expression.

"Is that true?!"

“What happened to those guys today? How did they become so fierce and powerful all of a sudden?”

The crowd believed Xian Yun’s words. However, it was precisely because they believed her that they felt so shocked.

After all, they felt that the people that had stayed in the first and second worlds were all weaklings. Normally, they would have a very difficult time defeating the All-heaven Starfield’s younger generations, and this time around, the All-heaven Starfield had dispatched people normally sent to the third world to handle them. Yet, they managed to be victorious instead?

“It’s Chu Feng.”

At the time when the crowd were feeling puzzled, Xian Yun said that name.

Hearing Xian Yun’s words, the crowd were all shocked. Not to mention the Ancestral Martial Starfield’s younger generations, even the All-heaven Starfield’s younger generations were shocked.

“Miss Xian Yun, what did you just say?” asked Wuming Yuanzhi.

“It’s young master Chu Feng. Young master Chu Feng has turned the situation in the first and second worlds around all on his own. Furthermore, he’s currently on his way to the third world. Should we be able to persist until his arrival, we might be victorious,” said Xian Yun.

“Little sister Xian Yun, are you serious?”

“My brother Chu Feng is a newbie.”

Not to mention the others, even Kong Tianhui had a look of disbelief.

“Although I do not know how to explain things, young master Chu Feng has made some extraordinary moves. Likely, it isn’t his first time participating in Ancient Era’s Cultivator Chess.” said Xian Yun.

“Ah? Could it be, that guy was hiding his strength?” Kong Ci, Long Ning, Wuming Yuanzhi and everyone else all opened their mouths wide with shock.

“Yifan, is that true?”

“All of our people in the first and second worlds have been eliminated from the chess formation?”

Even the All-heaven Starfield’s younger generations turned their gazes to Nangong Yifan.

“What’s there to panic about? Defeat them, and we can retrieve the first and second worlds,” Nangong Yifan said coldly.

Even though he did not show any fear on his face, his words presented the answer to their question.

What Xian Yun said was true. The first and second worlds were occupied by them already. Furthermore, it was Chu Feng who had turned the situation around.

“Motherfucker! Never would I have imagined that bastard Chu Feng to have concealed his skills so deeply!” Wuming Yuanzhi cursed out loud. Even though he was cursing, he had an excited and joyous smile on his face.

He was not the only one. All twelve people from the Ancestral Martial Starfield were extremely excited.

At the same time, they all had looks of anticipation.

They truly wanted to witness what sort of ability Chu Feng possessed in the Ancient Era’s Cultivator Chess.

Chapter 3639 - My Apologies For Arriving Late

It was not only the people in the third world that were anticipating Chu Feng’s arrival. The people outside the chess formation were also focused completely on the third world, waiting for his arrival.

Under the crowd’s anticipating gazes, Chu Feng finally appeared in the third world.

Due to the fact that the crowd had been searching for him the entire time, he was immediately discovered by everyone the instant he appeared in the third world.

“Fucking hell, brother Chu Feng, you really managed to come in here,” upon seeing Chu Feng, Kong Tianhui became particularly excited.

He was not the only one. The others also had smiles on their faces.

If they still had a trace of skepticism about Chu Feng's strength before, then it completely disappeared when they saw him.

At that moment, they had confirmed that he was most definitely a chess expert.

Otherwise... a newbie couldn't possibly enter the third world.

This held even more true to enter the third world at that moment of all times.

They all knew that the earlier one entered the third world, the better it would be. As time passed, the requirement for the chess power one needed to enter the third world would increase.

This was done precisely to keep others from wasting time to increase their chess power, and then seeking to enter a higher level.

In simpler terms, if it were Kong Ci, Kong Tianhui and the others, they would not be able to enter the third world from the second world after so much time had passed.

However, Chu Feng managed to enter the third world. This fully proved that his chess power surpassed their own.

.....

With a smile on his face, Chu Feng waved at Kong Tianhui. Without saying anything, he turned his gaze to the All-heaven Starfield's younger generations.

"My apologies for arriving late," said Chu Feng.

"This guy, what does he mean by that?" The All-heaven Starfield's younger generations looked to one another as confusion filled their faces.

They felt that Chu Feng seemed to have made the wrong greeting. He should be speaking to the Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generations. Yet, he started speaking to them after arriving.

'Could it be that this idiot has mistaken his teammates?'

This thought was running through the All-heaven Starfield's younger generations.

"What I mean is that I don't care about what you were doing before I came here."

"However, since I'm here now, this region will, from now on, be the territory of our Ancestral Martial Starfield."

"We, the younger generations of the Ancestral Martial Starfield, will assume control over this place," Chu Feng said with a smile on his face.

"Motherfucker! Who gave you the nerve!?"

The All-heaven Starfield's younger generations were furious upon hearing those words. The seven of them all flew toward Chu Feng to attack him. n)-Ø- /v/)e).L-(b.-1)(n

"Boom~~~"

However, before the seven of them could reach him, they were blown away by a strong burst of wind.

It was Chu Feng. Chu Feng had unleashed overwhelming chess power from his body. His chess power swept forth like a whirlwind, and overturned all seven of the Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generations.

"What powerful chess power."

Whilst Wuming Yuanzhi and the others had learned of Chu Feng's reversal of the situation in the first and second worlds from Xian Yun, they did not know of his capabilities.

Witnessing the overwhelming chess power emitted by Chu Feng, their jaws all dropped.

Even for them, it was the first time that they'd witnessed such overwhelming chess power.

"Boom, boom, boom~~~"

Following that, the earth started to tremble violently. The people were able to clearly see the earth splitting apart, and thick smoke rising into the sky. Most importantly, this sight filled the entire world.

From a glance, clouds of smoke were rising everywhere, and the earth seemed to be caving in.

“What’s going on?”

Even Wuming Yuanzhi and the others started to panic upon seeing such a thing.

“Don’t panic. It’s Chu Feng,” said Xian Yun.

“What? Chu Feng?”

Kong Ci, Long Ning, Kong Tianhui, Wuming Yuanzhi and the others were all stunned by Xian Yun’s words. Confusion was written all over their faces.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Right at that moment, bright golden lights emerged from the overturned earth, and began flying toward Kong Tianhui and the others.

Those were naturally the chess power treasures hidden in the third world.

Seeing the chess power weapons, the All-heaven Starfield’s younger generations, apart from Nangong Yifan, all rushed up to snatch them.

However, the result was the same as that of the first and second worlds.

After they approached the chess power treasures, they were repelled by enormous chess power, and some were even injured in the process.

Then, in an incomprehensible manner, those chess power treasures automatically arrived before the Ancestral Martial Starfield’s younger generations, landing on their bodies.

It was as if they were recognizing them as their masters.

Due to the fact that there were too many treasures, the Ancestral Martial Starfield’s younger generations each had seven or eight treasures.

The number was even more numerous for Kong Tianhui. He was actually clad in ten treasures.

There was a metal helmet on his head, a suit of armor on his body, and a pair of wheels of wind and fire on his feet. His left hand held a giant hatchet, and his right hand held a spear. However, that was not all. There was a sword on his waist, and two blades on his back.

Those were all chess power treasures.

The more chess power treasures one possessed, the stronger one's chess power would become. Thus, at that moment, Kong Tianhui was the person with the strongest chess power amongst the Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generations.

One must know that, before that, he was the one with the weakest chess power amongst the twelve.

"Holy fuck! Little sister Xian Yun, could it be... this is all done by my brother Chu Feng?"

Kong Tianhui inspected the chess power treasures on him. His mouth was agape.

Kong Tianhui was not the only person acting in such a manner. Kong Ci, Long Ning, Wuming Yuanzhi and the others were also looking at Xian Yun with shocked expressions.

"Rather than asking me, why not ask young master Chu Feng directly?" Xian Yun replied with a smile.

Hearing those words, the crowd all turned their eyes to Chu Feng.

"How's the fit of those treasures?" Chu Feng asked with a smile.

His words had revealed the answer to the crowd. Indeed, this was all done by Chu Feng.

Suddenly, Kong Tianhui, Kong Ci and Long Ning flew over to Chu Feng.

"Fucking hell, brother Chu Feng, how did you accomplish all this?" Kong Tianhui had a look of curiosity.

“Big brother Chu Feng, you are simply too amazing. You are simply my idol,” countless little stars were flickering in Long Ning’s eyes.

As for Kong Ci, she slapped Chu Feng’s shoulder fiercely and laughed, “Not bad, Chu Feng. I have truly underestimated you. Never would I have expected for you to be this well-concealed.”

The Ancestral Martial Starfield’s crowd were praising Chu Feng nonstop. Their joyous atmosphere simply did not resemble people in a fierce battle. Instead, they seemed to be at a joyous gathering.

At that moment, they had completely forgotten the fact that they were still in a match inside the chess formation.

“What’s this? Do you all think you’ve won already?”

Suddenly, a voice filled with coldness was heard.

Hearing that voice, the smiles on Kong Ci and the others faces immediately froze. They immediately turned around.

The reason for that was because the person who had spoken was Nangong Yifan.

Furthermore, Nangong Yifan, who had not moved a single step since he had arrived in the third world, was currently slowly walking toward them.

Seeing that, Kong Ci and the others all started frowning.

Even though they were clad in chess power treasures that greatly increased their chess power, they suddenly lost all confidence upon seeing the confident-looking Nangong Yifan.

After all, Nangong Yifan was their actual nightmare in the chess formation.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 3640 - Ultimate Technique? - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 3640 - Ultimate Technique?

Chapter 3640 - Ultimate Technique?

Nightmare. This was simply a nightmare.

Nangong Yifan was publicly accepted to be the strongest; the king, inside the chess formation.

He was the obstacle that the Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generations could not overcome.

Because of that, Nangong Yifan had left a massive shadow in the hearts of Kong Ci, Xian Yun, Long Ning, Kong Tianhui, and even Wuming Yuanzhi.

At least, he was an existence that they all feared in the chess formation.

"To control chess power treasures is the strongest ability of the 'Marvelous Technique To Breach An Army Of Ten Thousand.' Never would I have imagined that you've managed to grasp it. You must've put forth a lot of effort to do so, no?" Nangong Yifan said to Chu Feng.

"What? 'Marvelous Technique To Breach An Army Of Ten Thousand?' Wasn't the 'Marvelous Technique To Breach An Army Of Ten Thousand' a strategy composed of numerous chess formations? How is it capable of controlling chess power treasures?"

Not only were Kong Ci and the others shocked, but even the people outside were shocked by Nangong Yifan's words.

Even Lord Shoujian's gaze changed.

Before, no one knew how Chu Feng was able to control all those chess power treasures. Even Lord Shoujian had no idea.

However, Nangong Yifan revealed the answer to the crowd.

"It would seem that you've also delved into that chess strategy," said Chu Feng.

"I have. Merely, I feel it to be beneath me."

"As the most difficult chess strategy, its ultimate technique is not setting up formations, nor is it controlling chess power. Instead, it's controlling chess power treasures. In my opinion, it is simply a heretical technique."

"A chess strategy like that is beneath me," said Nangong Yifan.

Upon hearing those words, the crowd came to a realization. It turned out that the technique Chu Feng had used was indeed a technique from the 'Marvelous Technique To Breach An Army Of Ten Thousand.'

That chess strategy was something that the crowd had all read before. Merely, due to how difficult it was, no one was able to understand it.

It was only after hearing Nangong Yifan's words that they realized that the ultimate technique of the 'Marvelous Technique To Breach An Army Of Ten Thousand' was actually controlling chess power treasures.

Thinking of it, that was indeed a marvelous technique.

That said, at the same time, the crowd felt admiration for Nangong Yifan. Hearing his words, the crowd realized that it was not that Nangong Yifan could not comprehend the 'Marvelous Technique To Breach An Army Of Ten Thousand,' instead, it was like he stated, he felt a technique like that to be beneath him. That was why he decided to delve into another chess strategy.

"A heretical technique, was it?" Chu Feng smiled at Nangong Yifan's mockery. He did not bother to explain much. Instead, he fixed his gaze onto Nangong Yifan and said, "In that case, why don't you show me your orthodox technique?"

Hearing Chu Feng's declaration of war, the corners of Nangong Yifan's mouth rose into a smile. Very rarely had people seen Nangong Yifan smile. That smile of his caused Kong Ci and the others to feel their hair stand on end with extreme unease.

"Chu Feng, don't infuriate him. While you still might not understand how terrifying that guy is, we do. Even with these treasures on me, I still am not confident in being able to defeat him," Kong Ci said to Chu Feng with a quiet voice.

That girl had always possessed an air of confidence around her. She was someone who feared nothing. Yet, at that moment, she actually reacted in such a manner. It would appear that the shadow Nangong Yifan had left in her heart was truly deep.

"Rest assured, I am here," Chu Feng winked at Kong Ci to indicate for her to be at ease.

“Ah? You?” Kong Ci’s mouth fell open. It was evident from her expression that she did not have much confidence in Chu Feng.

It wasn’t that she was looking down on him. As matters stood, they had already learned how powerful Chu Feng was. After all, those chess treasures she possessed were all provided by him.

However, Nangong Yifan had stated earlier that the ultimate technique of the ‘Marvelous Technique To Breach An Army Of Ten Thousand’ was controlling treasures. Chu Feng had done it already, and Nangong Yifan had also managed to see through it.

With the situation being like that, Nangong Yifan was still confident in his victory.

On top of that, he was never one to bluff. Thus caused Kong Ci to feel more and more uncertain of victory.

“Buzz~~~”

Suddenly, Nangong Yifan clenched his fists and released his chess power. His chess power was visible to the naked eye. It could be seen spiraling behind him. After his chess power dissipated, a black hole appeared behind him. The black hole landed on the ground.

“Could that be the Reversal Gate, the gate to the second world?”

Seeing that black hole, the people outside the chess formation all turned their gazes to Lord Shoujian.

They all knew that one could enter the second world from the first world, and the third world from the second world.

However, after entering the third world, the people in the third world would no longer be able to return to the second world. Likewise, those from the second world were no longer able to return to the first world.

There was only one exception -- if someone could activate the Reversal Gate.

However, opening the Reversal Gate not only demanded enormously of one’s chess power, but one must also be able to control the flow of one’s chess

power. However, controlling one's chess power was as difficult as learning martial skills. It was not something that ordinary people could accomplish.

However, that was not the most important aspect. Most importantly, the people outside the chess formation were able to see that such a Reversal Gate had not only appeared in the third world, but the same Reversal Gate had appeared in the second world too.

This meant that Nangong Yifan had opened two Reversal Gates at the same time.

If those were truly Reversal Gates, how powerful was Nangong Yifan's chess power?

"Those are indeed Reversal Gates. Young friend Nangong Yifan is capable of disregarding the rules to forcibly enter the chess formation. Thus, opening Reversal Gates is naturally nothing difficult for him," Lord Shoujian presented the answer to the crowd.

His answer made it clear to the people outside the chess formation. Compared to opening Reversal Gates, forcing one's way into the chess formation was what was truly difficult.

Thus, the opening of Reversal Gates simply could not serve to display how powerful Nangong Yifan was. Opening Reversal Gates was simply an easy task for him.

The crowd still didn't know exactly how powerful Nangong Yifan truly was.

"I am truly looking forward to the sort of spectacle Yifan's chess power will bring forth in the chess formation."

"That's right. Let that Chu Feng be arrogant. He spoke of the third world being his territory after he entered it? I've seen boastful people before, but I've never seen someone boast like him. I truly look forward to Yifan teaching him a lesson."

The people of the younger generation from the All-heaven Starfield were all making those sort of comments. This was especially true for those that had entered the chess formation, but were eliminated and sent out. They were filled with resentment towards Chu Feng.

Unfortunately, they were no match for him. Thus, they could only entrust their revenge to Nangong Yifan.

“Young friend Nangong Yifan’s control over his chess power surpasses this old man’s. This old man also wishes to witness his true power. Unfortunately, there has never been a chance for me to witness it.”

“However, today, perhaps the opportunity will present itself,” Lord Shoujian had a look of great expectation.

“Lord Shoujian, do you mean to say that Chu Feng might be capable of forcing Nangong Yifan to go all-out?”

As the Ancestral Martial Starfield’s younger generations asked those words, they were very lacking in confidence.

Nangong Yifan was too powerful. Even though Chu Feng had displayed such heaven-defying performance, they were still very worried.

“I am truly ashamed. Both young friend Chu Feng and young friend Nangong Yifan are rare chess power geniuses. The two of them both possess chess power that surpasses my own. Thus, like you all, this old man is unable to determine the outcome either.”

“We will have to wait and see what the outcome will be,” Lord Shoujian said with a beaming smile.

Hearing those words, the crowd all turned their gazes to the chess formation again.

Even though their hearts were filled with anticipation and unease, even though they wanted to see the results right away, they knew that what they were looking forward to would soon be known.

Soon, it would be apparent as to exactly who exactly, between Chu Feng or Nangong Yifan, was stronger.

Chapter 3641 - Despaired Crowd

“What are you all standing there for? Get moving.”

“Go down and take the first and second worlds back.”

Seeing that the seven people behind him were still standing there after he opened the Reversal Gates, Nangong Yifan spoke with annoyance.

“Eh... Yifan, you want all of us to go down?” One of the seven asked.

The reason why he asked that was naturally because he was worried about Nangong Yifan.

Even though Nangong Yifan was very powerful, they did not know exactly how powerful he was.

Thus, they were still worried about him taking on Chu Feng and the other twelve.

“All of you can go down. I myself am sufficient here,” said Nangong Yifan.

“This...”

The crowd’s heart tensed up upon hearing those words. This was especially true for the people from the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

Arrogance. What sort of arrogance was this?

Even though he clearly knew that Chu Feng had gained mastery over the chess strategy ‘Marvelous Technique To Breach An Army Of Ten Thousand’, and Kong Ci and the others were all clad in many treasures, Nangong Yifan still dared to utter those words.

If this was not arrogance, what could it be?

This was a sign of absolute arrogance. Nangong Yifan was so arrogant that he still did not put Chu Feng and the others in his eyes even after Chu Feng had displayed his strength.

However, no one was able to criticize him for his arrogance. After all, they all knew that he had possessed the means to act arrogantly.

Up until that moment, no one knew exactly how powerful Nangong Yifan was in the chess formation.

“Very well. Yifan, be careful.”

Seeing how confident Nangong Yifan was, the seven younger generations from the All-heaven Starfield stopped hesitating, and all leaped into the Reversal Gate.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Seven figures flew up at the same time.

“Taa~~~”

“Taa~~~”

“Taa~~~”

.....

However, when the seven of them landed, astonishment filled their faces.

They were not the only ones who were astonished. Kong Ci and the others were also astonished.

Suddenly, Nangong Yifan also turned around. When he saw the scene behind him, even he started frowning with a surprised look in his eyes.

It turned out that after the seven people from the All-heaven Starfield landed, they were still in the third world.

They were standing where the Reversal Gate was previously.

Merely, the Reversal Gate had disappeared.

The Reversal Gate had been closed.

“Yifan, what are you doing?”

One of the seven All-heaven Starfield’s younger generations looked to Nangong Yifan.

He was not the only one. The others also looked to Nangong Yifan. They all felt that it was Nangong Yifan who had closed the Reversal Gate.

“It’s not me,” said Nangong Yifan.

“Not you?”

The crowd were all confused upon hearing those words. If it wasn't Nangong Yifan, who could possibly close the Reversal Gate?

“It's you?”

Suddenly, Nangong Yifan and the seven all turned their gazes to Chu Feng.

Seeing that, the Ancestral Martial Starfield's twelve also turned their gazes to Chu Feng.

Faced with the questioning gazes of the crowd, Chu Feng did not answer them directly. Instead, he said, “I've said that this place is our Ancestral Martial Starfield's territory now.”

“Since this is the territory of our Ancestral Martial Starfield, how could you, people from the All-heaven Starfield, be allowed to come and go as you please?”

“Heavens! It really was Chu Feng!”

“Amazing! Never would I have imagined that he is actually also capable of controlling the Reversal Gates.”

At that moment, the crowd had confirmed that it was indeed Chu Feng who had closed the Reversal Gates.

Because of that, they suddenly felt anticipation toward his strength.

After all, compared to opening Reversal Gates, forcibly closing the Reversal Gates opened by another was definitely even more difficult to accomplish.

After confirming that it was indeed done by Chu Feng, Nangong Yifan's expression turned ugly.

He felt humiliated to have had his Reversal Gates closed by Chu Feng without detecting it at all.

Never before had he suffered such humiliation in the chess formation.

Suddenly, Nangong Yifan shouted, “Chu Feng, I've underestimated you. However, did you really think that you'd be able to defeat me with just that?!”

Then, boundless chess power rushed out from his body.

His chess power swept forth like a whirlwind. It was so powerful that dust was raised all over, the creatures and plants were destroyed, and even Kong Ci and the others clad in chess power treasures were blown away.

Like fallen leaves, they could only allow the whirlwind to carry them far away.

“This... how powerful of a chess power is this?”

Seeing that, even Lord Shoujian revealed a look of shock.

The chess power Nangong Yifan had unleashed was truly terrifying. It could even be said that his chess power was capable of easily destroying the third world, turning it into a hell on earth.

“Damn it! Is that guy even human?”

“Monster. He is most definitely a monster.”

“After all this, it turns out our opponent is actually such a monster? How exactly are we supposed to compete in chess with this? Might as well cancel the Ancient Era’s Cultivation Chess matches. He’s simply on a completely different level. The chess matches no longer hold any meaning.”

At that moment, Kong Ci and the others were blown to the edge of the third world. If it wasn’t for the barrier surrounding the third world, they would’ve most likely been blown out of the third world.

Fortunately, as they were all clad in treasures, they were not seriously injured.

However, facing such overwhelming power, they felt both furious and desperate.

They were furious at how powerless they were, and being toyed with by Nangong Yifan.

As for their despair, it came from how overwhelmingly powerful Nangong Yifan was. Likely, no matter how hard they worked, they would not be able to contend against him.

That was the reason why they thought about canceling the chess matches.

“Too terrifying. That is simply too terrifying.”

Not to mention the Ancestral Martial Starfield’s younger generations, even the All-heaven Starfield’s younger generations were unable to keep themselves from exclaiming in fear. n))Ovelb1n

Even they were terrified by Nangong Yifan’s chess power.

“Huuu~~~”

To the crowd’s surprise, another overwhelming chess power emerged in the third world. This chess power seemed to be even stronger than Nangong Yifan’s chess power, as it actually managed to turn the situation around, and forcibly cancel out Nangong Yifan’s chess power that was wreaking havoc throughout the third world.

“Chu Feng! It’s Chu Feng!!!”

At that moment, the crowd were able to see that the overwhelming chess power that had appeared all of a sudden came from Chu Feng’s body.

It was Chu Feng who had dispelled Nangong Yifan’s chess power.

“You... how can you possess such chess power?”

Not to mention the others, even the insufferably arrogant Nangong Yifan had a huge change in his expression.

He has been filled with confidence the entire time, and did not place anyone in his eyes.

However, a change had occurred on his face. A trace of panic was present in his eyes.

Chapter 3642 - The Ultimate Profoundness

“Nangong Yifan, I’m afraid that you have not managed to see through the ‘Marvelous Technique To Breach An Army Of Ten Thousand.’”

“The Marvelous Technique To Breach An Army Of Ten Thousand’s primary profoundness is in setting up a formation. However, that was merely used to confuse others. In fact, the formation taught by the Marvelous Technique To Breach An Army Of Ten Thousand is inferior to that of other chess strategies.”

“Because of that, many people were confused by the primary profoundness, and thought that the ‘Marvelous Technique To Breach An Army Of Ten Thousand’ was a completely useless chess strategy. They did not know that it was merely a puzzle, a trick, of the ‘Marvelous Technique To Breach An Army Of Ten Thousand.’”

“It is only when one can determine the mid-level profoundness that one would discover the essence of the ‘Marvelous Technique To Breach An Army Of Ten Thousand, the utilization of one’s chess power in controlling treasures, making all the chess power treasures serve oneself.”

“You are indeed different from others. You possess a very strong attainment in chess power, as you’ve managed to discover the mid-level profoundness.”

“However, that is only the Marvelous Technique To Breach An Army Of Ten Thousand’s mid-level profoundness, and not its ultimate profoundness.”

“As for the ultimate profoundness of the ‘Marvelous Technique To Breach An Army Of Ten Thousand,’ it is to turn the chess power present in the world into one’s own.”

“I know that the chess strategy that you’ve meticulously studied also possesses the means to disregard the rules and control chess power.”

“Because of that, you were able to accomplish feats impossible for ordinary people. In the chess formation, you possess absolute power.”

“However, I can tell you this with certainty. The abilities that you’ve grasped are also grasped by me. Furthermore, what I’ve grasped far surpasses what you have.”

“That is the reason why the ‘Marvelous Technique To Breach An Army Of Ten Thousand’ is the most difficult chess strategy to master, whereas the chess strategy that you’ve meticulously studied is only mid-tier,” said Chu Feng.

“So the ultimate profoundness of the ‘Marvelous Technique To Breach An Army Of Ten Thousand’ is also controlling chess power? Furthermore, it’s controlling all the chess power present in the world?”

“In that case, wouldn’t that mean Chu Feng’s chess power surpasses Nangong Yifan’s?”

Hearing what Chu Feng had said, all the All-heaven Starfield's younger generations were terrified.

They who were previously filled with confidence became afraid.

They were afraid that they would lose, afraid that they would fail. The fear that they felt was greater than anyone else's.

Those who had failed often would not be afraid of failure. After all, they would grow accustomed to failure after a while.

However, those that had never failed would find it very difficult to accept failure, for they felt that failure would leave a stain that would remain for their entire life. They believed that failure was extremely humiliating, so much so that they would not be able to lift their heads again. Failure would also make their lives no longer perfect.

Thus, at that moment, the All-heaven Starfield's younger generations were truly afraid. They were afraid that their legendary undefeated record would be ruined by Chu Feng.

"Enough of your bullshit! What you've trained in is a heretical technique! What I've trained in is the orthodox ability for chess power!"

"Right now, I'll have you know what sort of might real chess power possesses!"

After saying those words, Nangong Yifan placed his palms together.

"Rumble~~~"

Heaven and earth started to tremble violently. The ground began to rupture. Even the sky started to shatter.

At that moment, the crowd were able to clearly see chess power visible to the naked eye erupting from Nangong Yifan's body and soaring straight into the sky like a volcanic explosion.

Soon, the chess power had turned into a giant dragon.

The dragon was enormous, with a length measuring tens of thousands of meters.

“Too powerful! That is simply too powerful!”

Seeing the soaring giant dragon, the crowd felt their hair stand on end. Involuntarily, their bodies began to tremble.

In the chess formation, just being able to release one's chess power from one's body was an extraordinary ability for the crowd.

Yet, Nangong Yifan was actually able to condense such an enormous and powerful dragon with his chess power.

The disparity between the crowd's chess power and Nangong Yifan's chess power was simply as vast as the disparity between a stream and the ocean.

“Th, th, this is your chess power?”

Chu Feng's voice was suddenly heard. However, his voice no longer possessed the arrogance from before. Instead, his voice was filled with fear.

In fact, one could even see that Chu Feng's legs were trembling. He was so afraid that he could not even stand firmly.

“Chu Feng, can you feel it? This is true chess power! Do you now know what sort of might it possesses?” Seeing the fear on Chu Feng's face, Nangong Yifan became extremely pleased. He was unable to keep himself from revealing a smile on his face.

“I can feel it. Your chess power is indeed extraordinary. Likely, you've managed to absorb one tenth of the total chess power in this entire world,” Chu Feng's voice was trembling as he spoke.

“Haha. This is truly unexpected. Serves him right. What happened to his arrogance from before? Didn't he declare that the entire world was his? Didn't he say that he had grasped the ultimate profoundness of the 'Marvelous Technique To Breach An Army Of Ten Thousand?' Why is his voice trembling now?”

“Truth be told, that Chu Feng is quite capable too. Unfortunately, his opponent is Nangong Yifan. He's like a wolf that has encountered a tiger. No matter how strong he might be, he will still have no choice but to admit defeat.”

“Even though I already knew that Yifan was very powerful, never did I imagine him to be this powerful. That Chu Feng’s defeat is well-justified.”

“His defeat is well-justified indeed. Hahaha!!!”

The All-heaven Starfield’s younger generations became extremely excited.

Many people even began to ridicule Chu Feng.

“Shut it! You all possess no qualifications to insult Chu Feng! Which one of you could possibly compare to him?!”

Someone from the Ancestral Martial Starfield’s younger generations shouted angrily.

They were no longer able to tolerate the insults.

In the beginning, they felt deep disgust for Chu Feng. However, at that moment, they were able to tell that the only reason such a fierce battle was able to occur in the chess formation was all thanks to Chu Feng.

Even though they were still slightly displeased with him, they were unable to tolerate the people from the All-heaven Starfield’s insults towards him.

No matter who lost and who won, it was Chu Feng who had brought them hope. It was Chu Feng who had supported them till that point.

“What’s this? Are you all unhappy with our comments?”

“While it’s true that Chu Feng is very powerful, so what? Is he capable of defeating our Nangong Yifan?”

“No matter how powerful he might be, he’s nothing more than trash when compared to our Nangong Yifan.”

“Did you all really think that just because a Chu Feng appeared on your Ancestral Martial Starfield’s side this time around that you would be capable of defeating our All-heaven Starfield?”

“Oh, you all must’ve thought that you had won earlier. I cannot apologize enough, we’ve truly let you down. You’ve finally managed to see the dawn of victory after so long, yet it was extinguished by Yifan. Yifan is truly a bit too excessive.”

“However, there’s nothing that can be done about that. You all also know that the chess matches are said to be a sparring session between the younger generations; they are actually a showdown between the two starfields. No matter how pitiful you might be, we will still not throw the match.”

“Regardless of whether or not you hate us, you can only blame yourselves for being inferior.”

“If you want to blame something, you can only blame your Ancestral Martial Starfield for only having incompetent trash.”

The All-heaven Starfield’s younger generations had ugly looks on their faces, and began to insult the Ancestral Martial Starfield’s younger generations with no restraint.

“You all must’ve forgotten whose territory this is.”

The Ancestral Martial Starfield’s younger generations were all completely enraged.

Not only were they gnashing their teeth with ominous glints in their eyes, but those with more irritable tempers even released their oppressive might.

“Come! As if we’re afraid of you! You are all incompetent in the chess formation, and are even more incompetent outside the chess formation!”

The All-heaven Starfield’s younger generations were not to be outdone either. They also unleashed their martial power. They seemed like they were going to start fighting the Ancestral Martial Starfield’s younger generations.

“All of you, quiet down!”

Suddenly, a furious shout was heard. Not only that, but an overwhelming oppressive might was also felt. That oppressive might forcibly suppressed all the other oppressive might present.

The reason for that was because it was the oppressive might of a peak Exalted.

It was Lord Shoujian.

“I don’t care where you’re from. I don’t care which power you have behind you. However, you all need to remember that this place... is the Divine Armament Villa!”

“This old man does not care how you conduct yourselves and what you do outside. However, in this place, you all must behave yourselves.”

“If anyone dares to hinder this old man’s observation, don’t blame this old man for being impolite.”

Lord Shoujian’s brows were narrowed. His voice akin to thunder. Each word he spoke shook the crowd’s hearts like a giant hammer.

His words had intimidated all the people of the younger generation.

Thus, at that moment, the furious people of the younger generation all quieted down.

As for Lord Shoujian, he turned his gaze back to the chess formation after saying those words.

Seeing that, the people of the younger generation also turned their gazes back to the chess formation.

Although it seemed like the outcome was already determined, they still did not wish to miss out on what was going to happen.

Chapter 3643 - Chu Feng’s Power

“Chu Feng, admitting defeat now is already too late.”

“It’s time for you to experience true power.”

After Nangong Yifan said those words, the enormous dragon started to roar nonstop. That enormous chess power dragon started to charge toward Chu Feng.

Seeing that, many of the Ancestral Martial Starfield’s younger generations closed their eyes.

Even geniuses such as Long Ning closed their eyes.

They did not dare to continue to look. They knew that after Nangong Yifan's attack landed, their Ancestral Martial Starfield would suffer a complete defeat.

There would not be anyone else that could contend against Nangong Yifan.

“Crash~~~”

However, after the enormous dragon composed of chess power rushed to attack Chu Feng, its body actually began to disintegrate.

At first, its horns broke off. Then, its claws also broke off.

Nangong Yifan felt very confused seeing that, However, he did not have the time to think too much about it. He continued to control the enormous chess power dragon to have it attack Chu Feng.

He knew very well that the might of the enormous dragon was very strong.

For other attacks, even if one was to destroy one's opponent's body, it would only be true inside the chess formation. Upon elimination and being sent out of the chess formation, there would not be any injury to the person eliminated.

However, the enormous chess power dragon was different. If Chu Feng was struck by it, not only would his body in the chess formation be destroyed, but he would also be injured upon being eliminated and sent out of the chess formation.

That was the reason why Nangong Yifan had insisted on using the enormous dragon to attack Chu Feng even after he had revealed a look of fear.

However, the speed at which the chess power dragon disintegrated continued to increase. In the beginning, it was only the horns and claws that disintegrated. However, as time passed, the entire dragon began to disintegrate.

When the dragon was less than a thousand meters away from Chu Feng, it shattered into pieces. The enormous dragon had turned into dust that filled the sky.

“What's going on? How could this be?”

It was not only the crowd that were astonished; even Nangong Yifan himself had an astonished expression.

“Nangong Yifan, it would appear that while I can sense your chess power, you still haven’t managed to sense my chess power,” right at that moment, Chu Feng’s voice was heard.

When everyone looked at him, the fear on his face had not only completely disappeared, but he instead had a mischievous smile on his face.

“What do you mean?” Nangong Yifan’s heart sunk. This was the first time that he felt fear.

Chu Feng did not respond to Nangong Yifan’s question. Instead, the sneer on his face grew even more intense.

“Roooarr~~~”

Suddenly, a roar sounded in the world.

That roar could be heard from every direction.

Following that, the crowd were able to see chess power visible to the naked eye surging in the third world. Like a sea, it filled the entire world.

It was not only limited to the third world. Such a phenomenon was also happening in the second and first worlds.

“How can this be? How can this be? What is this?”

At that moment, the people outside the chess formation also had looks of astonishment on their faces. Confused, they turned their gazes to Lord Shoujian.

Upon doing so, the expressions of the confused crowd grew even more complicated.

They were surprised to discover that even Lord Shoujian’s face was filled with shock.

“Amazing. Truly amazing. This is the first time in this old man’s life to witness an existence this amazing,” Lord Shoujian exclaimed in admiration.

“Lord Shoujian, exactly what is happening? Why would such a change be happening in the chess formation?” asked the crowd.

“Can you sense it now?”

Right at that moment, Chu Feng’s voice sounded in the chess formation again.

“Impossible! This is impossible!” Nangong Yifan shook his head repeatedly. He seemed to have realized something. However, he was unwilling to recognize what he had realized.

“Unfortunately, although you managed to grasp an extremely powerful amount of chess power, something truly worthy of admiration, all the chess power in the chess formation is under my control. Even the chess power that you’ve grasped is under my control,” said Chu Feng.

“What? All under his control? What nonsense is this?”

“Right, that must be nonsense. Lord Shoujian, tell us, this Chu Feng is spouting nonsense, no?”

The people outside the chess formation burst into a complete uproar. Like Nangong Yifan, they were also unable to accept such a fact. Thus, they all turned their gazes to Lord Shoujian. They wanted him to deny Chu Feng’s claim.

However, Lord Shoujian completely ignored the All-heaven Starfield’s younger generations.

His aged eyes were shining with light as his gaze was fixed on the chess formation.

His attention was completely captured by the chess formation. He was unwilling to shift his gaze away for even a split second.

Thus, it wasn’t that he didn’t hear the All-heaven Starfield’s younger generations. It was rather that he was simply unwilling to bother with them.

“Chu Feng, tell me, exactly what sort of heretical ability did you use?”

“You were clearly scared witless by Nangong Yifan’s chess power earlier, how could you say that you’re able to control all the chess power in the world now?” A person of the All-heaven Starfield’s younger generation asked.

That question was also what many people wanted to ask.

Chu Feng was clearly scared witless by Nangong Yifan earlier. He was so scared that his legs were trembling and his voice was shaking. Thus, how could he have such a confident look on his face so quickly?

“Haha, you all are truly adorable.”

“Since Nangong Yifan decided to go all-out against me, I decided to give him and you all some face by cooperating with him, and putting on a disguise of nervousness. There’s nothing wrong with that, no?” Chu Feng asked with a smile.

“What? That was done on purpose?”

“He did it on purpose?!”

The crowd no longer knew what sort of expression to make to convey their emotions after hearing Chu Feng’s words.

“Deliberately pretending to be weak? Fuck! Say, big brother, this friend of yours is truly shameless, even more shameless than you,” Kong Ci said to Kong Tianhui.

“I’m fond of his shamelessness,” said Wuming Yuanzhi.

“Ah?”

The crowd’s jaws all dropped upon hearing those words. After all, Wuming Yuanzhi was the person who had violently beaten Chu Feng earlier.

However, at that moment, Wuming Yuanzhi had a look, a gaze, of someone that had fallen in love with Chu Feng.

“Damn it! That Chu Feng dared to toy with our Yifan?!”

Compared to the people of the Ancestral Martial Starfield that were taking joy in Nangong Yifan’s calamity, the All-heaven Starfield’s younger generations were all fuming with rage between gritted teeth,

When they looked to Nangong Yifan inside the chess formation, pain filled their hearts.

Nangong Yifan was a child beloved by the heavens. Never before had he received such humiliation.

“Eeaahhh~~~”

Suddenly, a furious shout was heard in the chess formation. It was Nangong Yifan.

Boundless chess power surged out from Nangong Yifan’s body again. Soon, another enormous dragon formed from the chess power.

That enormous chess power dragon was even larger than the previous one.

“Clamor~~~”

Suddenly, Chu Feng waved his sleeve. The enormous dragon instantly disintegrated and turned into dust that dispersed into the air.

“You!!!”

Nangong Yifan’s eyes were wide with fury. He looked at Chu Feng with a killing intent-filled gaze. He didn’t only want to kill Chu Feng, but he was itching to dismember Chu Feng into ten thousand pieces.

However, after taking a glance at him, Nangong Yifan turned that killing-intent filled gaze away.

Following that, he did something that surprised everyone. He released his chess power again and formed another enormous dragon.

“It would appear that you still haven’t sensed it.”

“Since that’s the case, I’ll let you sense it vividly.”

After saying those words, Chu Feng opened his palm and aimed it at Nangong Yifan.

The crowd were able to see chess power visible to the naked eye rushing out from Nangong Yifan’s body like a tide.

It was surging toward Chu Feng.

The chess power was entering Chu Feng’s palm.

Chu Feng was actually absorbing Nangong Yifan's chess power.

Chapter 3644 - Like A Hero

"Impossible! This is impossible!"

"Damn it! You damned bastard! You truly deserve to die!!!"

Nangong Yifan was overwhelmed with anger. He frantically ran toward Chu Feng as he shouted furiously. However, as his chess power continued to be stripped away by Chu Feng, Nangong Yifan became very weak. In the end, he did not even have the strength to continue running anymore. With a 'putt,' he fell to the ground.

"This..."

At that moment, all the All-heaven Starfield's younger generations had stunned expressions on their faces.

They were unable to accept the scene before them.

Nangong Yifan, the person who stood high and above, the person who they considered to be omnipotent, was actually lying on the ground powerlessly.

Nangong Yifan was already such an overwhelming and omnipotent person in the chess formation. Yet, he was unable to contend against Chu Feng.

"This is simply too amazing. This is simply no longer chess power. Instead, it's the power of a god. My brother Chu Feng is simply a god who rules over the chess formation!" Kong Tianhui shouted.

"Indeed, it's amazing. I originally thought that he was a monster. Never did I expect that he has surpassed the boundaries of a monster. His abilities are truly as Kong Tianhui said. God, it truly is the ability of a god."

"At the very least, Chu Feng is a god in the chess formation."

"No one would be able to contend against him. Even Nangong Yifan is powerless like an ant before him!"

Wuming Yuanzhi was also completely conquered by Chu Feng. Excitedly, he shouted praises for Chu Feng without holding back. **noVe-1b-1n**

In fact, it was not only Wuming Yuanzhi and Kong Tianhui that were excited.

Kong Ci, Xian Yun, Long Ning, Wuming Xiongmo and the others inside the chess formation were also endlessly excited. Although they were all from the younger generation, looks of admiration filled their eyes as they looked at Chu Feng.

Outside the chess formation, the people of the younger generation from Ancestral Martial Dragon City, Monstrous Holy City and Divine Body Royal City were not only looking at Chu Feng with admiration-filled eyes. Instead, their eyes were filled with adoration. They were looking at Chu Feng as if he was their idol.

That said, the All-heaven Starfield's younger generations had ugly looks on their faces.

Earlier, they'd had extremely pleased looks on their faces, and were bragging about themselves while insulting Chu Feng and the Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generations. However, they now seemed to have suffered an enormous shock, and were completely silent and dispirited.

Defeat. This was most definitely a defeat.

Even though they did not wish to admit it, even though they were unable to accept it, the truth before their faces was that they were defeated.

"It's time to end this."

"Woosh~~~"

Suddenly, Chu Feng waved his sleeve, and a burst of power swept across the chess formation.

In the next moment, Nangong Yifan and the other seven from the All-heaven Starfield were all eliminated from the chess formation and sent out.

When Nangong Yifan appeared outside, he was still facing the ground.

Fortunately, the people from the All-heaven Starfield reacted quickly, and immediately rushed to support him. Otherwise, that exceptional genius, the strongest genius of the All-heaven Starfield, would fall to the ground face down and completely humiliate himself.

Soon afterward, Chu Feng and the others also exited the chess formation.

They did not bother to occupy the treasured grounds, since the outcome of the chess match was already determined. There was no longer a need for them to occupy the third world's treasured grounds.

“Clamor~~~”

After Chu Feng and the others left the chess formation, the Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generations immediately swarmed them.

“Chu Feng, you are simply too amazing. Never did I expect you to be this powerful. Even that Nangong Yifan was absolutely powerless before you.”

“Brother Chu Feng, you've truly concealed yourself well. You actually pretended to be a newbie earlier and we all believed it to be true. You are truly too insincere, you were simply messing with us.”

“That being said, I'm fond of your insincere behavior. I'm truly fond of it.”

“This is simply an enormously pleasant surprise. If it wasn't for you concealing your strength from the start, we wouldn't have experienced the feelings of ups and downs. That is simply too satisfying.”

“Right, right, right. This is simply too satisfying. We've finally attained victory today. Look at the appearance of those All-heaven Starfield's fellows. Just by looking at them, I feel extremely refreshed. Hahaha...”

The Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generations were praising Chu Feng nonstop. They who had held contempt for Chu Feng earlier suddenly all viewed him as their hero.

“You all can stop with your praises. If you continue praising me, I'll blush with embarrassment,” Chu Feng laughed.

“Someone like you can blush with embarrassment? The way I see it, your skin is even thicker than my big brother's,” Kong Ci rolled her eyes at Chu Feng. However, after rolling her eyes, she said, “That said, truth be told, exactly how are you this powerful? You couldn't possibly have studied Ancient Era's Cultivator Chess your entire life, right?”

“You might not believe me even if I tell you. However, this is truly the first time that I’ve entered the chess formation. It’s also the first time I’ve come into contact with Ancient Era’s Cultivator Chess,” said Chu Feng.

“Big brother Chu Feng, you mean to say that today is the first time that you interacted with Ancient Era’s Cultivator Chess, the first time you’ve read the chess strategy ‘Marvelous Technique To Breach An Army Of Ten Thousand?’ Yet, you managed to comprehend its ultimate profoundness and execute it perfectly?” Long Ning asked while blinking her large eyes.

“Right,” Chu Feng nodded.

“Big brother Chu Feng, do you think that I will believe your words?” Long Ning blinked her innocent-looking eyes as she looked at Chu Feng.

“I think you do,” said Chu Feng.

“I don’t believe you, hahaha…” Long Ning burst into loud laughter. Then, she asked Kong Ci, “Big sister Kong Ci, do you believe big brother Chu Feng?”

“Of course not. That guy is even more capable of lying than my big brother. Who would possibly believe him?” said Kong Ci.

“Big sister Xian Yun, what about you?” Long Ning looked to Xian Yun.

Xian Yun smiled sweetly and gently shook her head.

“I do, I do. I believe brother Chu Feng,” Kong Tianhui spoke with a serious expression.

Chu Feng sighed. “In the end, it’s only Brother Kong who believes in me.”

At the moment when Chu Feng had a grateful look on his face and seemed like he was going to give Kong Tianhui a hug, Kong Tianhui suddenly added, “As if I would believe you! Chu Feng, you have truly concealed yourself well. Not only did you deceive them, but you actually even deceived me. That said, what you’ve done is truly refreshing. Hahaha.”

“Wuming Xiongmo, do you feel refreshed today?” Kong Tianhui asked Wuming Xiongmo.

“Refreshed.” Wuming Xiongmo smiled and nodded.

“Wuming Yuanzhi, what about you? Refreshed?” Kong Tianhui looked to Wuming Yuanzhi.

Compared to Wuming Xiongmo, Wuming Yuanzhi’s reaction was much more bold and unconstrained.

“Refreshed!!!”

His voice was many times more resounding than peals of thunder. It caused the surrounding air to tremble violently.

Already feeling stifled, the All-heaven Starfield’s younger generations clenched their fists with anger, causing their veins to bulge as they saw the excitement and joy of the Ancestral Martial Starfield’s younger generations.

“Chu Feng!!!”

Suddenly, a furious shout was heard.

That voice was simply too ear-piercing. Hearing that voice, many people of the younger generation immediately covered their ears and revealed looks of pain.

It was Nangong Yifan. That furious shout had come from Nangong Yifan.

Chu Feng walked out from the crowd after hearing Nangong Yifan. He asked, “Brother Nangong, you need something?”

“Young master Chu Feng possesses astonishing chess power. I, Nangong Yifan, admire you fully.”

“However, playing chess is, in the end, only a small-time game, a cheap trick even. No matter how powerful one might be in the chess formation, it will mean nothing in the real world.”

“Both you and I are cultivators. Martial power is the goal of our pursuit.”

“Since young master Chu Feng possesses such astonishing chess power, your martial power must be equally astonishing. I, Nangong Yifan, hope to experience young master Chu Feng’s martial power.”

“Woosh~~~”

Nangong Yifan took a step forward. Like a dragon, he shot straight toward Chu Feng.

That was not seeking a spar with Chu Feng at all. He was planning to force a fight with him!!!

Chapter 3645 - Chu Feng Is My Brother

Ever since Nangong Yifan came to the Divine Armament Villa, Wuming Yuanzhi, Kong Ci and many other people of the younger generation had challenged him. They had all wanted to experience the strength of the strongest person of the younger generation in the All-heaven Starfield.

Unfortunately, without exception, they were all ignored by Nangong Yifan.

His arrogance, indifference and condescending nature was deeply engraved in those younger generations' hearts.

Before that moment, no one would've imagined that, in the Ancestral Martial Starfield, a person of the younger generation apart from Linghu Hongfei would be able to make Nangong Yifan issue a challenge.

However, at that moment, they learned that someone was actually capable of that. Furthermore, that person was not only able to force Nangong Yifan to voluntarily issue a challenge, but he was also able to drive him mad with rage.

As for that person, he was none other than Chu Feng.

The crowd were all able to tell that the reason why Nangong Yifan had suddenly issued a challenge and moved to attack Chu Feng was not merely because he wanted to spar with him. Instead, it was because he had been completely humiliated by him in the chess formation.

Thus, he wanted to use the challenge as a pretext to get revenge.

It was also because of that that Lord Shoujian's gaze suddenly turned cold the moment Nangong Yifan rushed to attack Chu Feng.

He would naturally not allow him to act impudently in his Divine Armament Villa.

As for allowing him to injure Chu Feng, that would be even more impossible.

However, shortly afterward, Lord Shoujian's gaze changed. In the end, he did not interfere to stop Nangong Yifan.

“Woosh~~~”

It turned out that someone had suddenly flown out from the Ancestral Martial Starfield's crowd. That person not only flew past Chu Feng, but he was also rushing straight towards Nangong Yifan.

It was Wuming Yuanzhi.

Wuming Yuanzhi was rushing straight toward Nangong Yifan. He made a fist with one hand and smashed it toward Nangong Yifan.

Faced with Wuming Yuanzhi's incoming fist, Nangong Yifan showed no sign of evading. Like Wuming Yuanzhi, he also shot forth a fist.

“Boom~~~”

The two fists collided. Energy ripples scattered all over. Even though the two of them were clearly composed of flesh and blood, the sound of their fists' collision was many times more ear-piercing than a clash of steel.

The two of them were both rank two Exalted. After their fists collided, Nangong Yifan landed on the spot.

However, Wuming Yuanzhi was struck backward. When he landed, he took several steps back before finally managing to stabilize himself.

“Sssss~~~”

Seeing that, many people of the younger generation were unable to keep themselves from sucking in a mouthful of cold air as they gasped with amazement. At the same time, unease emerged in their hearts.

Wuming Yuanzhi was no ordinary person. He was one of the top geniuses of the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

However, although he possessed the same cultivation as Nangong Yifan, he was at a disadvantage in the collision of fists.

That said, although the crowd were all worrying for Wuming Yuanzhi, Wuming Yuanzhi himself showed no signs of worry.

He still had a strong expression on his face. It was as if the one who had come out losing in the collision was not him, but Nangong Yifan.

“Nangong Yifan, you are not qualified to fight my brother Chu Feng. If you want to fight him, you must first defeat me: Wuming Yuanzhi.”

After saying those words, Wuming Yuanzhi turned around and signaled to Chu Feng with his eyes.

That look was like a close friend of many years. This was completely different from the fellow who had forced Chu Feng to fight and decided to directly attack him.

“Since when did my brother Chu Feng become your brother?” asked Kong Tianhui.

“Just now,” Wuming Yuanzhi replied loudly.

Seeing Wuming Yuanzhi like that, Chu Feng suddenly realized that he was not purely an arrogant, despotic and unreasonable fellow.

Rather, he was someone with a very irritable temper and overly frank, someone who would follow his heart’s desires and do as he pleased.

At that moment, the displeasure Chu Feng held towards Wuming Yuanzhi decreased a lot.

Of course, this was most definitely not purely because he was standing up for him. Rather, it was because Chu Feng felt that he possessed an amusing personality.

“Humph,” Nangong Yifan snorted with contempt toward Wuming Yuanzhi’s words. Then, impatiently, he said, “I will give you a word of advice. Don’t interfere in this matter and disappear from my face right now. Do that, and I’ll consider it as if nothing had happened. Otherwise... I will have you forever regret your decision today.”

“Oh-ho. Never would I have imagined that you, Nangong Yifan, is someone who is either completely quiet, refusing to speak, or a boastful fellow who spouts bullshit all over should you start speaking. Furthermore, you boast with such confidence. You’ve truly enlightened me of what being boastful means,” Wuming Yuanzhi was not to be outdone, and mocked back.

“I’ve already said everything that I should. If you insist on courting death, I will make you whole,” Nangong Yifan said coldly.

“Arrogant fellow, this young master has wanted to experience your strength since long ago. Why don’t you show me exactly what sort of capability you possess today?”

Wuming Yuanzhi let out a cold snort. Then, with a flip of his wrist, a sword appeared in his hand.

The sword was silver. It was not shining with light. On the contrary, it appeared very simple and unadorned.

However, the aura emitted by the sword revealed that it was no ordinary weapon. No one would dare to question its might.

The reason for that was because that sword was an Incomplete Exalted Armament.

The appearance of an Incomplete Exalted Armament greatly increased Wuming Yuanzhi’s battle power.

However, Wuming Yuanzhi did not stop with only that. After revealing his Incomplete Exalted Armament, his body started to shine a dazzling golden light.

After that golden light appeared, an enormous image appeared in the sky.

That was a golden lion.

Divine Power!!!

After Wuming Yuanzhi revealed his Divine Power, his cultivation increased from rank two Exalted to rank three Exalted.

“Woosh~~~”

After his cultivation increased, Wuming Yuanzhi took a step forward and turned into a flash of light that shot straight toward Nangong Yifan.

“Humph.”

Faced with the incoming Wuming Yuanzhi, Nangong Yifan let out a cold snort. Dazzling light also appeared on his body, and the image of an enormous warrior appeared in the sky,

He too possessed Divine Power!!!

Needless to say, after Nangong Yifan unleashed his Divine Power, his cultivation also increased.

In the blink of an eye, the two men collided. n-(o)-v.-E(.l).b/-l/(n

They did not use many martial skills. Instead, they were fighting head-on.

This time around, Wuming Yuanzhi and Nangong Yifan fought for ten whole bouts.

After ten bouts passed, Wuming Yuanzhi was knocked away.

At that moment, Wuming Yuanzhi's expression had turned ugly.

Even though this time around, he had managed to fight Nangong Yifan for ten whole bouts before being knocked away, he had a very ugly expression on his face.

The reason for that was because he was holding an Incomplete Exalted Armament in his hand, whereas Nangong Yifan was empty-handed.

Even with the help of an Incomplete Exalted Armament, he was actually still no match for Nangong Yifan, and could only last ten bouts before being knocked away.

Even if he did not wish to admit to it, Wuming Yuanzhi realized that there was an enormous disparity between him and Nangong Yifan.

“Wuming Yuanzhi, it's best that you quickly beat it. Don't humiliate yourself here. We've already told you that you're simply not on the same level as Nangong Yifan.”

At that moment, the All-heaven Starfield's younger generations were all rejoicing at Wuming Yuanzhi's humiliation, and started loudly shouting insults at him.

Chapter 3646 - True Strength

“Woosh~~~”

Right at that moment, Nangong Yifan suddenly raised his hand to indicate to the crowd to quiet down.

Among the people of the All-heaven Starfield’s younger generation, Nangong Yifan possessed absolute power. Thus, after he made such a gesture, the All-heaven Starfield’s younger generations all shut their mouths.

Surprisingly, after indicating for the people behind him to quiet down, Nangong Yifan, who barely spoke, suddenly spoke again, “I’ve long known that, apart from Linghu Hongfei, the rest of the Ancestral Martial Starfield is fully composed of trash.”

“Because of that, I have always felt it to be beneath me to fight you all.”

“After today’s experience, that is indeed the case,” Nangong Yifan mocked.

Hearing those words, Kong Ci and the others all revealed displeased looks.

After all, Nangong Yifan was not merely insulting Wuming Yuanzhi, but he was insulting all of them. This of course included Chu Feng.

“Wuming Yuanzhi, why are you still standing there?! Do not hold back against someone like that! Ruthlessly teach him a lesson! Otherwise... you will never be able to raise your head again!” Kong Ci shouted.

This was the first time in Kong Ci’s history of knowing Wuming Yuanzhi that she wanted him to win in a fight.

“Go ahead and use whatever abilities you possess. In any case, the outcome will be the same.” said Nangong Yifan.

“Very well. Since that’s the case, I, Wuming Yuanzhi, shall have you experience it.”

As Wuming Yuanzhi spoke, white gaseous flames poured from his body. The white gaseous flames resembled both mist and clouds. After they appeared, the surrounding martial power started to be affected by it.

From the effect of the white gaseous flames, Wuming Yuanzhi’s cultivation increased once again. From rank three Exalted, his cultivation increased to rank four Exalted.

“It’s appeared! It’s the Cloudmist Power!”

Seeing the white gaseous flames, many people from the Ancestral Martial Starfield shouted out with excitement.

Even without other people informing him, Chu Feng was able to sense that the reason why Wuming Yuanzhi’s cultivation increased again was because he had used a treasure.

However, that was not an ordinary treasure. Ordinary treasures couldn’t possibly increase one’s cultivation at the Exalted realm.

Thus, it was most definitely a very rare treasure, a treasure akin to the Cyan Nethersoul that Linghu Hongfei possessed.

That said, Chu Feng was able to tell that Linghu Hongfei had managed to attain an even more thorough fusion with his Cyan Nethersoul. Although Wuming Yuanzhi’s so-called Cloudmist Power was also capable of increasing his cultivation by a level, there were still flaws present. At the very least, its fusion with Wuming Yuanzhi was not good enough.

Furthermore, Chu Feng discovered that Wuming Yuanzhi seemed to be straining to keep the Cloudmist Power active. This meant that even though the Cloudmist Power was able to increase his cultivation, he had to pay quite a price to activate it.

All of this would in turn affect his battle power.

That said, it could not be denied that being able to use a treasure to increase one’s cultivation by a level at the Exalted realm was an extraordinary feat.

It was not something that could be accomplished overnight. Wuming Yuanzhi must’ve put forth a lot of effort and paid rather considerably in order to use this Cloudmist Power.

“Is this even meaningful?”

Nangong Yifan sneered. Then, dark red flames suddenly emerged from his body.

The flames immediately started changing shape. Soon, they had created an armor of flames that covered him.

At that moment, Nangong Yifan's cultivation increased again. Like Wuming Yuanzhi, his cultivation increased from rank three Exalted to rank four Exalted.

After the flame armor appeared, the All-heaven Starfield's younger generations began to cheer with excitement.

As for the Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generations, the anger and displeasure on their faces increased.

Even though both Nangong Yifan and Wuming Yuanzhi were using treasures that could increase their cultivations, Nangong Yifan's treasure, in terms of both might and grandeur, surpassed that of Wuming Yuanzhi's treasure.

That said, Chu Feng was able to tell that the degree of fusion Nangong Yifan had with his treasure was still inferior to that of Linghu Hongfei and his Cyan Nethersoul.

In other words, while Nangong Yifan had a better grasp of his treasure compared to Wuming Yuanzhi, it was still... inferior to Linghu Hongfei.

"Hahaha..."

After Nangong Yifan increased his cultivation, Wuming Yuanzhi did not immediately rush to attack like he had previously. Instead, he burst into loud laughter.

"Nangong Yifan, did you think that my Cloudmist Power was my final trump card? If you thought that, then you're truly looking down on me, Wuming Yuanzhi."

"Since Miss Kong Ci wants me to go all-out against you, you shall have the honor of becoming the first person to witness my full power," After saying those words, Wuming Yuanzhi turned his gaze to a person from the All-heaven Starfield.

The person he was looking at was Beiyang Luo.

That Beiyang Luo could be said to be the second strongest person among the All-heaven Starfield's younger generations, inferior to only Nangong Yifan.

Every time Wuming Yuanzhi challenged Nangong Yifan, that Beiyang Luo would stand out to oppose him.

Because of that, Wuming Yuanzhi had fought Beiyang Luo multiple times. Ultimately, the two of them had ended up tying every time.

Thus, Beiyang Luo was the person of the All-heaven Starfield's younger generation that had interacted with Wuming Yuanzhi the most.

"Beiyang Luo, you've always thought that I, Wuming Yuanzhi, was unable to defeat you."

"The truth is, I merely felt it to be beneath me to defeat you. Today, I will have you witness my true power."

After saying those words, Wuming Yuanzhi's expression became extremely stern. However, he had closed his eyes.

Soon, the crowd noticed that his aura was changing. It was as if there was a fierce sleeping beast within him that was currently awakening.

"Woosh~~~"

Suddenly, Wuming Yuanzhi opened his tightly closed eyes.

At that moment, his eyes had turned purple.

To be exact, a purple imprint had appeared within his eyes.

Furthermore, a purple imprint had also appeared on his forehead. That imprint was the same as the one in his eyes.

When the imprints appeared, with his forehead as the center, vein lines began to spread throughout Wuming Yuanzhi's body. Like tattoos, they soon covered his entire body with regularity.

Most importantly, the purple vein lines were emitting a faint light.

From a glance, although they appeared strange, they were very pleasant to the eye.

After the purple vein lines appeared, Wuming Yuanzhi's cultivation increased once again. From rank four Exalted, his cultivation increased to that of a rank five Exalted.

"This guy actually hid such a power?!!!"

At that moment, the expressions of those arrogant and condescending All-heaven Starfield's younger generations all changed. This was especially true for Beiyang Luo, who had fought Wuming Yuanzhi multiple times.

As Beiyang Luo had fought Wuming Yuanzhi multiple times and tied with him every time, he knew all about Wuming Yuanzhi's abilities. Likewise, the other younger generations of the All-heaven Starfield also knew about his abilities.

However, the purple vein lines that covered his body now was something that they had never seen him use before.

It was the first time they had realized that his strength far surpassed their own.

It was the first time they had realized how terrifying Wuming Yuanzhi was.

Terrifying. Of course Wuming Yuanzhi was terrifying.

One must know that his actual cultivation was only that of a rank two Exalted.

For geniuses, being able to increase one's cultivation a level above one's actual cultivation was very ordinary.

However, to be able to increase one's cultivation by two levels was something that only top demon-level geniuses were capable of.

As for increasing one's cultivation by three levels, regardless of whether it was done with one's own strength or borrowed external power, it was still something that would shock everyone.

Thus, even the geniuses present were astonished by Wuming Yuanzhi.

The reason for that was because what Wuming Yuanzhi had done was impossible for them to accomplish.

Chapter 3647 - Wuming Clan

“That is not a treasure or Divine Power. Rather... it seems like a bloodline power?” Chu Feng muttered.

“Could that be the legendary unique bloodline power of the Wuming Clan?!” Suddenly, someone cried out in alarm.

Following that, all of the Ancestral Martial Starfield’s younger generations burst into an uproar.

It was like they had discovered something truly extraordinary.

“That is indeed our Wuming Clan’s bloodline power,” said Wuming Xiongmo.

As someone who was also from the Starfield Master Realm, someone who was also from the Wuming Clan, Wuming Xiongmo’s words served as an absolute answer.

“A unique bloodline power?”

“As in possessing bloodline power at the same time as Divine Power?” Chu Feng’s gaze changed.

In the Upper Realms, there were many people that possessed bloodline power.

Bloodline power was not limited to only Heavenly Bloodlines. There were also monstrous clans and human clans that possessed unique Bloodlines that were different from Heavenly Bloodlines.

Possessing a bloodline power was an inherent advantage over ordinary martial cultivators.

After all, bloodline power was capable of increasing one’s strength.

In fact, some bloodline powers were stronger than even Divine Power.

Take Chu Feng’s Heavenly Bloodline as an example. It was an extremely powerful bloodline power, and could be said to be a top-notch bloodline power.

Heavenly Bloodlines not only had Lightning Marks that could increase one’s cultivation, but the Lightning Armor and Lightning Wings were also capable of increasing one’s cultivation.

Even though the Lightning Armor and Lightning Wings would be sealed as one's cultivation increased, one could still unseal them should one be powerful enough.

Because of the fact that bloodline powers were very powerful to begin with, those who possessed bloodline power would not obtain Divine Power.

However, that Wuming Yuanzhi was clearly someone that possessed Divine Power. What he had used to increase his cultivation in the beginning was Divine Power without a doubt.

However, it was also obvious that he possessed a bloodline power. Thus, how could he obtain Divine Power on top of that?

Could it be that someone had helped him and forcibly assimilated the Divine Power into his body?

Such a possibility was indeed plausible. After all, Chu Feng knew that there were people capable of this. For example, in the Ancestral Martial Starfield, that Ox-nosed Old Daoist was capable of this.

"Brother Chu Feng, I am able to tell that you do not understand much about the Starfield Master Realm's bloodline power," Suddenly, Kong Tianhui's voice sounded by Chu Feng's ears.

Seeing the confused look on Chu Feng's face, Kong Tianhui did not attempt to beat around the bush, and said directly, "The people of the Starfield Master Realm possess another name -- the Wuming Clan. They are a special clan of people. Their clan is very powerful. Practically every one of them possesses Divine Power. Furthermore, they've all attained perfect mastery over their Divine Power. It could be said that their mastery over their Divine Power is not at all inferior to our Divine Body Royal City."

"That said, apart from Divine Power, flowing in their blood is a special bloodline power unique to them."

"Merely, their bloodline power is sealed from birth. Reportedly, only after reaching the Utmost Exalted realm would they be able to unseal their bloodline power."

"That said, there are a small portion of individuals that can unseal their bloodline power at the Exalted realm. The people that are capable of that feat

are practically all capable of succeeding their Wuming Clan's future clan chief, as it is a sign of their talent, a sign of their strength. Being able to unseal their bloodline power at the Exalted Realm will obtain everyone's acknowledgement."

"So that's the case," Hearing those words, Chu Feng came to a sudden realization.

Although the Wuming Clan possessed bloodline power, their bloodline power did not help them much. In fact, it could be said that their bloodline power did not help them at all. ~~no~~ ~~V~~ ~~ε~~ ~~L~~ ~~ℓ~~. In

At least, before reaching the Utmost Exalted Realm, their bloodline power would not help them at all.

That was likely the reason why they were capable of obtaining Divine Power.

That said, it was still an extraordinary feat for practically all of them to be able to obtain Divine Power. That was most definitely not something that could be explained with coincidence. Instead, it seemed more like they possessed some sort of special method to obtain Divine Power.

"Could it be... the Wuming Clan being able to obtain Divine Power has something to do with their sealed bloodline power?" Chu Feng asked.

"What you've guessed is also what many people think to be the case. Perhaps... it is truly related to their bloodline power."

"That said, in terms of bloodline power, your Heavenly Bloodline is still the strongest. Even though you all are destined to be unable to receive Divine Power, you are capable of unsealing many different powers. I believe you understand this better than me," Kong Tianhui said with a beaming smile.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng also smiled.

He could not deny Kong Tianhui's claims.

Indeed, Heavenly Bloodlines were capable of unsealing many different powers

Chu Feng was capable of using a Lightning Mark and Lightning Armor. One day, his sealed Lightning Wings would also be unsealed.

At that time, Chu Feng would be able to increase his cultivation by three levels in an instant.

That was something that other martial cultivators would not be able to accomplish.

It was something that only those who possessed Heavenly Bloodlines could accomplish.

“Boom~~~”

“Boom~~~”

“Boom~~~”

Suddenly, the ground started to tremble rhythmically.

It was Wuming Yuanzhi. At that moment, Wuming Yuanzhi was emitting Cloudmist Power, bloodline power and Divine Power at the same time.

His entire aura had changed. He seemed like a deity composed of natural energies.

With every step he took, heaven and earth would tremble.

“Nangong Yifan, although the All-heaven Sect is powerful, our Wuming Clan is no ordinary clan.”

“You should know that, in our Ancestral Martial Starfield, there are still people capable of making you feel fear apart from Linghu Hongfei, no?”

Wuming Yuanzhi had a look of complacency on his face. That was not merely a sign of pride. After unleashing his various powers, he had become much more confident, arrogant even.

“Heh...”

However, facing such a Wuming Yuanzhi, the corners of Nangong Yifan’s mouth rose into a sneer.

He was still smiling with contempt.

“First, never once did Linghu Hongfei make me feel fear. As for you, even though your cultivation has increased by three successive levels, you are still nothing more than a clown in my eyes, still a nobody,” said Nangong Yifan.

Ridicule. This was naked ridicule.

Being able to unseal his bloodline power at the Exalted realm, Wuming Yuanzhi was already seen as a successor to the Starfield Master Realm’s clan chief.

No one would refuse to acknowledge his talent and strength.

However, not only did Nangong Yifan refuse to recognize Wuming Yuanzhi, but he even gravely insulted him.

“Arrogant fellow. Today, I will have you experience the true strength that I, Wuming Yuanzhi, possess!!!”

Sure enough, Nangong Yifan’s words infuriated Wuming Yuanzhi.

The Incomplete Exalted Armament in Wuming Yuanzhi’s hand slashed down abruptly. An overwhelming sword aura swept forth.

Nangong Yifan spread open his hands. With that, the overwhelming sword aura disappeared into thin air.

Chapter 3648 - Overflowing Killing Intent

“What happened?”

Witnessing such a thing, even Chu Feng’s expression changed.

Although that sword aura was not an extremely powerful offensive technique, it possessed the strength of a rank five Exalted.

The superiority in cultivation was absolutely not something that one’s opponent could make up for.

Regardless of how powerful one’s abilities might be, if one did not possess heaven-defying battle power, one would not be able to effortlessly block the attack of someone with a higher cultivation.

Currently, it was obvious that Nangong Yifan possessed a cultivation weaker than Wuming Yuanzhi. Yet, he was able to effortlessly disperse Wuming Yuanzhi's sword aura.

"Something's amiss!"

Soon, Chu Feng noticed that something was amiss.

Nangong Yifan's aura had changed. At that moment, the aura that he emitted was no longer that of a rank four Exalted. Instead, it was that of a rank five Exalted.

Even though he had concealed his cultivation very well, and many of the people present did not detect it, Chu Feng was able to detect it.

"How could this be? How could this be?"

Wuming Yuanzhi had a look of bewilderment on his face. He did not detect that Nangong Yifan's cultivation had changed.

Thus, he felt that Nangong Yifan had dispersed his rank five Exalted power with a rank four Exalted cultivation.

"Damn it!!!"

Suddenly, Wuming Yuanzhi shouted with rage and unreconciliation.

Following that, he raised his Incomplete Exalted Armament and planned to unleash another attack at Nangong Yifan.

"Woosh~~~"

Right at that moment, Nangong Yifan raised and opened his hand.

Once he did that, Wuming Yuanzhi was shot down from the sky. He sustained serious injuries, and was left in such a miserable state that even his Incomplete Exalted Armament fell to the ground.

"Exactly what is happening?"

Not to mention the Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generations, even the All-heaven Starfield's younger generations were completely puzzled. They had no idea what was happening.

A rank four Exalted managed to easily defeat a rank five Exalted?

That was simply impossible according to their knowledge. It was also something that they had never witnessed before.

“Are you unable to comprehend what happened?”

“Since you all wish to know so much, I, Nangong Yifan, will tell you the truth.”

Suddenly, Nangong Yifan narrowed his brows. Following that, boundless power emerged from his body.

At that moment, an enormous image measuring over ten thousand meters in height appeared above Nangong Yifan.

It was an enormous buddha. The buddha appeared incomparably divine. Seeing it, one would feel a sort of reverence from the bottom of their heart.

After that giant buddha appeared, Nangong Yifan’s concealed rank five Exalted aura was also released.

At that moment, everyone came to a realization. It turned out that it was not that Nangong Yifan who was so heaven-defying that he could defeat a rank five Exalted Wuming Yuanzhi with a rank four Exalted cultivation.

Instead, he had used a sort of special ability to increase his cultivation.

“It’s our All-heaven Sect’s Secret Technique, All-heaven Buddha Body!”

“Indeed, that is the All-heaven Buddha-body, that is our All-heaven Buddha Body!”

“Never would I have imagined that Yifan actually managed to successfully cultivate the legendary All-heaven Buddha Body.”

The All-heaven Starfield’s younger generations became exceptionally excited.

From their excited voices, Chu Feng and the others learned of the ability Nangong Yifan had used.

The people from the All-heaven Sect all trained in a special mysterious technique since their youth. That mysterious technique was called the All-heaven Mysterious Technique.

The All-heaven Mysterious Technique was a secret technique. That secret technique was called the All-heaven Buddha Body.

That said, the All-heaven Buddha Body was very difficult to learn.

It was a legendary power.

Reportedly, in the entire All-heaven Starfield, only their current headmaster had grasped the technique.

Never had anyone imagined that Nangong Yifan had also managed to successfully learn the All-heaven Buddha Body.

This was also the reason why the All-heaven Starfield's younger generations were so excited.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at that moment, Nangong Yifan's body shifted. He started flying, and appeared before Wuming Yuanzhi in the next instant.

“Wuming Yuanzhi, do you now know how small and weak you are?”

Nangong Yifan was looking at Wuming Yuanzhi like a god looking down upon a mere mortal. His gaze was filled with arrogance and contempt.

“Heh....” Wuming Yuanzhi let out a faint laugh. Then, boundless martial power started to emit from his body. Like a tide, the boundless martial power surged toward Nangong Yifan.

The tide of martial power was emitting a strange aura. That was no ordinary martial power.

Even though Nangong Yifan was not beaten back by the boundless martial power tide, his movement was restricted by it.

That was a secret skill, a secret skill capable of momentarily binding Nangong Yifan.

“Crap! Yifan was careless.”

The All-heaven Starfield's younger generations all revealed nervous expressions upon seeing that.

Even though Nangong Yifan's battle power was much stronger than Wuming Yuanzhi's, he was restricted by Wuming Yuanzhi. Like a target, he could only allow himself to be thrashed by Wuming Yuanzhi.

"Die!!!"

At that moment, Wuming Yuanzhi let out a furious shout. Then, he suddenly got up, raised his fist and smashed it explosively at Nangong Yifan's face.

"Boom~~~"

The fist struck. The surrounding air started to tremble violently. However, Wuming Yuanzhi's expression turned stiff.

Even though his fist had struck Nangong Yifan's face, there was no damage to Nangong Yifan's face at all.

Instead, it was Wuming Yuanzhi's fist that was drenched with blood.

"You!!!" A shocked look filled Wuming Yuanzhi's face.

"The All-heaven Buddha Body is of utmost toughness, utmost masculinity. Not only does it increase my cultivation, but it is also capable of protecting me. With it present, you will not be able to injure me with the bits of ability that you possess."

"Although you've managed to increase your cultivation using your treasure, your bloodline power and your Divine Power, you've only managed to accomplish that with great difficulty. Thus, even though you're also a rank five Exalted right now, our battle power is on completely different levels."

"If battle power between same levels could differ by heaven and earth, then I would be standing in the heavens, and you would be buried deep in the earth."

"Wuming Yuanzhi, this is the disparity between you and I. This is the truth that you will never be able to change in your life."

Not only did Nangong Yifan have a mocking expression on his face, but his words were also extremely malicious. Each and every word from him was a personal insult toward Wuming Yuanzhi. **noVε-L&.In**

“Is that so?” Wuming Yuanzhi suddenly let out a sneer. Then, he opened his mouth and let out a giant spit at Nangong Yifan’s face.

Unprepared, Nangong Yifan was struck by Wuming Yuanzhi’s spit.

“Although I am unable to cause harm to your body, I can disgrace you.”

“Nangong Yifan, no matter how amazing you might be, you need to remember that this spit is an insult brought to you by your granddaddy Wuming Yuanzhi!” he said with a proud look. Then, he burst into a loud laugh.

Wuming Yuanzhi had realized that he was indeed no match for Nangong Yifan. However, that spit brought him great pleasure. He felt that even though he had lost to Nangong Yifan, he had not suffered a complete loss.

As for Nangong Yifan, he stood there completely dumbfounded.

He simply did not dare to believe what had just happened.

Even though Wuming Yuanzhi’s spit, like his martial power, was simply unable to cause him any harm, even though the spit was unable to even dirty his face, it remained that the spit had landed on his face.

This was the first time in Nangong Yifan’s life that someone had spit on his face.

What sort of humiliation was this?

Being spit on was something that ordinary people would find intolerable, much less someone as arrogant and conceited as Nangong Yifan.

“I’m going to kill you!!!”

Suddenly, a furious shout was heard. Nangong Yifan’s expression grew twisted. His eyes were even more terrifying than those of ferocious beasts. Furthermore, he was emitting boundless killing intent.

Nangong Yifan was not joking around. He was really planning to kill Wuming Yuanzhi. Furthermore, he had already sent a punch at Wuming Yuanzhi’s dantian.

If that punch landed, even if Wuming Yuanzhi survived, he would most definitely lose his cultivation.

“Woosh~~~”

However, at the moment of Wuming Yuanzhi’s imminent peril, a figure suddenly appeared between Wuming Yuanzhi and Nangong Yifan.

Like lightning, that person forcibly blocked Nangong Yifan’s killing-intent-filled fist with his hand.

“You’ll have to pass through me if you want to kill him.”

Following that, a gentle voice was heard.

Chapter 3649 - Challenging Everyone

The person who had blocked Nangong Yifan’s attack was known to everyone present - Wuming Xiongmo..

Wuming Xiongmo’s body was not only emitting Divine Power, but he was also emitting the power of a treasure. Most importantly, purple imprints were also present in his eyes and on his forehead. His body was also covered in strangely beautiful purple vein lines.

“Wuming Xiongmo actually also managed to unlock the Wuming Clan’s bloodline power? Those two guys, they’re truly well-concealed,” The crowd came to a sudden realization upon seeing Wuming Xiongmo’s current appearance. His true strength was no weaker than Wuming Yuanzhi’s

Those two men were truly worthy of being the top geniuses of the Starfield Master Realm. At least, both of them possessed talent worthy of being the next Wuming Clan Chief.

After using his Divine Power, treasure and bloodline power, Wuming Xiongmo’s cultivation naturally increased from rank two Exalted to rank five Exalted.

“Humph.”

Nangong Yifan let out a cold snort. Then, his arm began to tremble, and his overwhelming martial power swept forth.

That said, Wuming Xiongmo was also prepared. He flipped his hand and pushed.

Although the energy ripples from their confrontation pushed him several tens of steps away, Nangong Yifan was also pushed back.

While it was only ten steps, he was still pushed back from the confrontation.

“Wuming Xiongmo’s battle power is actually capable of contending against Nangong Yifan’s battle power.”

While Wuming Xiongmo stopping Nangong Yifan’s punch could be a coincidence, what happened in the confrontation earlier was definitely not a coincidence.

The confrontation revealed that Wuming Xiongmo was very powerful. After all, he was able to force Nangong Yifan back.

That said, Wuming Xiongmo was holding a top quality Incomplete Exalted Armament in his hand.

That Incomplete Exalted Armament most definitely provided an enormous amount of assistance to his battle power.

However, Wuming Yuanzhi was holding an Incomplete Exalted Armament when he fought against Nangong Yifan earlier. Yet, even though Nangong Yifan wasn’t using an Incomplete Exalted Armament, Wuming Yuanzhi was still unable to contend against him, and was ruthlessly suppressed by him the entire time.

In fact, it could be said that Wuming Yuanzhi had not managed to even fight back against Nangong Yifan throughout their entire match.

Thus, it could be seen that even though Wuming Xiongmo’s strength was still inferior to Nangong Yifan’s, his strength most definitely surpassed Wuming Yuanzhi’s.

“What capability is there in fighting two on one?!”

At that moment, the younger generations from the All-heaven Starfield all grew restless. Not only were they shouting angrily, but Beiyang Luo and other powerful individuals among them also stood forth.

They seemed like were planning to start a battle against the Ancestral Martial Starfield’s younger generations.

“Step down!”

To everyone’s surprise, Nangong Yifan shouted at his companions with a tone filled with impatience.

“I, Nangong Yifan, can take care of this trash myself.”

“You, you, and you, the three of you can come at me too.”

Not only did Nangong Yifan say those words, but he even pointed at Kong Ci, Long Ning and Xian Yun.

His behavior could be said to be very disrespectful.

After all, he had declared them ‘trash’ earlier, and then pointed at Kong Ci, Long Ning and Xian Yun.

Wouldn’t this mean that, in Nangong Yifan’s eyes, Kong Ci, Long Ning and Xian Yun were also trash?

Faced with such behavior from Nangong Yifan, Kong Ci and Long Ning both revealed furious scowls. They were proud geniuses standing above all others. Never before had they received such humiliation.

That said, although their faces turned pale with anger, they did not really step forward. After all, they felt that since they were all rank two Exalted, it would not be suitable to bully Nangong Yifan with numbers.

If they were to truly take on Nangong Yifan five on one, it would affect their reputations once the matter spread.

Even if they managed to win against him, they would be said to have had an unfair advantage in the battle.

If they were to lose, they would be completely humiliated.

“Since young master Nangong has made such a request, then I, Xian Yun, will accept it.”

To the crowd’s surprise, when both Kong Ci and Long Ning were hesitating out of worry for their reputation, the cultured, refined and seemingly much more cool-headed Xian Yun actually stood forth.

At that moment, Xian Yun's clothes were fluttering even though there was no air. She was emitting an immortal and imposing air from all over her body.

Combined with the refined air that she already possessed, she truly appeared like a celestial fairy.

Xian Yun, as the strongest genius of Monstrous Holy City, possessed abilities no weaker than Wuming Yuanzhi and Wuming Xiongmo.

Not only did she also increase her cultivation from rank two Exalted to rank five Exalted, but she was also holding a sword in her hand.

The sword was very thin and long. At a glance, it did not appear special at all. However, if one was to take a closer look at the sword, they would notice that it was incomparably sharp.

That was also a top quality Incomplete Exalted Armament.

"Xian Yun, she's serious."

Many people felt shocked by Xian Yun's behavior.

"Paaa~~~"

To everyone's surprise, a hand grabbed onto Xian Yun.

"Xian Yun, calm yourself. Are you really planning to bully him with numbers?" asked Kong Ci.

"Kong Ci, I am very calm," said Xian Yun.

"You are not calm in the slightest. Have you not considered the consequences of your decision?" Kong Ci refuted.

"They are already pushing us around, humiliating us. Regardless of what sort of consequences there might be, I cannot think of a reason to refuse this battle. We are martial cultivators. Why do we work so hard to train?"

"For illusory honor and glory? No. The way I see it, we work so hard to train because we do not wish to be humiliated by others. It's so that we can have the integrity to go against fate, go against the heavens."

“If we are to lose this integrity, then regardless of how much honor we might obtain, it will all be in vain,” Xian Yun said.

“Xian Yun, you...” Kong Ci was stunned to hear those words. It was not only her. Long Ning and many others of the Ancestral Martial Starfield’s younger generations were also stunned.

Even Chu Feng looked at Xian Yun with a whole new level of respect.

He felt what Xian Yun said to be very correct.

“Don’t bother wasting time. If you’re going to fight, then come at me together. Didn’t you all wish to challenge me? Today, I will give you this opportunity.”

“I will also have you all realize what the word ‘disparity’ means,” mocked Nangong Yifan.

“This guy, he’s simply bullying intolerably!”

Kong Ci was finally unable to contain herself. She felt what Xian Yun said to be very reasonable. Her body shifted, and she flew behind Nangong Yifan.

Following her, Long Ning also flew over and landed behind Nangong Yifan.

Kong Ci and Long Ning both unleashed their strongest abilities and increased their cultivations by three entire levels to rank five Exalted.

Furthermore, the two of them sealed off Nangong Yifan’s escape.

They were truly planning to teach him a lesson.

At that moment, the Ancestral Martial Starfield’s younger generations were very nervous. Even the All-heaven Starfield’s younger generations were feeling nervous.

After all, Wuming Yuanzhi, Wuming Xiongmo, Kong Ci, Long Ning and Xian Yun represented the strongest powers of the Ancestral Martial Starfield. They were also the strongest younger generations present in the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

Their strength was recognized by most people.

Thus, even the All-heaven Starfield's younger generations were feeling anxious. They were afraid that Nangong Yifan would not be able to withstand being besieged by the five of them.

The Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generations were equally anxious.

However, they were naturally not worried about Nangong Yifan. Instead, they were worried for their five geniuses.

Kong Ci and the others not only represented themselves. They also represented all of them, all the Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generations.

If the five of them were no match for Nangong Yifan even after joining hands to take him on, they would not be the only ones that would be humiliated. Instead, the entire Ancestral Martial Starfield would be humiliated.

Once the matter spread, the entire Ancestral Martial Starfield would become a laughing stock.

That was also the reason why Kong Ci and Long Ning were hesitant to fight Nangong Yifan earlier.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 3650 - Miserably Defeated Geniuses - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 3650 - Miserably Defeated Geniuses

Chapter 3650 - Miserably Defeated Geniuses

Compared to the others, Nangong Yifan was extremely calm. Even though he was surrounded by five people, he still acted extremely confident. In fact, the contempt in his eyes did not decrease in the slightest.

He did not even bother to look at the five people that had surrounded him. Instead, his gaze was on someone within the crowd of the Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generations -- Chu Feng.

"Chu Feng, are you not planning to join in?" Nangong Yifan asked.

"I will satisfy your desire to fight me in the future," said Chu Feng.

Although Chu Feng had a very strong demeanor, he was actually feeling quite bitter.

Due to eating the Sacred Tree Seed, his bloodline power had ended up waging war against it. As an indirect consequence of that, his cultivation ended up being suppressed.

Chu Feng was a rank three Exalted. Not to mention recovering all of his cultivation, even if he only recovered to rank two Exalted, he would still dare to fight Nangong Yifan.

After all, in his opinion, Nangong Yifan's strength was inferior to Linghu Hongfei's.

Unfortunately, there was nothing Chu Feng could do. His cultivation was suppressed, and Her Lady Queen and Yu Sha were both in closed-door training. Thus, Chu Feng was simply unable to contend against Nangong Yifan.

Even if he were to rashly stand forth, he would only take a beating from Nangong Yifan without being able to do anything.

Chu Feng was not afraid of humiliation. It was just that there was simply no meaning in doing such a thing.

"Hahaha..."

Sure enough, after hearing Chu Feng's words, Nangong Yifan laughed mockingly.

"I'd heard that you'd managed to tie with Linghu Hongfei, and that you share the title of the Ancestral Martial Starfield's strongest genius with him."

"I had thought that you possessed some skills. Never would I expect that you would hole up behind this bunch of trash, afraid to fight me."

"Could it be that you're actually also trash, just like them? Are you someone who is only capable of acting mighty in the chess formation?"

Nangong Yifan began to do his best to mock Chu Feng. He was trying to force Chu Feng to fight him.

Furthermore, he would always bring up the chess formation. It could be seen that the root cause of his hatred for Chu Feng was the humiliation he had suffered in the chess formation at Chu Feng's hands.

"Nangong Yifan, I've already said it. You are still unqualified to fight Chu Feng."

"If you want to fight him, you must first defeat us," said Wuming Yuanzhi.

"Hahaha..."

Hearing those words, Nangong Yifan burst into another round of laughter. This time around, he was laughing very wildly. Furthermore, his laughter was filled with contempt.

Suddenly, Nangong Yifan stopped his laughter, and coldness appeared in his eyes.

"Since you all want to disgrace yourselves, I will help you."

"However, this time around, I do not wish to waste time."

After saying those words, Nangong Yifan flipped his wrist, and an enormous weapon appeared in his hand. It was a halberd.

The halberd measured ten meters in length. It was made entirely out of gold, and appeared extremely exquisite.

That was not an ordinary Incomplete Exalted Armament. The quality of that Incomplete Exalted Armament was superb. Its quality surpassed the Incomplete Exalted Armaments of Kong Ci, Long Ning, Xian Yun, Wuming Yuanzhi and Wuming Xiongmo.

With such an Incomplete Exalted Armament in hand, Nangong Yifan's battle power increased greatly.

"Woosh~~~"

"Woosh~~~"

"Woosh~~~"

In the next moment, Nangong Yifan swept out with his giant halberd and sent forth dazzling golden slashes towards the five.

At practically the same time, Kong Ci, Long Ning, Xian Yun, Wuming Yuanzhi and Wuming Xiongmo's bodies started to shine. They brandished their weapons and attacked Nangong Yifan's incoming attack.

In the blink of an eye, the six people collided.

However, to the crowd's astonishment...

The battle that the crowd had placed high hopes in showed no suspense.

In merely a few bouts, Kong Ci, Long Ning, Xian Yun, Wuming Yuanzhi and Wuming Xiongmo were all sent flying, crashing to the ground.

Not only had they fallen to the ground, but their bodies were also covered in bloody injuries.

All of them were seriously injured!!!

The crowd were all astonished. Even Lord Shoujian had a serious look on his face.

The possibility that the Ancestral Martial Starfield's five geniuses might not be a match for Nangong Yifan even if they joined hands had crossed their minds before.

However, none of them had expected them to be defeated so quickly and miserably.

When even the bystanders were unable to accept it, how could the five proud and confident geniuses that were admired by others possibly accept such a result?

At that moment, Kong Ci, Long Ning, Xian Yun, Wuming Yuanzhi and Wuming Xiongmo were completely dumbfounded. They had lifeless expressions on their faces and flickering eyes. They were all unable to accept the result before them.

At that moment, all the pride and honor that they possessed was shattered.

Before this, they had all challenged Nangong Yifan before.

Although they were all refused by him, none of them had really believed themselves to be inferior to him.

However, they had come to realize why Nangong Yifan had refused their challenges. It turned out that the disparity between them and Nangong Yifan was truly enormous.

They were simply no match for him at all.

Even though their cultivations were the same and they all possessed techniques capable of increasing their cultivation by three levels, Nangong Yifan was on a completely different level.

They had thought of the possibility of losing. However, they'd never imagined that they would be defeated so miserably.

That said, Nangong Yifan was not someone who would bother to care what the five of them were feeling at that moment. He sneered and then walked over to Wuming Yuanzhi.

"Them, I can spare."

"However you, you will have to pay for your actions."

"Woosh~~~"

After saying those words, Nangong Yifan raised the halberd and planned to pierce it into Wuming Yuanzhi's body.

"Buzz~~~"

However, after raising his halberd, Nangong Yifan was unable to bring it down. An enormous power had bound him.

It was Lord Shoujian.

"Young friend Nangong Yifan, it is only a spar. You should stop when the outcome is determined."

"If one is to lose, then one must be willing to take their losses with grace. If one is to win, one must win honorably. To use sparring as a justification to take one's opponent's life is not something that an upright person of noble character should do," said Lord Shoujian.

“You’re trying to side with him?” Nangong Yifan asked coldly. He had never had any respect for Lord Shoujian.

“No, I am not siding with him. Rather, I am upholding the rules of this place,” said Lord Shoujian.

“Very well,” Nangong Yifan let out a cold snort. Then, he looked to Wuming Yuanzhi, “Remember, while someone might be able to protect you now, that doesn’t necessarily mean they will be able to protect you your entire life.”

“I do not care what sort of status your Wuming Clan possesses in the eyes of the people of the Ancestral Martial Starfield.”

“In my eyes, you are nothing more than an ant.”

After Nangong Yifan finished saying those words, he retrieved the halberd in his hand.

The flame armor on his body also began to dissipate.

The disappearance of the flame armor was not caused by Nangong Yifan. Rather, it was disappearing on its own.

After the flame armor disappeared, Nangong Yifan’s cultivation not only returned to rank four Exalted from rank five Exalted, but his complexion also became slightly pale.

Although he had increased his cultivation by a level through the use of his treasure, it remained that it was not his own ability.

Treasures would generally have a time limit for how long they could be active, and would generally also cause a certain amount of backlash.

In fact, it was not only Nangong Yifan. Wuming Yuanzhi and the other’s cultivations were also waning. The treasures that they’d used to increase their cultivations had all reached their limit.

However, compared to Wuming Yuanzhi and the others, Nangong Yifan’s complexion was much better.

Wuming Yuanzhi and the others appeared extremely weak. Although their treasures had managed to increase their cultivations, they had also brought a lot of suffering upon them.

Chapter 3651 - Recovering One's Cultivation n))0velb1n

“Oh, what did you all say earlier?”

“Wasn’t it something along the lines of... if I, Nangong Yifan, wish to challenge Chu Feng, I must first pass through you all?”

“In that case, trash, what’s the deal now?”

Although Nangong Yifan was no longer fighting, he was not planning to drop the subject just like that, and began to insult Wuming Yuanzhi and the others.

Had it been before, they would definitely refute Nangong Yifan’s insults.

However, now, they were completely quiet. When even they themselves felt that they were trash, how exactly were they supposed to refute Nangong Yifan?

Seeing the five people that had completely crumbled, the corners of Nangong Yifan’s mouth rose into a pleased smile. That scene was precisely what he wanted to see.

Thus, he turned his gaze to Chu Feng again.

“Chu Feng, are you going to come out to fight me, or are you going to admit defeat?” asked Nangong Yifan. He was still not planning to spare Chu Feng.

In fact, if it wasn’t for his desire to challenge Chu Feng, Nangong Yifan would not have fought Wuming Yuanzhi and the others.

The reason why he had insulted Wuming Yuanzhi and the others like that was precisely because they became an obstruction to him teaching Chu Feng a lesson.

“Young friend Nangong Yifan, if young friend Chu Feng is unwilling to accept your challenge, you shouldn’t be insistent,” said Lord Shoujian.

“Chu Feng, my Scarletflame Soulararmor has already disappeared.”

“I am momentarily unable to use it again.”

“Even with the situation being like this, do you still not dare to fight me?”

“I’ve heard that your father was a hero of his era. How could he give birth to trash as cowardly and weak as you?”

Nangong Yifan completely ignored Lord Shoujian’s warning and continued to insult Chu Feng.

“That Chu Feng is truly a coward.”

“Indeed, he’s truly trash. Back in the chess formation, he acted so mighty. Furthermore, wasn’t it said that he’d managed to draw against Linghu Hongfei? How did he become such a coward the moment he left the chess formation?”

At that moment, the All-heaven Starfield’s younger generations also began to ridicule Chu Feng. Like howling winds and torrential rains, their insults engulfed Chu Feng.

Chu Feng felt very irritated.

He was not feeling furious because of their insults.

Instead, he was furious because he was unable to fight, even though he clearly possessed the strength to defeat Nangong Yifan.

Most importantly, as he looked at the listless Kong Ci, Long Ning, Xian Yun, Wuming Yuanzhi and Wuming Xiongmo who slowly got up, Chu Feng felt very pained.

He knew that the battle had left behind a major trauma, a major mental shock, upon them. This sort of trauma might affect them for the rest of their lives.

Because of that, he felt that he had truly let the five of them down.

He truly wanted to go out and teach Nangong Yifan a lesson.

He also wanted to shut up those clowns from the All-heaven Starfield.

Unfortunately, he was unable to do so. This caused him to feel extremely stifled.

Suddenly, Chu Feng roared, “Damn it! Look at this situation! Can you all stop fighting and return my cultivation to me so that I can take care of this bastard?!”

Overwhelmed by the stifling feeling, Chu Feng actually shouted out loud in rage.

His voice was very ear-piercing, and akin to thunder. Everyone present could hear it clearly.

Momentarily, the scene became completely quiet...

The crowd present were all stunned. This included even Nangong Yifan.

They were all completely puzzled by Chu Feng's sudden shout.

"This guy, is there something wrong with his head or what? What the hell is he spouting?"

"Has he gone mad?"

After they were momentarily stunned, the crowd began to speak.

However, when they looked to Chu Feng again, astonishment filled their faces.

They were astonished to discover that Chu Feng's expression had changed from that stern look from before to a smile of joy. That was no ordinary smile. Instead, it was a smile of endless excitement, an ecstatic smile.

The reason why Chu Feng was smiling like that was because he was shocked to discover that, after that furious shout, the nine enormous lightning beasts in his dantian actually stopped attacking the Sacred Tree Seed.

Because the enormous lightning beasts stopped their attacks, the Sacred Tree Seed also stopped resisting them.

With that, Chu Feng's cultivation that was suppressed because of their battle was restored to him.

"Holy cow! You're able to hear me?!"

"You all are truly giving me face!"

Chu Feng was truly ecstatic. He was able to sense that his suppressed cultivation had returned to him.

At that moment, his rank three Exalted-level cultivation filled his body and soul.

It was all so very vivid!!!

“Brother Yuanzhi, Brother Xiongmo, Miss Kong Ci, Miss Long Ning, Miss Xian Yun.”

Suddenly, Chu Feng turned his gaze to these five people one by one. Then, he clasped his fist and bowed. “I am sorry.”

“This...”

At that moment, it was not only the bystanders that were confused. Even the five of them were confused.

Wuming Yuanzhi walked over to Chu Feng and asked, “Brother Chu Feng, you... what are you doing? Why are you suddenly apologizing to us?”

“Chu Feng, what’s wrong?”

“Big brother Chu Feng, you... what did you say earlier? I don’t quite understand.”

Kong Ci, Long Ning and the others also walked over to Chu Feng.

“Brother Chu Feng, you don’t have to feel burdened by this. Challenging Nangong Yifan is something that we had always wanted to do. It was merely that he refused our challenges the entire time.”

“We were merely borrowing this opportunity today to challenge him. Even though the result is quite humiliating, it’s still something that we desired.”

Wuming Xiongmo walked over to Chu Feng and patted his shoulder. He had a very meticulous nature. Compared to the confused Wuming Yuanzhi and the others, he had thought of the reason why Chu Feng had suddenly apologized to them.

“Young master Chu Feng, victory and defeat are common in fights. Martial cultivators do not fear being defeated. What we fear is winning too much. We are fine, you don’t have to blame yourself,” Xian Yun urged.

“And here I was wondering what was going on. So it’s actually that.”

“Brother Chu Feng, while I am no match for Nangong Yifan now, I will one day be able to defeat him. Whilst I’ve suffered humiliation today, I will retrieve my honor in the future,” Wuming Yuanzhi patted his chest.

Seeing the five people comforting him even though they were feeling very depressed themselves, Chu Feng felt even more upset.

After all, he had not known these five people for long. In fact, he had only spoken to them a couple times.

Chu Feng had truly never imagined that these five, the top geniuses that represented the Starfield Master Realm and the Three Cities, would be such loyal and righteous people.

“I, Chu Feng, will forever remember everyone’s kind intentions,” after saying those words, Chu Feng looked to Nangong Yifan.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, Chu Feng raised his arm, and a flash of light flew toward Nangong Yifan.

Nangong Yifan waved his arm and blocked the flash of light, knocking it to the ground.

The crowd had thought that it was some sort of concealed weapon. However, upon closer inspection, they discovered that it was a medicinal pellet.

However, as Nangong Yifan had put forth too much strength as he waved his arm, that medicinal pellet was shattered.

That said, the crowd were able to tell that it was indeed a medicinal pellet.

Chapter 3652 - Chu Feng Entering The Battle

“What’s this guy trying to do? Is there something wrong with his head?”

“Why did he decide to throw a medicinal pellet at Nangong Yifan?”

The All-heaven Starfield’s younger generations began to look at Chu Feng as if he was a madman.

Chu Feng's current behavior was simply too strange. Even at that moment, they were unable to understand exactly what he was trying to accomplish.

"What a waste, that was for you to treat your injuries," Chu Feng said to Nangong Yifan.

"Treat my injuries? Why do I need to treat my injuries when I'm not injured?" Nangong Yifan asked coldly. There was even a trace of mockery in his tone.

"That so-called Scarletflame Soularmor of yours has brought quite a backlash on you. It's better that you recuperate so that you won't say that I am bullying you when you're injured," said Chu Feng.

"What are you trying to imply?" Nangong Yifan asked coldly.

"This matter is caused by me. Thus, I should be the one to settle it."

"Nangong Yifan, didn't you want to fight me? I, Chu Feng, am officially accepting your challenge," said Chu Feng.

"What? He accepted the challenge?"

"Exactly what's wrong with this guy's head?"

"Earlier, he didn't dare to even utter a fart when he was humiliated. His behavior was simply that of an utter coward. He even needed Wuming Yuanzhi and the others to come to his assistance."

"Why would he suddenly decide to accept the challenge now?"

Looks of shock filled the All-heaven Starfield's younger generation's faces. They were unable to comprehend Chu Feng's behavior.

Even Nangong Yifan himself felt surprised. He asked, "Are you serious?"

"Of course. If you're ready, I'll begin my attack," said Chu Feng.

"Heh..." Nangong Yifan burst into sudden laughter. He said, "Very well, go ahead and release that world spirit of yours."

"Why do I need to release my world spirit?" asked Chu Feng.

“Aren’t you trash in terms of martial cultivation? Wasn’t it your world spirit techniques and world spirit that you rely on?”

“I do not wish to waste time. Since you plan to fight me, go ahead and unleash your full strength, since I’m not going to go easy on you,” said Nangong Yifan.

Nangong Yifan had not only heard about Chu Feng from the others’ discussions. He had also made inquiries into Chu Feng himself.

Thus, he knew that he had relied not on his cultivation, but rather his world spirit’s strength in order to tie with Linghu Hongfei.

“Oh. Indeed, I fought against Linghu Hongfei using my world spirit techniques.”

“However, I don’t need to use my world spirit to take care of you. I myself will suffice,” said Chu Feng.

“What are you implying?” Nangong Yifan narrowed his brows and asked coldly.

“Am I not clear enough?”

“Very well, I’ll make myself more clear. Compared to Linghu Hongfei, I feel that... you are still not qualified to fight my world spirit. I, Chu Feng, am able to take care of you myself.”

Chu Feng spoke with ease and confidence. However, his words were extremely mocking.

Hearing Chu Feng’s words, the proud Nangong Yifan was unable to tolerate him.

It had always been him who insulted others. Never had he ever been insulted by another.

“Clank~~~”

Suddenly, Nangong Yifan flipped his wrist and stuck his halberd into the ground.

The power of his motion was so strong that an enormous crack was left in the ground.

“Chu Feng, you asked for this yourself! Don’t blame me for bullying you!”

After shouting those words, Nangong Yifan took a step forward. He turned into a flash of light as he flew toward Chu Feng.

His attack was the same as Wuming Yuanzhi’s initial attack toward him. He did not use any martial skills. Instead, he was using his physical body to attack Chu Feng. He shot a punch directly at Chu Feng’s face.

As for Chu Feng, he stood there motionless. Like a target, he waited for Nangong Yifan’s fist to reach his face.

“Paa~~~”

Finally, Nangong Yifan’s fist arrived before Chu Feng. Explosively, it smashed into Chu Feng’s face.

Due to the fact that the speed of that punch was simply too fast, it was almost certain to hit.

However, when the crowd saw the scene before them, their expressions changed enormously.

They were astonished to discover that Nangong Yifan’s fist was less than half a foot away from Chu Feng’s face. Yet, at such a distance, his fist was stopped.

It was Chu Feng. Chu Feng had caught Nangong Yifan’s punch with his hand.

“Heavens! Look!”

“Look at that guy’s body!!!”

“Furthermore, look at his forehead!!!”

“Could it be that that guy has trained in the legendary Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique, and has also managed to unseal the power of the Lightning Armor?!”

Suddenly, the people of the younger generation present burst into a complete uproar.

Even those from the All-heaven Starfield were unable to contain their astonishment.

Although Nangong Yifan was unable to use the treasure that increased his cultivation, his Divine Power and All-heaven Buddha Body were still active.

With those two powers activated, Nangong Yifan's cultivation had increased to rank four Exalted.

Logically, Chu Feng would also have to increase his cultivation in order to block Nangong Yifan's punch. n))0vel&1n

Thus, Chu Feng did not try to hold back, and activated both his Divine level Lightning Mark and Lightning Armor.

Logically, as Chu Feng's actual cultivation was that of a rank three Exalted, he would be able to increase his cultivation to rank five Exalted with the use of those two powers.

However, because Nangong Yifan had fought with Wuming Yuanzhi and the others earlier and was unable to use his Scarletflame Soulararmor, and thus could only increase his cultivation to rank four Exalted, Chu Feng decided not to take advantage of Nangong Yifan and deliberately suppressed a level of cultivation.

At that moment, the crowd felt that his actual cultivation was that of a rank two Exalted. They believed that he had increased his cultivation to rank four Exalted with the use of his Lightning Mark and Lightning Armor.

As Chu Feng was a Saint-cloak World Spiritist, even Lord Shoujian might not be capable of detecting that he had suppressed his cultivation. As for those people of the younger generation, it would simply be impossible for them to detect it.

Thus, they simply had no idea Chu Feng's actual cultivation was that of a rank three Exalted.

They felt that his actual cultivation was rank two Exalted, like Nangong Yifan, Wuming Yuanzhi and the others.

That said, they were still astonished by Chu Feng.

Divine level Lightning Mark and Lightning Armor.

They had all heard of those abilities before.

However, what they'd heard were merely rumors. Even though they were experienced and knowledgeable geniuses, it was their first time witnessing a person of the younger generation capable of using those two abilities.

Thus, merely those two abilities were sufficient to prove that Chu Feng was extraordinary.

Everyone knew that he was not an ordinary martial cultivator.

Instead, he was an existence that had trained his Heavenly Bloodline to its peak.

"Never would I have imagined that you actually possess some skills," even the gaze with which Nangong Yifan looked to Chu Feng had changed somewhat.

He had acknowledged Chu Feng's Divine level Lightning Mark and Lightning Armor more than Wuming Yuanzhi's Divine Power and bloodline power.

"I am naturally capable. It's you who is somewhat disappointing," said Chu Feng.

"What did you say?" Nangong Yifan's face immediately turned gloomy upon hearing those words.

"What I'm saying is that this fist of yours is completely powerless," said Chu Feng.

"Bastard, you're courting death!" Nangong Yifan grew furious. He sent forth his other fist explosively at Chu Feng.

The strength of that fist was clearly much stronger than the first. Even if Nangong Yifan didn't go all-out in the attack, he was not holding back.

Chu Feng let out a cold smile at the furious Nangong Yifan. He made a fist with his other hand and shot it toward Nangong Yifan's incoming punch.

"Bang~~~"

The two fists collided. Energy ripples swept all over.

Chu Feng was knocked back ten steps before he managed to stabilize himself.

Although Chu Feng was forced back ten steps by the confrontation of fists, the All-heaven Starfield's younger generations all had extremely serious looks on their faces. There was no trace of a smile on their faces at all.

The reason for that was because they were able to clearly see that Nangong Yifan, the man who was renowned for his battle power, was actually knocked back twenty steps by the confrontation of fists before barely being able to stabilize himself!!!

Furthermore, his current appearance looked rather piteous.

Chapter 3653 - Chu Feng's Battle Power

Nangong Yifan looked at Chu Feng. Unconcealed astonishment and complicated emotions filled his eyes.

Before that, he never would've imagined that he would be the one losing out in a match of fists against Chu Feng.

"I've told you. Your fist is not strong enough," Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

"Bullshit!" Nangong Yifan let out a loud shout. Then, he flew explosively toward Chu Feng again.

Nangong Yifan's attack was the same as his previous attacks. It was still a very simple and direct punch. no1e/lb-In

His intention was very clear. He was unwilling to accept what had happened, and wanted to clash fists with Chu Feng again.

As for Chu Feng, he naturally understood Nangong Yifan's intentions. Thus, he decided to give him what he wanted.

Chu Feng took a step backward, fell into a horse stance, pulled his arm back and clenched his fist in a motion to unleash a punch.

[1. So... Paul's Burning Fist.]

However, Chu Feng did not release his punch right away. He held back until Nangong Yifan was right in front of him before blasting out with his punch.

“Bang~~~”

The two fists collided and let out a loud explosion.

At the same time, a figure was shot flying.

It was Nangong Yifan. This time around, he was not only forced back tens of steps. Instead, he was shot flying by Chu Feng’s fist.

He flew for tens of meters before finally landing on the ground.

However, as the impact from Chu Feng’s punch was simply too strong, he still stumbled backwards over a dozen steps before finally stabilizing himself.

Chu Feng however, was completely unmoved this time around.

“Mother of god! That Chu Feng is not human!”

Even Kong Ci exclaimed in admiration.

She was someone who had fought Nangong Yifan.

The reason why they were crushingly defeated was because Nangong Yifan’s battle power was simply too strong.

It could be said that it was due to that enormous disparity in their battle power that they had suffered such a miserable defeat at Nangong Yifan’s hands.

It was as Nangong Yifan had said, even though they had the same cultivation, there was a massive disparity between their battle power.

Although Kong Ci and the others were all capable of increasing their cultivations by three levels like Nangong Yifan, their mastery of their various abilities was simply not profound enough. Thus, after their cultivation increased, their battle power was still extremely weak, and of the bottom-tier for rank five Exalted.

As for Nangong Yifan, his battle power was amongst the top.

However, judging from the situation before them, that seemed to not be the case.

If Nangong Yifan's battle power was amongst the top, how could he be suppressed by Chu Feng?

Judging from the current situation, Nangong Yifan's battle power would only be mid-tier at the very most. It was Chu Feng who possessed top-tier battle power.

"Fuck! My brother Chu Feng is simply too powerful!"

Kong Tianhui was extremely excited. However, when he was about to praise Chu Feng, he discovered that someone who stood beside him shouted out praise first. Furthermore, that person shouted exactly what he wanted to shout.

As for that person, it was Wuming Yuanzhi.

"Say, Wuming Yuanzhi, can you not steal my words? Chu Feng is my brother, okay? Since when did he become your brother?" asked Kong Tianhui.

"You shut up. With your bits of strength, how are you qualified to address Chu Feng as brother?"

"Only someone like me is qualified to address Chu Feng as brother," Wuming Yuanzhi took a contemptful glance at Kong Tianhui.

"Fuck! Only now did I discover that you're actually this shameless." Kong Tianhui rolled his eyes in anger.

"Do you want to continue?"

"Actually, I only used thirty percent of my strength in the first punch. As for the punch earlier, I've only used sixty percent of my strength. If you want to come at me again, I can consider using eighty percent."

"Of course, you should know very well that you are not qualified for me to use my full strength," said Chu Feng.

"If martial cultivators are to fight purely with brute force, what use is there in learning martial techniques?" said Nangong Yifan.

“Fuck! That was not what that bastard said earlier. He was ridiculing you all earlier the entire time for being too weak,” Kong Tianhui said to Wuming Yuanzhi.

“What are you implying?” Wuming Yuanzhi glared at Kong Tianhui. However, he soon said, “That said, what you said is reasonable too. I never would’ve imagined that Nangong Yifan, the fellow who is as cold as an iceberg, would have such thick skin.”

“That’s right. He’s truly capable of finding excuses for himself. He is truly an unpleasant fellow,” Long Ning puffed her mouth angrily.

“Nangong Yifan, what you say is actually reasonable; it’s like a fat person calling a skinny person useless, a short person calling a tall person useless, a poor person calling a rich person useless.” Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

“Well said!” Kong Tianhui was overjoyed upon hearing Chu Feng’s words.

“Never would I have imagined that Chu Feng is quite good with his words,” Even Kong Ci praised Chu Feng.

After all, Chu Feng was actually insulting Nangong Yifan for being useless.

“Talking big is not an actual show of skills. Go ahead and take out your weapon.”

“Clank~~~”

Nangong Yifan made a grabbing motion with his hand, and his halberd rose out of the ground and flew towards him, landing in his hand.

“Truth be told, I can take care of someone like you even without using any weapons. However, I will give you what you desire.”

“Of course, it’s not out of respect for you. After all, you did not show any respect to my friends earlier. As such, you are unqualified to obtain my respect.”

“I am merely choosing to take you on with a weapon because I want to test out this Blue Jade Mandarin Duck Sword.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he took out the Blue Jade Mandarin Duck Sword. He even deliberately turned around to take a glance at the woman dressed in red standing amongst the All-heaven Starfield's crowd of younger generations, Yin Zhuanghong.

Nangong Yifan was already angered by Chu Feng's previous words. And now, after seeing Chu Feng looking at Yin Zhuanghong, his anger was completely ignited.

The reason why Nangong Yifan had targeted Chu Feng to begin with was because of Yin Zhuanghong.

"Clank~~~"

Holding the halberd in his hand, Nangong Yifan rushed forth to attack Chu Feng.

Enraged, he did not bother with superfluous words, and decided to use the most direct method from the get-go to shut Chu Feng up.

Nangong Yifan was very fast. He arrived before Chu Feng in the blink of an eye. The halberd in his hand turned fuzzy, and countless halberds appeared from all directions and pierced towards Chu Feng.

Nangong Yifan did not use any martial skill, nor did he use any secret skills or Immortal Techniques either.

He was planning to confront Chu Feng using only the power of his Incomplete Exalted Armament. He wanted to retrieve his lost honor from the earlier confrontation of fists.

As for Chu Feng, he saw through Nangong Yifan's intention from the very start. However, he decided to give Nangong Yifan what he wanted.

Chu Feng wanted to fight Nangong Yifan in the manner that he desired so that he could make him lose completely.

Chu Feng flipped his palm, and the Blue Jade Mandarin Duck Sword in his hand started to shine with light, its might completely unleashed.

Then, Chu Feng's Blue Jade Mandarin Duck Sword collided with Nangong Yifan's halberd.

Chapter 3654 - Discrimination?

“Clank~~~”

As sparks scattered everywhere, Nangong Yifan was actually not beaten back in the slightest. He brandished his halberd and swept it towards Chu Feng again.

However, Chu Feng was prepared for his attack. He slashed forth with his Blue Jade Mandarin Duck Sword to confront the incoming halberd.

Nangong Yifan's attack and Chu Feng's counterattack collided. The speed of their attacks was so fast that the people of the younger generation were simply unable to see the details. Only during the moments when their weapons collided could the crowd see the two of them.

“Strange. Chu Feng's battle power far surpasses Nangong Yifan's. He should also possess absolute dominance in this confrontation of weapons. Why is he not showing any signs of superiority now?” Kong Ci's eyes were flickering. Confusion filled her face.

“It's that halberd. Nangong Yifan's Incomplete Exalted Armament is extremely firm and strong. In a head-on collision, even though they are both Incomplete Exalted Armaments, Chu Feng's Blue Jade Mandarin Duck Sword would still not be a match.”

“Although the Blue Jade Mandarin Duck Sword is very sharp, it does not possess much superiority in a head-on collision against other weapons, much less against a weapon like Nangong Yifan's halberd.”

“The reason why Chu Feng is able to not be disadvantaged in a head-on battle between weapons using the Blue Jade Mandarin Duck Sword against Nangong Yifan's halberd is not because of the power of the Blue Jade Mandarin Duck Sword. Rather, it is fully due to Chu Feng's battle power.” At that moment, when the crowd were feeling puzzled, Lord Shoujian provided an explanation.

“So that's the case.”

“Nangong Yifan is truly despicable. Because his battle power is inferior, he decided to make up for it with his weapon.”

Kong Ci and the others had looks of displeasure.

“That’s not the case. Young friend Chu Feng’s Blue Jade Mandarin Duck Sword also possesses its own superiority. Not only is it sharp, but it also contains an aura of coldfrost. Should it manage to strike Nangong Yifan even once, the coldfrost aura will spread throughout his body. With that, Nangong Yifan’s movements will become restricted, and the match would be over,” said Lord Shoujian.

Suddenly, Beiyang Luo from the All-heaven Starfield said, “Senior Shoujian, what you said is extremely correct. Merely, I’m afraid that Chu Feng will not have the opportunity to spread that coldfrost aura.”

“Young friend, what might you mean by that?” asked Lord Shoujian.

“Junior brother Nangong has trained in weapons his entire life. He is practically a completely different person when he holds a weapon in his hands.”

“Perhaps Chu Feng might be able to gain a slight advantage over him in a match of fists and feet, but should they fight with weapons, Chu Feng will undoubtedly be defeated.”

Not only did Beiyang Luo provide an explanation, but he was also extremely pleased when he said those words. It was as if he had already seen through everything, and judged that Chu Feng would definitely lose.

After hearing Beiyang Luo’s words, Kong Ci and the others narrowed their brows.

Although Chu Feng’s battle power was very strong, they had fought against Nangong Yifan. Thus, his might was firmly engraved in their hearts. As such, they did not doubt Beiyang Luo’s words in the slightest.

It was precisely because they knew that Nangong Yifan was extremely powerful that they were so worried about Chu Feng.

“Young friend, what you’ve said is incorrect.”

Surprisingly, Lord Shoujian actually denied Beiyang Luo’s claims. Then, he cast his gaze to the younger generations from both the All-heaven Starfield and the Ancestral Martial Starfield, “Young friends, due to being limited by

your cultivation, you all are likely unable to see the battle clearly. However, it would be a pity to miss out on this battle.”

“Thus, allow this old man to explain what’s going on in the battle to you,” said Lord Shoujian.

“Very well. In that case, we’ll have to trouble Lord Shoujian,” The people of the younger generation were overjoyed upon hearing those words.

It was as Lord Shoujian had said, they were simply unable to clearly see the details of the match between Chu Feng and Nangong Yifan. Although they were fortunate enough to be present for their battle, they were simply unable to witness its marvelousness. Inevitably, it would cause them to feel somewhat regretful.

If Lord Shoujian was capable of explaining things to them, it would be exactly what they wanted.

Sensing the anticipating gazes from the people of the younger generation, Lord Shoujian did not beat around the bush, and began to explain the situation of the battle to them.

“Young friend Nangong Yifan’s usage of his halberd has certainly reached a superb mastery. Not to mention the people of the younger generation, even those who have trained for thousands of years rarely possess such superb mastery over their weapons. Likely... this is his talent.”

“Talent is truly not something that can be made up for by hard work and time.”

After hearing Lord Shoujian’s words, Kong Ci, Kong Tianhui and the others started to worry even more.

However, before they could worry for too long, Lord Shoujian spoke again, “That said, young friend Chu Feng also possesses superb mastery over his weapon. He has reached a state of fusion with his sword. In his hands, the Blue Jade Mandarin Duck Sword is able to unleash its peak might.”

“The way this old man sees it, in terms of mastery over one’s weapon, young friend Chu Feng’s mastery might be of an even higher level than young friend Nangong’s.” said Lord Shoujian.

“Chu Feng is that powerful?” The crowd were all surprised by Lord Shoujian’s words.

Although they all knew that Chu Feng was very powerful, they knew too little about him. Furthermore, even though he had managed to tie with Linghu Hongfei, he had relied on his world spirit to do so, and not his own martial power or cultivation.

Nangong Yifan, on the other hand, was different. He was already renowned for his might. Furthermore, they’d also witnessed Nangong Yifan’s strength during his fight.

Nangong Yifan had managed to defeat five top geniuses from the Ancestral Martial Starfield in a short few bouts all on his own. This fully illustrated how powerful he was.

Even though Chu Feng had managed to gain massive superiority over Nangong Yifan when they were fighting barehanded, they were still very worried about Chu Feng due to how renowned Nangong Yifan was.

Subconsciously, they still felt that Nangong Yifan was stronger than Chu Feng.

That was the reason why they felt so shocked by Lord Shoujian’s words.

“Lord Shoujian, it is naturally not an issue for you to explain the situation of the battle to us. However, please provide your analysis impartially, and do not discriminate in favor of someone from your Ancestral Martial Starfield.”

“Even if we cannot see the details of the battle, we are still able to roughly make out the general situation. The two of them are clearly equally matched. How could you say that Chu Feng is stronger?” Beiyang Luo said with displeasure.

In fact, Beiyang Luo was not the only one feeling that way. Many of the All-heaven Starfield’s younger generation had looks of displeasure on their faces.

They felt that Lord Shoujian was discriminating in favor of Chu Feng, and deliberately smearing Nangong Yifan’s reputation.

“Are you able to see the battle more clearly than this old man?” asked Lord Shoujian.

“For the sake of his Incomplete Exalted Armament, my junior brother Nangong went out of his way to focus on training in halberd techniques. He has already reached a level of fusion with his weapon. As for Chu Feng, he has only just obtained that Blue Jade Mandarin Duck Sword. This is the first time he is using it. Yet, you’re saying that his mastery over his weapon is above my junior brother Nangong’s. If this isn’t discrimination, what is it?” asked Beiyang Luo.

“Truly despicable. He actually focused on training in halberd techniques before. This match is completely unfair,” said Kong Tianhui.

“Indeed, it’s extremely unfair. So much for speaking about fairness. In the end, he’s doing something so unfair. This Nangong Yifan is truly despicable,” Wuming Yuanzhi and the other Ancestral Martial Starfield’s younger generations also began to lash out at Nangong Yifan.

Hearing the crowd’s criticisms, Beiyang Luo’s expression turned ugly.

It was only at that moment that he suddenly realized that he had mentioned what he should not have.

What he did was clearly defaming Nangong Yifan. However, he hadn’t done so on purpose. He was simply unable to tolerate Lord Shoujian discriminating in favor of Chu Feng, and blurted it out by accident.

After all, only this matter could prove that Nangong Yifan’s mastery over his halberd surpassed Chu Feng’s mastery over his sword.

Chapter 3655 - Battle Experience

“Even if young friend Beiyang Luo didn’t mention it, this old man is capable of seeing that.”

“Held by young friend Nangong Yifan, the halberd possesses marvelous attacks and superb defense. Each and every movement of the halberd is done with extreme mastery. One can tell that young friend Nangong Yifan has especially trained for the sake of his weapon.”

“In this aspect, young friend Chu Feng is indeed inferior.”

“However, it remains true that young friend Chu Feng’s usage of his weapon is better. The reason why that is the case is due to his extraordinary battle experience,” said Lord Shoujian.

“Battle experience? Battle experience, you say?”

“Are you implying that Chu Feng is the only one who has something like battle experience?”

“My junior brother Nangong has trained bitterly every day since he began martial cultivation. Those that acted as his sparring partners are all our sect’s seniors. In terms of battle experience, no one would have more battle experience than my junior brother Nangong,” said Beiyang Luo.

“You yourself also said those were spars. While it is true that sparring will increase one’s battle experience, the amount of progress is nevertheless limited.”

“Young friend Chu Feng, on the other hand, is different. His battle experience is most definitely not gained from sparring. Instead, it was forced into him through countless life and death battles.”

“Perhaps you all are unable to comprehend what this old man has just said. You are all of high birth, and belong to major powers. Normally, people will keep their distance from you out of fear. No one dares to provoke you. Furthermore, you’re protected whenever you go on a journey. When have any of you ever experienced true danger?”

“However, it is different for young friend Chu Feng. Although this old man does not know what sort of experiences he has had, I can tell from the way he fights that his abilities are all learned from life and death battles.”

“That is something that you all do not possess. It is an advantage that only young friend Chu Feng possesses,” said Lord Shoujian.

“My goodness, if it’s as Lord Shoujian has said, wouldn’t it mean that my brother Chu Feng would have life and death confrontations with people for no reason? That’s truly a fierce life.”

Kong Tianhui’s jaws dropped from shock. He was not the only one. The Ancestral Martial Starfield’s younger generations were all shocked.

They all knew Lord Shoujian very well, and knew that he never lied. In fact, he would never mention anything that he was not certain of.

Thus, they firmly believed in Lord Shoujian's words, and didn't doubt him one bit.

"Why am I suddenly feeling sympathy for him?" The gaze with which Kong Ci looked to Chu Feng had changed.

"Sympathy? For who?" Kong Tianhui asked.

"Who else other than your brother Chu Feng?" said Kong Ci.

"Ah? What's there to feel sympathy about?" asked Kong Tianhui.

"Big brother, are you truly this stupid? What sort of person would be able to experience so many life and death struggles?"

"This means that Chu Feng has never been protected by anyone his entire life. That is why he experienced all those dangers."

"Furthermore, wasn't it said that he was originally banished to the Lower Realms? Wasn't he deemed to be someone who was unable to cultivate since birth?"

"Furthermore, it was not the Chu Heavenly Clan that brought him back to the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm. I've heard that he returned to the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm on his own."

"Thus, while he might also be a person of the younger generation like us, what he has experienced is most definitely completely different from us," said Kong Ci.

"Sssss~~~"

"Hearing what you said, that seems to really be the case."

After hearing Kong Ci's words, Kong Tianhui and the others also began to look at Chu Feng with sympathy in their eyes.

Indeed, they had all heard of Chu Feng being incapable of cultivation. Together with his father, they were expelled from the Chu Heavenly Clan.

While being expelled was one thing for someone like Chu Xuanyuan, Chu Feng was only an infant back then.

Furthermore, what sort of places were the Lower Realms? They were places that contained extremely scarce natural energies, and were simply incomparable to the Upper Realms.

To people like Kong Tianhui, Ordinary Realms were remote and desolate places. As for the Lower Realms, those were simply places that they would never wish to go to in their entire lives.

“Clank~~~”

“Clank~~~”

“Clank~~~”

Suddenly, the sound of weapons colliding grew more and more frequent, more and more ear-piercing.

The crowd was able to see that the speed at which Chu Feng and Nangong Yifan were brandishing their weapons became so fast that even Kong Ci and the others were unable to see them clearly.

“Those two guys, they’re simply too overly powerful, no?”

“They are truly amazing. I wouldn’t dare imagine that they’re actually only rank two Exalted like us. They’re still fighting without using any martial skills or Immortal Techniques.”

Kong Ci and Long Ning’s eyes were wide open, and completely fixed on the battle between Chu Feng and Nangong Yifan.

“Claaaaankkk~~~”

Suddenly, an extremely ear-piercing sound was heard. Following that, Nangong Yifan’s halberd was sent flying. As it spun, it left an utter mess in its path. In the end, it fell over ten thousand meters away.

When the crowd looked to Chu Feng and Nangong Yifan again, they discovered that Nangong Yifan’s arms were trembling violently, and his hands were drenched in blood.

However, when they looked at Chu Feng, they not only discovered that the Blue Jade Mandarin Duck Sword was still held in his hand, but they also discovered that he was completely uninjured, and his hand that held the sword was not shivering in the slightest.

Seeing that, the Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generations were all overjoyed.

The All-heaven Starfield's younger generations, on the other hand, all had gloomy looks on their faces.

In the beginning, they had not believed Lord Shoujian's words.

However, at that moment, the truth was before their eyes, and they had no choice but to believe it.

Chu Feng was indeed terrifyingly strong. At the very least, his battle experience far surpassed Nangong Yifan's!!!

"Do you know the disparity between us now?" Chu Feng asked Nangong Yifan.

"Again," As Nangong Yifan spoke, he extended his hand and made a grabbing motion. His halberd that was shot far away flew into the air and landed in his hand.

"Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~"

Following that, Nangong Yifan brandished the halberd again to unleash attacks at Chu Feng.

This time around, Chu Feng's body shifted nonstop. He was dodging Nangong Yifan's attacks without any intention of fighting back.

However, to everyone's surprise, Nangong Yifan was unable to injure Chu Feng at all. Regardless of how exquisite his attacks were, they were all effortlessly dodged by Chu Feng. It seemed like Chu Feng had seen through all of Nangong Yifan's attacks.

"What is Chu Feng doing?"

"That's true, why isn't Chu Feng fighting back?"

Many people felt confused by his actions.

“It would appear that you still don’t understand,” Chu Feng said to Nangong Yifan.

Even though he was avoiding Nangong Yifan’s frantic attacks the entire time, his voice was extremely calm and composed. It could be seen that he was dodging his attacks effortlessly and without any pressure.

“Bastard! Fight back!” Nangong Yifan shouted with rage. He simply did not care what Chu Feng was thinking, what he was trying to do. All he knew was that his behavior was extremely insulting.

“I’ll satisfy you then.”

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, like a phantom, Chu Feng took a step forward and stopped dodging Nangong Yifan’s attacks. Instead, he rushed to attack him.

Chu Feng’s speed was too fast. By the time Nangong Yifan realized that Chu Feng had unleashed an attack at him, it was already too late.

“Puchi~~~”

As the sword swept past, blood splattered everywhere.

At the same time as Chu Feng passed by Nangong Yifan, he left a bloody wound on Nangong Yifan’s left waist.

“Eeeahhh~~~”

Once the sword struck him, Nangong Yifan’s body immediately grew stiff. Then, he sat powerlessly on the ground. He realized that the situation was bad, and immediately covered his wound with his hand.

At that moment, the crowd were able to see frost spreading from Nangong Yifan’s wound.

Soon, the frosty aura covered Nangong Yifan completely. From a glance, Nangong Yifan looked like a snowman covered in ice and frost.

“That sword’s poisonous!” The All-heaven Starfield’s younger generations immediately shouted. Anger filled their voices. It was as if Chu Feng had done some sort of intolerable thing.

“It’s not poison. It’s the coldfrost aura. It is as Lord Shoujian stated earlier, that is the advantage of my sword. It’s just like how the advantage of Nangong Yifan’s halberd is how tough and strong it is.” After explaining, Chu Feng looked to Nangong Yifan again. “Do you understand now?”

“If I wanted to defeat you, I merely needed to land a single strike on you. Earlier, I fought you head-on because I wanted you to understand that even if I am to use the weakness of my Blue Jade Mandarin Duck Sword to take on the strong point of that halberd of yours, I would still be able to beat you to a state of being unable to hold onto your weapon.”

“This is the disparity between you and I,” said Chu Feng.

“This bastard!”

The All-heaven Starfield’s younger generations turned pale with anger upon hearing Chu Feng’s words. At the same time, they were feeling very pained as they looked at Nangong Yifan.

They felt that Chu Feng was simply too ruthless. He was clearly capable of directly defeating Nangong Yifan. Yet, he refused to do so. Instead, he decided to torment him nonstop.

Chu Feng’s intention was simply too obvious. He was deliberately trying to cause trauma to Nangong Yifan.

Chapter 3656 - Despicable Method

“Why put on high airs when the outcome of the battle is still not determined?”

To everyone’s surprise, Nangong Yifan let out a sneer. That guy’s ability to withstand shock was surprisingly quite extraordinary. No, to be exact, that guy was simply too thick-skinned.

Nangong Yifan took out a medicinal pellet from his Cosmos Sack and tossed it into his mouth.

The injuries on his body began to heal rapidly, and the coldfrost aura that covered his body also began to dissipate. In fact, his aura was simply much better than before.

The current Nangong Yifan was simply in a much better condition than when he had begun fighting Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, both you and I know that neither of us have used our full strength.”

“Thus, what happened earlier was merely a test,” Nangong Yifan said to Chu Feng.

“Nangong Yifan, how shameless can you be?! You’ve lost twice already, you should quickly admit to your defeat!” shouted Wuming Yuanzhi. ~~noVε-Lb~~.In

“Loser, you’re unqualified to speak here,” Nangong Yifan let out a cold snort. Then, he turned his gaze back to Chu Feng, “Chu Feng, I will be serious from now on.”

Hearing those words, even Chu Feng was unable to contain his laughter.

It was obvious that Nangong Yifan was extremely serious from the very start. It was just that he was no match for Chu Feng. Yet, he was acting as though he was merely playing around with Chu Feng, and was never serious to begin with.

Even Chu Feng felt admiration at how thick-skinned Nangong Yifan was.

“I also do not wish to waste time. Go ahead and use whatever ability you possess.” said Chu Feng.

“You will understand this time around.”

“Woosh~~~”

As Nangong Yifan spoke, he brandished the halberd in his hand to once again attack Chu Feng.

Once Nangong Yifan moved to attack him, Chu Feng’s eyes brightened. He had sensed that something was amiss.

Even though Nangong Yifan’s current attack resembled his previous attacks, his speed and power had both increased enormously.

In the blink of an eye, Nangong Yifan's halberd thrust toward Chu Feng's chest.

There was no time to dodge. Chu Feng had no choice but to raise his Blue Jade Mandarin Duck Sword to block the incoming thrust as he moved backwards.

“Clank~~~”

The collision sent Chu Feng flying over ten thousand meters before he finally landed.

After that, Chu Feng rapidly took several hundred steps back before finally stabilizing his body.

When Chu Feng stabilized himself, the crowd discovered that blood was flowing from his body.

It was the Blue Jade Mandarin Duck Sword. Chu Feng had used the Blue Jade Mandarin Duck Sword to block Nangong Yifan's halberd. However, as the thrust was simply too powerful, the Blue Jade Mandarin Duck Sword was forcibly pushed into Chu Feng's chest, leaving behind a bloody wound.

However, Chu Feng was fortunate to have the Blue Jade Mandarin Duck Sword successfully block the halberd's thrust. If he was struck by it, there would definitely be a hole through his body.

“How can this be? Why would Nangong Yifan's battle power suddenly become so strong?”

“Heavens, could it be that Nangong Yifan has concealed his battle power from the very start, that this is his actual strength?”

The Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generations were all panicking.

Nangong Yifan's current battle power was simply a heaven and earth difference from before.

“No, Nangong Yifan shouldn't have concealed his battle power,” said Wuming Xiongmo.

“Then what's happening?” asked Kong Ci. Even she was unable to make out what was happening.

"I'm not certain either. Regardless, it's strange," After saying those words, Wuming Xiongmo looked to Lord Shoujian.

The other people of the younger generation also looked to Lord Shoujian. They also wanted to know the answer. Unfortunately, they were too weak, and could not guess what was happening.

They felt that the only person present that could possibly know the answer would be Lord Shoujian.

Right at that moment, Chu Feng's voice sounded. "Even if you've swallowed a forbidden medicine, you will still not be able to defeat me."

"What? Forbidden medicine?" The crowd were all greatly alarmed upon hearing those words.

"Chu Feng, if you can't win, then admit defeat! Why are you making such venomous slander?!" The All-heaven Starfield's younger generations lashed out at Chu Feng.

Chu Feng ignored them. He looked to Nangong Yifan, "Nangong Yifan, do you not dare to admit what you've done?"

"Young friend Nangong Yifan, there's nothing to conceal. Although the medicinal pellet you swallowed earlier seemed like a healing medicine, it was actually a forbidden medicine capable of increasing one's battle power. While you might be able to conceal it from others, you will not be able to conceal it from this old man," Even Lord Shoujian spoke out.

"Humph. Never once did I say what I took was not a forbidden medicine."

"What's this? Are martial cultivators not allowed to take forbidden medicines in battles?"

"I'm not even using my Scarletflame Soularmour. I am already giving Chu Feng a sufficient amount of face. Am I not allowed to take forbidden medicine?" said Nangong Yifan.

"Fuck! Exactly how shameless is this guy?! He has clearly used the Scarletflame Soularmour already, and cannot use it again for a while. How can he make it sound like he's going easy on Chu Feng?" Kong Tianhui and

the others were simply itching to spit on Nangong Yifan's face. That Nangong Yifan was simply too shameless.

Had it not been for him deciding to fight, the crowd would've truly never imagined that the cold and silent Nangong Yifan would be so thick-skinned and shameless.

That guy was most definitely not only rude, but he was instead scum with an extremely bad moral character.

"There's naturally no issue in taking a forbidden medicine. Let's continue."

"Boom~~~"

After Chu Feng's words left his mouth, two bright gold and dazzling lights appeared out of thin air.

One was a giant golden sword, and the other was a giant golden axe.

They were the Ancient Era's War Sword and Ancient Era's War Axe.

The Ancient Era's War Sword and Ancient Era's War Axe possessed enormous power.

Although they were no longer capable of giving Chu Feng heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting a level of cultivation after he became an Exalted, they were still capable of giving him an enormous amount of battle power.

Controlled by Chu Feng, the Ancient Era's War Sword and Ancient Era's War Axe began to attack Nangong Yifan.

"You think that you can defeat me using mere secret skills?"

Nangong Yifan was able to tell that they were secret skills. Thus, disapprovingly, he did not use any special ability, and met Chu Feng's secret skills with his halberd.

However, after several bouts, Nangong Yifan had forced himself into an embarrassing situation.

Never would he have imagined that the two secret skills would possess such an enormous amount of battle power. Even though he had already swallowed

the forbidden medicine, he was actually unable to withstand the attacks from the two secret skills.

“Those weapons are simply too powerful. How can those secret skills possess such enormous battle power? Where did Chu Feng obtain such powerful secret skills?”

Even the bystanders exclaimed in astonishment.

Chu Feng’s own battle power was already extremely powerful. As for the secret skills, they possessed battle power many times greater than Chu Feng himself.

“If those secret skills were used in the Martial Immortal realm, they should be able to bestow young friend Chu Feng with a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting a level of cultivation.”

“They are indeed rarely seen and powerful secret skills,” analyzed Lord Shoujian.

“I got it now. I indeed heard that my brother Chu Feng possessed two powerful secret skills. Once those two powerful secret skills fuse with him, they are capable of giving my brother Chu Feng heaven-defying battle power.”

“Judging from the looks of things, they should be the enormous sword and enormous axe before us,” said Kong Tianhui.

“So that’s the case. No wonder. No wonder that enormous sword and enormous axe are so powerful. Especially that enormous sword, its might is simply incomparably strong. Even Nangong Yifan is unable to withstand it.”

At that moment, the others also came to a sudden realization. They finally realized how Chu Feng’s two giant weapons managed to possess such terrifying might.

They were actually abilities capable of allowing Chu Feng to gain heaven-defying battle power at the Martial Immortal realm.

Even though the might of Chu Feng’s secret skills had weakened once he reached the Exalted realm, and they were no longer capable of granting him heaven-defying battle power, they still possessed enormous battle power.

When fighting people of the same cultivation, they would be able to provide Chu Feng with enormous assistance.

Chapter 3657 - Dark Ghostflame

“What’s wrong? Are you still this delicate and weak even after using a forbidden medicine to increase your power?”

Seeing Nangong Yifan being forced back repeatedly while fighting his Ancient Era’s War Sword and Ancient Era’s War Axe, Chu Feng began to make cutting remarks.

“Humph. Originally, I was planning to play with you. However, since you’re acting in such a manner, I will finish this meaningless battle.”

Even though he was clearly being beaten by Chu Feng, Nangong Yifan was acting as if he was the one that was winning.

“Boom~~~”

Suddenly, dark black gaseous flames were emitted from his body.

As the dark black gaseous flames surged violently, they completely engulfed Nangong Yifan.

Although they were flames, they were invulnerable. Not even the Ancient Era’s War Sword and Ancient Era’s War Axe were capable of breaching them.

“It’s appeared! It’s our All-heaven Sect’s Sect Protection Immortal Technique, rank nine Immortal Technique, Dark Ghostflame!!!”

Beiyang Luo and the other younger generations from the All-heaven Sect became extremely excited.

They were reacting like they’d been waiting for this the entire time.

“So that is the Dark Ghostflame?”

Even Lord Shoujian’s gaze had changed somewhat.

“Lord Shoujian, is this Dark Ghostflame very powerful?”

Seeing the serious appearance on Lord Shoujian's face, Kong Ci and the others realized that the Dark Ghostflame was most definitely not an ordinary rank nine Immortal Technique.

"This old man has only heard of the Dark Ghostflame myself."

"Dark Ghostflame is a rank nine Immortal Technique. It was created by the founder of the All-heaven Sect."

"Dark Ghostflame is a very difficult Immortal Technique to master. It is said to be one of the most difficult rank nine Immortal Techniques."

"If one wants to learn the Dark Ghostflame, one will have to burn one's body using a special black flame daily. Through repeated tempering of one's body, one will be able to sense the characteristics of that black flame. Only then would one be able to gain comprehension of it."

"Due to the fact that it is extremely painful to learn the Dark Ghostflame, many people simply do not dare to touch it."

"However, if one is able to successfully master the Dark Ghostflame, one would obtain enormous offensive power."

"I've heard that the founder of the All-heaven Sect relied on precisely the Dark Ghostflame to massacre a Lower Realm."

"After the Ghostflame passed, all the creatures in that Lower Realm were burned to ashes. Even the sea was burned dry, and mountains burned away," said Lord Shoujian.

"He actually managed to massacre an entire world using that Immortal Technique?" The crowd's hearts tensed up upon hearing those words.

Even though they knew that the size of the Lower Realms could not be compared with Upper Realms or even Ordinary Realms, it remained that a Lower Realm was a world.

Being able to massacre all living things, burn rivers dry and erase mountains. One could tell that the might of the Dark Ghostflame was not to be trifled with.

"That's not all. If one is to release the Dark Ghostflame, it will continue to spread without stopping. Its attack range is simply enormous."

“On the other hand, if one is to focus the Dark Ghostflame and gather it around one’s body, it will greatly increase one’s battle power.”

“At this moment, even though Nangong Yifan is only a rank four Exalted, his true might, with the Dark Ghostflame active, is infinitely close to that of a rank five Exalted,” said Lord Shoujian.

“That powerful?”

Nervousness filled the Ancestral Martial Starfield’s younger generations’ faces after hearing those words.

How was Chu Feng supposed to take on such a powerful ability?

“This old man also wishes to see what sort of ability young friend Chu Feng will use to take on such a rank nine Immortal Technique.”

Compared to the others, Lord Shoujian was not at all worried. Instead, anticipation filled his eyes. It was as if he knew that Chu Feng possessed some sort of ability capable of withstanding Nangong Yifan’s Dark Ghostflame.

“Rooarr~~~”

Suddenly, the dark black gaseous flames that surrounded Nangong Yifan soared into the sky and turned into a spear. Their appearance was exactly the same as Nangong Yifan’s Incomplete Exalted Armament. $n)-\mathcal{O}/v/e).L-(\mathbf{b}.-1)(n$

The halberd composed of black flames started to rapidly move, and rushed to confront the Ancient Era’s War Sword and Ancient Era’s War Axe.

Seeing that, Chu Feng did not dare to hesitate, and immediately controlled the Ancient Era’s War Sword and Ancient Era’s War Axe, sending them to confront the halberd.

“Clank~~~”

“Clank~~~”

After two loud clanks, the Ancient Era’s War Axe and Ancient Era’s War Sword were both beaten back.

The Ancient Era's War Sword was better off. There were only a couple cracks on its blade.

However, the Ancient Era's War Axe had shattered completely, and turned into gaseous flames that dispersed into thin air.

"So powerful!"

Earlier, the crowd had only heard about the might of the Dark Ghostflame from Lord Shoujian. However, at that moment, they were clearly able to witness its might.

With a mere two slashes, the Dark Ghostflame had managed to utterly defeat Chu Feng's two powerful Ancient Era's Secret Skills. From this, one could clearly see how powerful the Dark Ghostflame was.

"Chu Feng, this is the power that I possess when I'm serious."

"Go ahead and admit your defeat. Do not force me to fight anymore. Otherwise, you'll die."

Nangong Yifan said to Chu Feng.

His tone was filled with arrogance. He was acting as if he had grasped victory, and Chu Feng was merely an ant that he could crush and kill at will.

However, only Nangong Yifan himself knew best how many times he had been toyed with by Chu Feng in their confrontation due to his own carelessness. While he appeared as if he did not mind it, his heart was burning with rage.

Now that he was finally able to recover some lost ground, Nangong Yifan would naturally have to properly humiliate him.

However, Chu Feng merely smiled at Nangong Yifan's insult. "Admit defeat? While you might've become serious, I, Chu Feng, have yet to become serious."

"What?"

Hearing Chu Feng's words, not only did the hearts of the bystanders tremble, but even Nangong Yifan's heart trembled.

He was feeling afraid. He was afraid that Chu Feng would really possess the means to suppress him.

After all, Nangong Yifan knew that the rank nine Immortal Technique, Dark Ghostflame was his strongest offensive technique.

If even the Dark Ghostflame was unable to defeat Chu Feng, then he would likely really end up being defeated.

“Rumble~~~”

Suddenly, peals of thunder sounded from above Chu Feng.

Not only was the thunder very resounding, but it was also sounding nonstop in succession.

At that moment, the crowd were unable to keep themselves from raising their heads to look to the sky above Chu Feng.

A powerful aura was gathering and condensing at that place. That aura was battering the crowd’s senses.

Together with the powerful aura was blood red lightning, which appeared at the same place where the thunder was sounding from .

In the beginning, the lightning looked like mere reflections. However, they soon grew more and more distinctive. In merely the blink of an eye, the crowd were all able to clearly see the lightning.

The lightning was very dazzling. Like giant dragons, it galloped and spiraled in the air, releasing thunderous roars.

That lightning was no ordinary lighting. It was blood red.

The blood red lightning looked very strange and sinister as it moved about in the air. One would feel uneasy merely upon seeing it.

The people of the younger generation present all revealed fear-stricken looks in their eyes as panic filled their hearts.

The blood red lightning had covered the entire sky, and dyed the ground and all creatures on it the same blood red.

The Divine Armament Villa had originally resembled a paradise. However, at that moment, it looked more like hell on earth.

Chapter 3658 - Martial Skill Vs. Immortal Technique

The ability that Chu Feng used was the Immortal Taboo Martial Skill he had obtained from the Primal Sea Sacred Mountain, Immortal Taboo: Blood Lightning Technique.

The Immortal Taboo: Blood Lightning Technique was something that Chu Feng had picked up accidentally in the Primal Sea Sacred Mountain when he first arrived in the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm.

Even though it was something that he had picked up off the ground, it was actually an extremely powerful martial skill.

Back when Chu Feng had first entered the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm, he was only a weak True Immortal.

But now, Chu Feng had reached the Exalted realm. The speed of his progress could be said to be lightning fast.

However, even though Chu Feng's cultivation had increased so enormously, the Immortal Taboo: Blood Lightning Technique was still the strongest offensive technique he possessed.

Because of that, it further revealed how mystical of a place that Primal Sea Sacred Mountain was. Even Chu Feng felt regret at not exploring it.

Had he stayed to explore, he might've discovered more treasures.

After all, he had managed to pick up the Blood Lightning Technique so effortlessly. If he had decided to search for treasures carefully, he would most definitely have been able to discover even more powerful treasures.

Of course, it could not be said that he had not obtained anything else after entering the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm.

For example, not long ago, he had been granted the secret skill 'Descent of the Demon Exalted' by the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

Furthermore, in the Chu Heavenly Clan, he had obtained the Nine Heavenly Lightning Slashes after ascending onto the tenth step of the Heavenly Lightning Steps.

Both of them were very powerful abilities. Especially the Nine Heavenly Lightning Slashes, its might was simply inestimable. It was most definitely a heaven-defying technique.

Unfortunately, the more heaven-defying a technique was, the more difficult it was to master it.

As such, the Immortal Taboo: Blood Lightning Technique was still the most powerful offensive technique Chu Feng could use at that moment.

Furthermore, after he unleashed the Immortal Taboo: Blood Lightning Technique, the people of the younger generation present were indeed astonished.

At the very least, it appeared terrifyingly mighty.

“Hahaha...”

Suddenly, while the people of the younger generation were all terrified by the blood-red lightning that filled the sky, mocking laughter was suddenly heard. It was Nangong Yifan.

The crowd were confused by his sudden laughter.

However, after Nangong Yifan spoke, the crowd came to a sudden realization.

“And here I was wondering what sort of heaven-defying technique you’d be using. Turns out, it’s actually an Immortal Taboo Martial Skill.”

“Chu Feng, it would be one thing if you had decided to use an Immortal Taboo Martial Skill to confront a rank five Immortal Technique.”

“However, you’re actually so delusional as to use a trifling Immortal Taboo Martial Skill to confront my rank nine Immortal Technique, Dark Ghostflame? The way I see it, you’ve been forced into a corner by me, and have no other technique to use, isn’t that right?”

Nangong Yifan looked at Chu Feng with a mocking expression. He truly felt Chu Feng’s actions to be hilarious.

“What? That’s actually an Immortal Taboo Martial Skill?”

“With how mighty it appeared, I had thought that it was a rank nine Immortal Technique.”

After hearing Nangong Yifan’s words, the crowd’s behavior changed.

It was common knowledge that, no matter how powerful Immortal Taboo Martial Skills might be, Immortal Taboo Martial Skills could only match up against rank five Immortal Techniques.

It would simply be a pipe dream to attempt to use an Immortal Taboo Martial Skill against a rank nine Immortal Technique.

“Whether or not my Immortal Taboo Martial Skill can contend against your rank nine Immortal Technique isn’t for you to decide. Instead, it’ll be decided by the outcome,” said Chu Feng.

“Very well. I will have you understand what sort of consequence you will have to pay for looking down on me.”

“Roar~~~”

Suddenly, boundless black gaseous flames were emitted from Nangong Yifan’s body.

The black gaseous flames soared into the sky and began to change shape, forming a giant silhouette.

Looking closely, that silhouette looked exactly the same as Nangong Yifan.

That silhouette was over ten thousand meters tall. Holding a halberd in hand, that silhouette rushed straight towards Chu Feng.

The enormous silhouette looked like a god that had descended upon the world of mortals. Chu Feng, on the other hand, appeared like a mere mortal.

Confronting Chu Feng, the enormous silhouette looked like a god passing judgement upon a mortal. Seeing the vast disparity, the crowd tensed up.

The enormous silhouette was extremely fast. With several large strides, it arrived before Chu Feng, raised the halberd and thrust it toward him.

“Oh no! That is no ordinary halberd! It’s a halberd composed of Dark Ghostflame! At such a distance, Chu Feng is simply unable to evade that thrust. Even if he manages to dodge it, he will still be wounded by the rapidly spreading Dark Ghostflame.”

Seeing that scene, even Lord Shoujian’s brows furrowed. His nerves grew tense. He was prepared to stop the battle at any moment.

He knew that Nangong Yifan’s attack could potentially take Chu Feng’s life. Lord Shoujian would not allow such a thing to happen.

If Chu Feng was unable to withstand the attack, he would immediately rush to his rescue.

Of course, he would not interfere unless it was absolutely necessary.

After all, if he were to act, it would mean that Chu Feng had lost the match.

“Rumble~~~”

Right at that moment, rolling thunder began to explode in succession. The redness of the sky grew even more dazzling.

The blood-red lightning, like enormous blood-red dragons, let out loud roars as they struck down from the sky in rapid succession. They were actually all striking the same place.

All the blood-red lightning struck at Nangong Yifan.

Although he was covered by black gaseous flames that formed a giant silhouette, the black gaseous flames were dispersing as they were struck by bolt after bolt of lightning.

Whenever a bolt of blood lightning struck the black gaseous flames, it would strip away a large chunk of them.

Being struck repeatedly by an enormous amount of blood lightning, the enormous silhouette composed of black gaseous flames was instantly damaged beyond recognition. It began to totter, and looked like it would soon collapse.

“Heavens! That’s simply too powerful. That Chu Feng... could it be that he’s really planning to use that Immortal Taboo Martial Skill to defeat Nangong Yifan’s rank nine Immortal Technique?”

“That’s simply completely unheard of!”

Seeing that Nangong Yifan’s black gaseous flames appeared to be on the verge of being destroyed by Chu Feng’s lightning, many people of the younger generation simply did not dare to believe their eyes.

This had shattered their understanding of martial skills.

Had they not witnessed it with their own eyes, they would definitely not have believed that an Immortal Taboo Martial Skill could suppress a rank nine Immortal Technique.

“Bastard! Don’t you be pleased just yet!!!” n..OvelbIn

Nangong Yifan let out a furious shout. Then, the black gaseous flames dispersed by the lightning gathered together once again, forming countless giant black hands that rushed toward Chu Feng.

Unfortunately, before the giant hands could reach him, they were struck by the blood lightning and destroyed in midair.

At the same time, the blood lightning was still striking down on Nangong Yifan.

As the blood lightning continued to strike down from the sky, powerful energy ripples scattered in all directions.

Soon, the powerful energy ripples formed an enormous energy vortex, which began to spread outward.

Had it not been for Lord Shoujian, who immediately acted to seal off the energy vortex with his oppressive might, it would have obliterated the great majority of the people of the younger generation present.

Due to the havoc caused by the energy vortex, the people of the younger generation were simply unable to see the situation of the battle anymore. All they could see were nonstop red flashes appearing in succession within the havoc.

This sort of situation continued for a very long time before finally settling.

At that moment, apart from the energy ripples wreaking havoc, not a single sound could be heard.

When the blood lightning stopped, the crowd all shut their mouths and held their breath.

They were unable to move their eyes away from the battlefield. They knew that the sudden quietness could very well mean that the outcome of the battle had been decided.

They all wanted to know exactly who had won.

Unfortunately, as the energy ripples were still obstructing their view, they were unable to see anything.

Chapter 3659 - Unfair Advantage?

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, Lord Shoujian waved his sleeve. The energy ripples wreaking havoc throughout the sky were immediately dispersed.

At that moment, the crowd were able to see that Chu Feng was still standing where he was.

As for Nangong Yifan, he was only several dozen meters away from him.

However, Chu Feng’s clothes were completely undamaged. Nangong Yifan, on the other hand, was lying on the ground.

Furthermore, Nangong Yifan’s state of health was extremely weak. He did not even have the strength to stand.

What he was suffering from was most definitely not superficial wounds. Even his soul had been injured.

“He won! Chu Feng won!”

“Chu Feng actually really managed to defeat a rank nine Immortal Technique using an Immortal Taboo Martial Skill?”

“Unbelievable, this is simply unbelievable!”

After a moment of tranquility, the Ancestral Martial Starfield’s younger generations burst into an uproar of excitement.

If the confrontation between Chu Feng and Nangong Yifan at the beginning had still resembled a spar, then the confrontation afterwards was an actual showdown.

This was even more so when Nangong Yifan had clearly lost his ability to continue fighting.

Chu Feng had thoroughly won the battle.

However, while the Ancestral Martial Starfield’s younger generations were all jubilant and celebrating, the All-heaven Starfield’s younger generations had stern looks on their faces.

“Yifan.”

At that moment, the All-heaven Starfield’s younger generations all arrived before Nangong Yifan and helped him up. They began to feed him medicinal pellets and treat his injuries.

That said, there were also a lot of people that were looking at Chu Feng with sharp, knife-like gazes.

“Chu Feng, it was merely a spar, why must you be so vicious?”

“Do you not understand what it means by ‘stop when the outcome is determined?’”

Beiyang Luo and the others looked to Chu Feng furiously.

“Are you all blind or what? I’ve only destroyed his rank nine Immortal Technique and left some superficial wounds on his body. I didn’t harm his soul at all.”

“The reason for his current condition is due to the backlash from the forbidden medicine he took. It has nothing to do with me,” said Chu Feng.

“What young friend Chu Feng says is correct. For the sake of fairness, this old man has been focused on the battle the entire time. If young friend Chu Feng truly wanted to cause vicious harm, this old man would’ve acted to stop him.”

“Young friend Nangong Yifan’s current state of injury is indeed mostly unrelated to young friend Chu Feng,” said lord Shoujian.

“You all from the All-heaven Starfield, are you planning to act like sore losers? Even we can tell that Nangong Yifan’s injuries are caused by the backlash from the forbidden medicine, how could you not be able to?”

“Humph. Is everyone from the All-heaven Starfield like this?”

“Not only did you use forbidden medicine, but you’re even blaming others for the backlash of your forbidden medicine. I’ve truly never met people as shameless as you.”

“That’s right. When you defeated us in the chess matches, we never used any excuses.”

“How come when it’s your turn to lose this time around, you have so many excuses? You’re all truly sore losers, truly shameless.”

With Kong Tianhui and Wuming Yuanzhi leading the charge, the Ancestral Martial Starfield’s younger generations began to ridicule the All-heaven Starfield’s younger generations.

“Humph. Shameless?”

“If anyone is shameless, it’ll be you all.”

“You clearly know that Chu Feng only had his Lightning Mark and Lightning Armor to increase his cultivation. If he had fought Yifan from the start, he would simply be no match for him.”

“That is why you deliberately planned and sent forth Wuming Yuanzhi and the others to stop Nangong Yifan, forcing him to use his Scarletflame Soularmor.”

“Chu Feng only stood forth after the power of the Scarletflame Soularmor could not be used anymore.”

“Chu Feng, ask yourself this, did you really win?”

“Do you have the shame to blame Yifan for using forbidden medicine?”

“That’s right. While it is true that Yifan used forbidden medicine, no matter how powerful the forbidden medicine might be, could it possibly grant him a level of cultivation?”

“So what if your abilities are very powerful? Yifan is capable of increasing his cultivation by three successive levels, whereas you’re only able to increase yours by two.”

“Ask yourself this, if Yifan could use the power of the Scarletflame Soularmor, if he could increase his cultivation by another level, could you possibly defeat him?”

“Chu Feng, you are simply despicable and shameless in giving yourself an unfair advantage.”

Beiyang Luo and the All-heaven Starfield’s younger generations all began to lash out at Chu Feng.

They simply refused to admit that Nangong Yifan had been defeated. Instead, they felt that Chu Feng had won through despicable means.

“The Scarletflame Soularmor is a treasure. My brother Chu Feng’s Lightning Mark and Lightning Armor are both powers belonging to his bloodline. Those are true abilities.”

“Compared to using one’s own bloodline’s power, what is there to be proud of in using treasures to increase one’s cultivation?” Kong Tianhui spoke with a look of contempt.

“Humph. So what if it’s a treasure? It is one’s capability to be able to use a treasure. Otherwise, how come your younger sister has a treasure to increase her cultivation, whereas you do not? Is it because your Divine Body Royal City does not possess that sort of powerful treasure, or is it because you’re simply unable to subdue it?” Beiyang Luo mocked.

Kong Tianhui was naturally not going to be outdone. He immediately refuted him.

Soon, the Ancestral Martial Starfield and the All-heaven Starfield’s younger generations were all arguing.

The All-heaven Starfield's younger generations were insisting that Chu Feng won with an unfair advantage, while the Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generations were calling them sore losers.

Even though none of them were backing down from their quarrel, the Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generations, including the loudest and fiercest Kong Tianhui and Wuming Yuanzhi, were actually panicking.

They all felt what Beiyang Luo said to be very reasonable.

It was true that Chu Feng had gained dominance while having an equal cultivation, with Nangong Yifan taking a forbidden medicine. If Nangong Yifan hadn't take that forbidden medicine, he would likely be absolutely no match for Chu Feng at all.

However, it was also true that Nangong Yifan was unable to use the power of his Scarletflame Soularmor.

If he was able to use his Scarletflame Soularmor, his cultivation would be a level above Chu Feng's.

The disparity in cultivation was something that could not be made up for. No matter how strong Chu Feng's battle power might be, no matter how astonishing his abilities might be, he would not be able to come out victorious.

Because of that, they were worried that when Nangong Yifan's backlash ended and his Scarletflame Soularmor was able to be used again, if Nangong Yifan decided to challenge Chu Feng again, the one that would be defeated would likely be Chu Feng.

Even though Chu Feng still had his world spirit, it remained that it would be his world spirit's and not his actual cultivation, his actual battle power, something that martial cultivators acknowledged more.

Because of that, the Ancestral Martial Starfield's crowd were worried for Chu Feng.

While it was true that he had won, Nangong Yifan could challenge him again at any time.

How was Chu Feng supposed to deal with Nangong Yifan when that happened? n(-OveLl-In

“Actually, I’d already anticipated you all would say that.”

Right at that moment, Chu Feng’s voice was heard.

The crowd discovered that Chu Feng did not have any trace of anger on his face even after being criticized and insulted by the All-heaven Starfield’s younger generations. On the contrary, he was smiling faintly.

It was as if the insults and criticisms from the All-heaven Starfield’s younger generations were very hilarious for him.

“Chu Feng, did you finally realize that you had an unfair advantage in the battle?” Beiyang Luo mocked.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng laughed lightly. Then, he said, “Look carefully. Do I, Chu Feng, really have an unfair advantage?”

“Huu~~~”

Right after Chu Feng’s words left his mouth, a powerful aura swept out from his body.

As Beiyang Luo and the others were standing rather close to Chu Feng, they were blown to the ground.

Chu Feng’s outward appearance did not change. Apart from the Lightning Armor and Lightning Mark, no other power appeared. However... Chu Feng’s cultivation had increased from rank four Exalted to rank five Exalted.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 3660 - Shattered Pride - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 3660 - Shattered Pride

Chapter 3660 - Shattered Pride

“How could this be? Could it be that Chu Feng also possesses a treasure capable of increasing his cultivation by a level at the Exalted Realm like the Scarletflame Soularmor?”

Upon sensing Chu Feng’s aura, the expressions of many people of the younger generation changed. This was especially true for those younger generations from the All-heaven Starfield. They had looks on their faces like they’d been fed dog feces, and were completely speechless.

They no longer knew what to say. They felt their faces burning, and their hearts enormously stifled and on the verge of exploding.

Earlier, they were shouting that Chu Feng had an unfair advantage in the match. However, they now realized that Chu Feng had held back the entire fight.

This made them feel extremely embarrassed.

“Hahaha. Beiyang Luo, why aren’t you all saying anything now? Did you all really think that only your Nangong Yifan possessed a treasure capable of increasing his cultivation, and my brother Chu Feng did not?”

“Do you now realize that it’s not that my brother Chu Feng does not possess such a treasure, it’s merely that he felt it beneath him to use it.”

“He’s different from your Nangong Yifan, who would immediately decide to swallow forbidden medicine just because his battle power is inferior to his opponent’s, and then make the excuse that he’s taking a forbidden medicine because he’s not using his Scarletflame Soularmor.”

“Hahaha. Hilarious, this is truly hilarious. What sort of excuse do you all have now?”

“Nangong Yifan was unable to defeat my brother Chu Feng even after taking forbidden medicine. Do you dare to continue to say that my brother Chu Feng had an unfair advantage?”

Kong Tianhui was simply overjoyed. Although he was very young, his face was filled with wrinkles from how deeply he was smiling.

He was not the only one feeling joyous. Kong Ci, Long Ning, Xian Yun, Wuming Yuanzhi, Wuming Xiongmo and the other younger generations were also overjoyed.

Earlier, they were being criticized by the All-heaven Starfield’s younger generations the entire time. They were saying that the only reason why Chu Feng was able to win was because Nangong Yifan was unable to use the power of his Scarletflame Soularmor. Because of that, they felt rather awkward and embarrassed.

After all, it was a very good excuse...

However, they had come to discover that Chu Feng actually also possessed a treasure capable of increasing his cultivation by a level.

With that, no one would dare say that he had held an unfair advantage again. Nangong Yifan had been thoroughly defeated. No excuse would be able to save him.

Even if Chu Feng and Nangong Yifan were to fight again a hundred times, the result would still be the same.

“Young friend Chu Feng did not use any treasure,” Lord Shoujian said all of a sudden.

“Not a treasure?” The crowd were all surprised to hear that.

“Sense carefully. Young friend Chu Feng has only increased his cultivation by two levels,” said Lord Shoujian.

The crowd immediately started to sense Chu Feng’s aura. Upon doing so... they discovered that it was really as Lord Shoujian had said. There were only two sorts of power present on Chu Feng helping him increase his cultivation.

“Could it be, Chu Feng didn’t use any treasure at all?”

“Instead, his actual cultivation is simply not that of a rank two Exalted, but rather a rank three Exalted?”

The crowd all turned their gazes to Chu Feng.

“Lord Shoujian truly has keen eyesight.” Chu Feng smiled as he said to Lord Shoujian.

“If you didn’t stop concealing it, this old man would not have been able to discover it either. Saint-cloak World Spiritists are truly extraordinary. Your ability to conceal is truly amazing,” praised Lord Shoujian.

“Amazing! Chu Feng’s actual cultivation is rank three Exalted?”

“Wouldn’t that mean that he simply hadn’t gone all-out in the match for the selection for the Ancestral Martial Decastars?”

“If he had gone all-out, wouldn’t it mean that not even Linghu Hongfei would be a match for him?”

“After all, Linghu Hongfei and Nangong Yifan are rivals. Their strengths must be on par with each other, no?”

“When Nangong Yifan is no match for Chu Feng, wouldn’t it mean that Linghu Hongfei would likely not be a match for Chu Feng either?”

The crowd became even more excited. As they looked at Chu Feng, the looks of admiration in their eyes grew even more concentrated.

Even the saintesses Kong Ci and Long Ning were looking at Chu Feng with a special change in their expressions.

If Chu Feng could defeat Linghu Hongfei, it would naturally make him the strongest genius of the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

At that moment, the younger generations of the Ancestral Martial Starfield were endlessly excited.

As for the All-heaven Starfield’s younger generations, they were completely quiet. Originally, they were criticizing Chu Feng for having an unfair advantage. It was only at that moment that they realized that Chu Feng was actually going easy on Nangong Yifan.

Thus, even though they felt very unwilling, they had no choice but to accept the defeat.

It was not only them. Even Nangong Yifan himself was very depressed.

Being defeated was not scary. What was scary was being defeated so thoroughly.

This was even more so when he was so thoroughly defeated in public, and before the woman he fancied.

Nangong Yifan was most definitely someone with a very strong mindset. Even though he had an irritable temper, he was not someone who was easily thwarted by others.

However, without a doubt, he had been thwarted. In fact, he looked even more depressed than Wuming Yuanzhi, Kong Ci and the others had looked when they had been defeated by him earlier.

Everyone knew that Nangong Yifan's pride had been shattered like Wuming Yuanzhi and the others.

The only difference was that Wuming Yuanzhi and the others' pride was shattered by Nangong Yifan, whereas Nangong Yifan's pride was shattered by Chu Feng.

At that moment, the Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generations arrived before Chu Feng and surrounded him completely.

They were originally being completely suppressed by the All-heaven Starfield's younger generations.

It was Chu Feng who had reversed the situation repeatedly, and allowed them to ruthlessly beat down the All-heaven Starfield's younger generations.

Thus, Chu Feng was currently akin to a hero in their eyes. They were all filled with adoration and respect for him.

"Brother Chu Feng, how did you become this amazing?"

"How were you able to defeat a rank nine Immortal Technique using an Immortal Taboo Martial Skill? Furthermore, it's the Dark Ghostflame, an extremely powerful rank nine Immortal Technique. Exactly how powerful is your understanding of martial skills?" Kong Tianhui asked Chu Feng.

"Chu Feng, tell me the truth. Are you not human? Humans couldn't possibly accomplish what you've accomplished."

"I've mastered the strongest Immortal Taboo Martial Skill from our Divine Body Royal City. However, it's very difficult to handle rank five Immortal Techniques with it, and it's simply unable to contend against rank six Immortal Techniques. Thus, how were you able to use an Immortal Taboo Martial Skill to defeat a rank nine Immortal Technique?"

Kong Ci looked at Chu Feng with a serious expression. She seemed to really want to know the answer.

"Actually, it's not that no one has accomplished such a thing before. This old man was fortunate enough to witness a youngster using an Immortal Taboo Martial Skill to defeat a rank nine Immortal Technique in the past," at that moment, even Lord Shoujian had walked over.

“Lord Shoujian, who was it?” asked Kong Tianhui.

“Speaking of it, that person is someone greatly related to young friend Chu Feng,” Lord Shoujian did not directly answer. Instead, he looked at Chu Feng with a beaming smile.

“Lord Shoujian, you must be talking about my father, right?” asked Chu Feng.

When Chu Feng had first entered the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm, he did not even know what Immortal Techniques were. It was a senior that had told him about the difference between Immortal Techniques and Immortal Taboo Martial Skills. From that same senior, Chu Feng learned that his father Chu Xuanyuan had managed to defeat a rank nine Immortal Technique using an Immortal Taboo Martial Skill.

The only difference was the senior that mentioned that to Chu Feng had no idea Chu Feng was Chu Xuanyuan’s son.

However, Lord Shoujian knew of their relationship.

“Precisely,” Lord Shoujian nodded at Chu Feng’s words.

The person that he was talking about was indeed Chu Feng’s father, Chu Xuanyuan.

Chapter 3661 - Father’s Possession

“Wow! This is what it means by, like father, like son!”

“Big brother Chu Feng, you’re truly amazing. Sure enough, you’re comparable to senior Chu Xuanyuan,” Long Ning looked at Chu Feng with admiration.

“What do you mean by comparable? Although senior Chu Xuanyuan is very powerful, my brother Chu Feng is very powerful too. I feel that my brother Chu Feng has already surpassed senior Chu Xuanyuan. This isn’t ‘like father, like son,’ this is the ‘young surpassing the old,’” said Kong Tianhui.

Seeing the people beside him joking around, Chu Feng had a smile on his face.

Chu Feng was rather fond of this sort of atmosphere. This was even more so when the people that were acting so close to him were previously filled with hostility towards him.

Chu Feng understood that the reason for this enormous change was not purely because he had defeated the All-heaven Starfield's younger generations and Nangong Yifan.

Most importantly, it was because they were people of the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

That was how people behaved. They all had a sense of belonging.

While people of the same clan would have internal strife and brothers would fight with each other, they remained close to each other. If they were to encounter foreign enemies that came to bully and humiliate them, they would unanimously fight against the foreign enemies.

The Ancestral Martial Starfield was the same. Although the various powers occupied different places in the vast starfield, and would fight and scheme against each other and even kill each other, they still had a sense of belonging, a sense of connection with each other.

That is, they were all martial cultivators from the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

Normally, they would not feel this sort of identity. Within the Ancestral Martial Starfield, they would only think about their respective powers, and never once consider the relationship that they might possess with the other powers present in the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

However, when people from the Ancestral Martial Starfield were being bullied and humiliated by people from other starfields, they would realize their identity, and realize that they were all one people. At such a time, they would forget about their grievances and hatreds with one another and work together to fight against the foreign enemies.

Of course, not everyone could act this way.

The people present were all of the younger generation. They were all young and relatively innocent.

They were more hot-blooded and affectionate, and not scheming. They would not weigh the pros and cons of their actions.

That was why such a scene came to be.

At least, at that moment, those people looked like a family.

According to past conventions, after the people of the younger generation finished their sparring, the Divine Armament Villa would provide hospitality to them.

Although the sparring session this time around caused the All-heaven Starfield's younger generations extreme depression, the Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generations were always the ones feeling depressed in the past sparrings.

Because of that, even though the people of the All-heaven Starfield had absolutely no interest in the following banquet, even though they simply did not wish to participate, for the sake of giving face and displaying their thoughtfulness, they decided to participate in it. Even Nangong Yifan was present. Of course, Yin Zhuanghong was also present.

Apart from Lord Shoujian, only people of the younger generation were present in the banquet. Normally, it would be Kong Ci and Long Ning who sat beside Lord Shoujian.

However, this banquet was different. Chu Feng was the one who sat beside Lord Shoujian. Of course... this was not something that he did of his own accord. Instead, it was Lord Shoujian's request.

Lord Shoujian would generally not drink in the past events. However, this time around, he was actually drinking quite a lot. It appeared that he was truly in a cheerful mood.

"It's not only Lord Shoujian that's feeling joyous. I'm also feeling very joyous. Every year, we had to watch the All-heaven Starfield's younger generations act so complacently at the banquet. Yet, look at them this year; they're not even eating all this fine food. I am simply overjoyed to be seeing this."

"We've been suppressed by them for so long. Finally, we've managed to get our revenge."

"That said, Lord Shoujian does seem to be particularly fond of Chu Feng."

"Mn. That's true. I also noticed it."

“However, I am able to understand why. After all, Chu Feng is so outstanding. Aren’t the seniors always fond of outstanding people of the younger generation?”

At that moment, the people of the younger generation all noticed Lord Shoujian’s change in behavior.

Lord Shoujian was someone who would never touch a drop of alcohol in the past. However, he had suddenly decided to drink wine of his own accord. Not only had his face turned a deep red from all the wine he’d drunk, but even his neck had turned red.

He had truly drank a lot, and was truly overjoyed. He had been smiling and unable to conceal his happiness since the banquet had begun. His mouth was practically open the entire time.

Most importantly, he had been chatting with Chu Feng practically the entire time. Thus, it was obvious that Chu Feng was the reason why he was feeling so cheerful.

“Young friend Chu Feng, do you recognize this?”

Lord Shoujian took out an item from his Cosmos Sack and handed it to Chu Feng.

It was an object that resembled a scroll. However, it seemed to be made of steel. It was entirely silver, and was also sealed. Although it resembled a scroll, it was not a scroll, since it could not be opened.

Seeing the complicated symbols and runes on the scroll-like object, Chu Feng knew that it was most definitely an extraordinary item.

“This junior’s knowledge is limited. I do not know this item. Senior, could you tell me what it is?” said Chu Feng.

“You don’t recognize this? It’s your father’s possession.” said Lord Shoujian.

“My father’s possession?”

Chu Feng’s gaze changed enormously upon discovering that the scroll-like item was related to his father. Even his heart was no longer able to remain calm.

Chu Feng was not the only one. At that moment, practically all the people of the Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generations turned to look at the item Lord Shoujian held in his hand.

"Senior, is this truly my father's possession?" asked Chu Feng.

"That's right. Back then, your father had just arrived at our Divine Armament Villa when the Divine Armament Cemetery opened. Because of that, he had decided to enter. However, upon doing so, he actually took away the best weapon inside."

"At that time, your father did not have any relationship with our Divine Armament Villa. Thus, he felt very apologetic at having taken away our best weapon, and decided to give this item to this old man instead."

"Speaking of it, this item is something that your father brought back from the Greenfield Upper Realm's Demon Prison Valley," said Lord Shoujian.

"Greenfield Upper Realm Demon Prison Valley?"

Hearing those words, the eyes of the people of the younger generation started to shine even more.

As everyone knew, there were Three Great Eccentrics' Remnants in the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

They were respectively the Nine Dragons Upper Realm's Ice Summit's Nine Dragons Saint Cloak, the Seacalm Upper Realm's Netherseal Cave's Netherworld Chariot, and the Lonesome Upper Realm's Mirror Sea's Battle God's Halberd.

However, there were actually Nine Great Eccentrics' Remnants in the past.

Merely, the treasures from the other Great Eccentrics' Remnants had already been retrieved. The people who had retrieved those treasures were both related to Chu Feng.

They were respectively his grandfather Chu Hanxian, and his father, Chu Xuanyuan.

As for the Greenfield Upper Realm's Demon Prison Valley, it was the place where one such remnant was located in the past.

Thus, although that seal-like item appeared to be unremarkable, it was most definitely not an ordinary treasure if it had been retrieved from the Demon Prison Valley by Chu Xuanyuan.

Extremely curious, Kong Tianhui, Kong Ci and the others left their seats and arrived beside Lord Shoujian and Chu Feng. together, they began to carefully examine the treasure.

However, no matter how they examined it, they were unable to determine anything.

Curious, Kong Ci asked, “Lord Shoujian, exactly what is that?”

However, to everyone’s surprise, Lord Shoujian smiled and shook his head, “This old man has no clue either.”

Chapter 3662 - Yin Zhuanghong’s Request

“Lord Shoujian, not even you know what that is?” asked the people of the younger generation.

“Indeed, this old man has no idea what it is,” Lord Shoujian smiled and shook his head. Then, he stuffed the scroll-like object into Chu Feng’s hand. “Since it’s your father’s possession, you need to make sure to safekeep it properly.”

“Lord Shoujian, since that is something that my father gave you, this junior cannot accept it,” Chu Feng declined.

“Haha...” Lord Shoujian suddenly laughed after hearing those words. His laughter was very profound.

After laughing for quite some time, Lord Shoujian said to Chu Feng, “When speaking of it, I am truly ashamed. This item has been with this old man for quite a few years already. After all, when I received it, your father was even younger than you.”

“It’s useless for this old man to keep this item. I’ve already had it for many years, yet, I’ve been unable to determine what it is. Thus, why would I still keep it around?”

“You, on the other hand, are different. I feel like I’m seeing your father when I see you. Never has there been any other person of the younger generation capable of making this old man feel this way,” said Lord Shoujian.

“Senior, we have no objection to your praises for Chu Feng. However, you should consider our feelings too, no?”

“That’s right.”

At that moment, Kong Ci and the others voiced their grievances.

“Haha...” Lord Shoujian laughed joyously.

He did not go out of his way to praise Kong Ci and the others. He also didn’t bother to comfort them. This served to prove that Lord Shoujian truly felt that the talent of Kong Ci and the others could not be compared to Chu Feng’s.

Otherwise, he would not act in such a manner, where he would refuse to even say anything to appease them.

That said, Kong Ci and the others were not angry at Lord Shoujian’s behavior either. After witnessing Chu Feng’s abilities, even they themselves felt that they truly could not be compared to him.

“Young friend Chu Feng, you’ve inherited your father’s finest lineage. Thus, whilst this old man might not be able to see through this item, you might be able to. As such, rather than keeping this item here with this old man, it is better that I hand it to you.”

“Besides, your father did not owe our Divine Armament Villa anything to begin with. After all, it is up to one’s own ability as to what one can obtain from the Divine Armament Cemetery.”

After hearing what Lord Shoujian said, Chu Feng felt that it was very reasonable. Most importantly, he was slightly interested in the item that had once belonged to his father. On top of that, Lord Shoujian was very serious, and was showing magnificent hospitality. Thus, Chu Feng decided to accept it.

“In that case, this junior will do as senior says and accept it. Thank you, Lord Shoujian,” Chu Feng accepted the scroll as he spoke.

After that brief interlude, the banquet continued. Based on how it was in the past, the banquet would last for four hours. After four hours, if anyone wanted to leave, they could choose to leave, and no one would say that they were being disrespectful.

Because of that, it could be said that the banquet would've ended after four hours.

From the beginning of the banquet until the end, the people of the Ancestral Martial Starfield were all feeling very joyous.

The All-heaven Starfield's younger generations, on the other hand, looked depressed the entire time. If it wasn't for the sake of respect, if it wasn't for them not wanting others to say that they were sore losers unable to take defeat with grace, they would likely not have participated in the banquet at all, and would have chosen to leave directly instead.

"Brother Chu Feng, it's a rare occasion for you to come here. Thus, you must stay a couple more days."

"You don't know this, but this Divine Armament Villa is a very fun place."

Although the banquet had ended, Kong Tianhui was grabbing onto Chu Feng and refusing to allow him to leave.

"Big brother Chu Feng, your mastery of Ancient Era's Cultivator Chess is simply too strong. You should teach me."

"Teach me too. Teach me too. How did you manage to control such an enormous amount of chess power?"

Long Ning, Kong Ci and many other women had surrounded Chu Feng. Their faces were all rosy, and they appeared particularly adorable.

Due to the alcohol, they'd become much bolder. Like Kong Tianhui and the other men, they were actually also grabbing and pulling Chu Feng around.

Seeing that, the Ancestral Martial Starfield's men grew extremely envious. After all, Long Ning and Kong Ci were saintesses in their hearts.

That said, although they were envious, they were capable of understanding it too.

If they had Chu Feng's capability, they would likely also be able to receive this sort of treatment. Unfortunately, they did not possess his capability.

"Young master Chu Feng."

Suddenly, an extremely pleasant-sounding yet cold voice was heard. That voice caught everyone's attention.

Looking towards the voice, the crowd were all stunned. Especially the All-heaven Starfield's younger generations. They were simply dumbstruck.

The reason for that was because the person who had spoken was Yin Zhuanghong.

Wearing a red dress, Yin Zhuanghong still appeared as beautiful as before as she stood before him.

Yin Zhuanghong was simply too beautiful. Even though Kong Ci, Long Ning and Xian Yun were rare beauties, they lost their splendor in both how they looked and the airs they emitted when compared to Yin Zhuanghong.

n(·D).v./e--l-(b/.1(/n

The contrast was even more obvious when they were standing so closely.

That said, at that moment, what the crowd were more concerned about was not who was more beautiful. Instead, they were more concerned about why Yin Zhuanghong, the person deemed as the number one beauty of the All-heaven Starfield, the person who was even icier than Nangong Yifan, would suddenly seek out Chu Feng.

"Miss Yin, do you need anything?" asked Chu Feng.

"I do. Is it possible for us to talk in private?" asked Yin Zhuanghong.

"Of course," Chu Feng immediately got up after hearing those words.

Yin Zhuanghong did not start walking toward the outside of the palace. Instead, she began to walk toward the inside of the palace, to an area that contained smaller halls and resting halls where one could chat in private.

Chu Feng followed her.

Although the others were very curious as to what Yin Zhuanghong wanted to talk to Chu Feng about, they were very tactful, and decided to watch from the sides and not follow to disturb the two of them.

Originally, the All-heaven Starfield's younger generations were all getting up from their seats since the banquet had ended, especially Nangong Yifan, who was itching to leave.

However, after Yin Zhuanghong invited Chu Feng for a private chat, Nangong Yifan's eyes were filled with shock. His gaze was fixed onto the direction where they had left. He wanted to see exactly what the two of them were chatting about.

His sharp gaze was capable of seeing through walls. Naturally, he would be able to see Chu Feng and Yin Zhuanghong too.

He discovered that after Chu Feng and Yin Zhuanghong walked for a while, they entered a resting hall.

“Woosh~~~”

All of a sudden, Chu Feng raised his arm, and a layer of spirit power covered the two of them.

It was a concealment formation. Once the concealment formation appeared, not even Nangong Yifan was able to see through it.

At that moment, no one was able to see what Chu Feng and Yin Zhuanghong were doing.

“That bastard!”

“Bang~~~”

Furious, Nangong Yifan smashed his palm down and shattered the desk before him.

“Nangong Yifan, what are you doing?! Why are you acting like that when you didn't even drink?!” Kong Ci shouted angrily.

“Nangong Yifan, you'll have to compensate us for what you've destroyed!” Kong Tianhui was truly shameless. He actually demanded compensation from Nangong Yifan.

“Rest assured, I can compensate you.”

Nangong Yifan spoke angrily. Then, he turned around and began to walk toward the exit of the palace hall. However, he only took a couple steps before he turned around and sat back down in the chair. He turned his gaze toward the direction where Chu Feng and Yin Zhuanghong were again.

At that moment, the crowd were able to see that Nangong Yifan had a deathly pale complexion. He was truly enraged.

However, even though he was enraged, Nangong Yifan managed to resist his anger, turned back around and sat back in his seat.

Everyone knew that he was acting like that because of Yin Zhuanghong.

Seeing Nangong Yifan like that, Kong Tianhui and the others were unable to contain their laughter.

Although Nangong Yifan was truly lacking in character, he seemed to be rather infatuated with Yin Zhuanghong.

Thus, everyone knew that he was truly enraged at that moment. Unfortunately for him, Kong Tianhui and the others just so happened to enjoy seeing him so enraged.

Meanwhile. Inside the resting hall. After Chu Feng created the concealment formation around them, he turned his eyes to Yin Zhuanghong.

Chu Feng wanted to ask her what she needed. However, before he could ask, Yin Zhuanghong spoke.

Chapter 3663 - World Spirit's Weapon

“Do you know why I was in the Nine Dragons Upper Realm?” Yin Zhuanghong asked.

“I am actually very curious about that too. Might you be willing to explain it to me?” asked Chu Feng.

“I was interested in the Nine Dragons Saint Cloak. However, it was only after I arrived in the Nine Dragons Upper Realm that I learned that the Ice Summit's Nine Dragons Saint Cloak had already been retrieved by someone,” said Yin Zhuanghong.

“That is truly a coincidence,” Chu Feng smiled in embarrassment.

“Actually, I’ve come to this place with a purpose in mind too,” said Yin Zhuanghong.

“You’re very direct.”

“In that case, what is your purpose?” asked Chu Feng.

“The Divine Armament Villa’s Heaven-reaching Armory Pagoda,” said Yin Zhuanghong.

“You’re talking about that red pagoda?” asked Chu Feng.

The Divine Armament Villa was very large, and had many buildings of all kinds. However, there was a single building that was particularly eye-catching.

It was a pagoda deep inside the Divine Armament Villa. That pagoda was fully red. Not only did it appear very strange, but there were also several thousand levels in it.

That red tower pierced through the clouds and deep into the sky. It was very magnificent to look at.

Furthermore, it was protected by a very powerful world spirit formation. Not even Chu Feng’s Heaven’s Eyes were able to see through it. Thus, not even he knew what the situation inside the pagoda was like.

That said, the red pagoda was somewhat similar to what Yin Zhuanghong had described.

That was the reason why Chu Feng suspected that the Heaven-reaching Armory Pagoda was that red pagoda.

“That’s right,” Yin Zhuanghong nodded.

“What is it that you want to obtain from that pagoda?”

“You couldn’t possibly be thinking of taking away that entire pagoda, right?” Chu Feng asked with a beaming smile.

Yin Zhuanghong was simply too cold of a person. Being together with her, even the atmosphere became extremely heavy. Chu Feng was not fond of this sort of atmosphere. Thus, he subconsciously started to joke around.

“You will also be interested in what’s inside that pagoda,” said Yin Zhuanghong.

“Oh? Why don’t you tell me what might be inside then.” Said Chu Feng.

“Weapons for world spirits,” said Yin Zhuanghong.

“Weapons for world spirits?” Chu Feng’s expression changed upon hearing those words. He who had sat down already immediately stood up.

Sure enough, Yin Zhuanghong had hit the mark.

If it were something else, Chu Feng might not be interested in it. However, after hearing that it was related to world spirits, Chu Feng was immediately interested, extremely interested.

Chu Feng had known Her Lady Queen for so long. Her Lady Queen had truly helped him enormously. He had always felt that he owed her.

Because of that, he had always wanted to give her something to make up to her and express his gratitude toward her.

Unfortunately, he had been unable to find anything suitable.

Yet, he had suddenly learned that there were actually weapons that world spirits could use. Naturally, Chu Feng wanted to obtain one for Her Lady Queen.

“There are a lot of different weapons for world spirits. However, what’s inside the Heaven-reaching Armory Pagoda are no ordinary weapons.”

“Those weapons were created especially for world spirits by an Ancient Era’s master world spiritist.”

“Perhaps those weapons would not be of much use should the world spirits return to their spirit world, but they’re extremely helpful to world spirits when they’re in our cultivator world,” Yin Zhanghong continued.

Yin Zhuanghong was someone that talked very little, someone who was habitually silent.

Chu Feng knew that she was saying so much because she wanted to pique his interest.

She was acting that way because she wanted his assistance.

“I am indeed interested. However, since they are possessions of the Divine Armament Villa, we couldn’t possibly steal them, no?” asked Chu Feng.

“Those weapons do not belong to the Divine Armament Villa. They have only been left in the Divine Armament Villa by a friend of the Villa Master.”

“That person has stated that if anyone is able to enter the pagoda, they can choose and take the weapons in the pagoda at will,” said Yin Zhuanghong.

“There’s such a thing? In that case, why didn’t you proceed to do that directly? Why are you mentioning this matter to me?” asked Chu Feng.

“It’s my first time here. If I am to mention it directly, it would be rather presumptuous.”

“Seeing that your relationship with senior Shoujian is quite good, I decided to mention this matter to you. Besides, I also need your help,” said Yin Zhuanghong.

“In that case, I’ll go and ask about this matter later. If it is truly as you stated, I am willing to cooperate with you,” said Chu Feng.

Seeing that Chu Feng had agreed to it, she did not say anything anymore, but only nodded.

Then, Chu Feng and Yin Zhuanghong left the resting hall and returned to the main palace hall.

“Brother Chu Feng, what did you and Miss Yin de?”

“You actually even used a spirit formation to conceal yourselves. Could it be... he he, the two of you did something shameful?” Seeing that Chu Feng had returned, Kong Tianhui ran over to Chu Feng with a mischievous look on his face.

“Watch your mouth!”

Right after Kong Tianhui finished saying those words, an ice-cold gaze was cast toward him. It was Yin Zhuanghong.

Yin Zhuanghong’s gaze had turned particularly cold. Even though she was beautiful like a celestial fairy, her gaze frightened even someone as shameless as Kong Tianhui.

“Miss Yin, do you want me to help you teach him a lesson?”

Nangong Yifan arrived beside Yin Zhuanghong. Compared to Yin Zhuanghong, Nangong Yifan had a very clear look of anger on his face.

He seemed like he would immediately tear Kong Tianhui apart should Yin Zhuanghong give the order.

“No need.”

However, even though Nangong Yifan was showing such concern for her, Yin Zhuanghong responded very coldly. She left only two words and then returned to her chair and sat back down.

She did not choose to leave. Naturally, she was waiting for Chu Feng to mention the Heaven-reaching Armory Pagoda to Lord Shoujian.

“Kong Tianhui, curb that mouth of yours properly. Otherwise, no one will be able to save you.”

Even though Yin Zhuanghong had responded very coldly to him, Nangong Yifan still fiercely threatened Kong Tianhui.

“No one will be able to save me? My brother Chu Feng is standing right over there. Try touching me if you can.”

Kong Tianhui went over to Chu Feng and looked to Nangong Yifan provocatively.

“Humph,” Nangong Yifan wanted to say something. However, after taking a glance at Chu Feng, he let out a cold snort, waved his sleeve and walked away.

Chu Feng had already left an enormous trauma upon him. Unless absolutely certain of victory, no matter how conceited he might be, he would not dare to challenge him again.

“Brother Kong, what you said earlier was indeed excessive,” Chu Feng looked at Kong Tianhui with slight rebuke.

“I had no malice at all. It’s merely a joke,” Kong Tianhui spoke with grievance.

“How could you casually joke around with a woman’s reputation and integrity? If someone is to joke like that about me, would you be able to tolerate it?” Kong Ci ran over and criticized her older brother.

“Your little sister is more sensible than you,” said Chu Feng.

“I got it. I was wrong,” Kong Tianhui finally realized his mistake. After saying those words, he deliberately ran over to Yin Zhuanghong and apologized to her.

Even though Yin Zhuanghong did not bother to pay attention to him, Kong Tianhui was filled with sincerity in his apology. The only thing he didn’t do was kneel down to her.

In the end, it was the All-heaven Starfield’s younger generations that felt annoyed with Kong Tianhui and drove him away. Otherwise, he would likely have continued to bother Yin Zhuanghong until she finally forgave him.

At that moment, Chu Feng arrived before Lord Shoujian.

Chu Feng did not wish to beat around the bush. Thus, he directly asked Lord Shoujian about the Heaven-reaching Armory Pagoda.

“The Heaven-reaching Armory Pagoda?” noVe/lb-In

“Young friend Chu Feng, why did you suddenly mention this matter? You couldn’t possibly be interested in that Heaven-reaching Armory Pagoda, right?”

Lord Shoujian was not only surprised after hearing what Chu Feng said, but the smile on his face also became stern. There was also a trace of resistance in his eyes as he looked at Chu Feng.

This caused Chu Feng's heart to tense up. He was able to tell that Lord Shoujian seemed to not want him to enter the Heaven-reaching Armory Pagoda.

Chapter 3664 - The Dangerous Heaven-reaching Armory Pagoda

"Truth be told, this junior is indeed very interested. I've heard that the Heaven-reaching Armory Pagoda has weapons that world spirits can use. My world spirit currently does not possess such a weapon," said Chu Feng.

Lord Shoujian sighed. "Young friend Chu Feng, it isn't that this old man is forbidding you to enter it, it's simply that the Heaven-reaching Armory Pagoda is too dangerous."

"Dangerous?" Hearing those words, Chu Feng's expression changed.

"Originally, that Heaven-reaching Armory Pagoda was a place where our Divine Armament Villa kept our weapons."

"Later on, during our Divine Armament Villa's third Villa Master's time, he had a friend that came to our Divine Armament Villa."

"Originally, our Villa Master's friend had accidentally discovered an Ancient Era's remnant. He obtained treasures left behind by a master world spiritist of the Ancient Era from that remnant."

"Those treasures were weapons especially created for world spirits using special materials and special methods."

"Every weapon was created using both materials from our martial cultivation world and the seven spirit worlds. Reportedly, world spirits were capable of unleashing great power should they use those weapons in the martial cultivation world."

"Normally, all of those weapons would be priceless treasures."

"However, it just so happened that our Villa Master's friend was not an avaricious individual. He arrived at our Divine Armament Villa and, after discussing with our Villa Master, made the decision to put all those weapons into our Heaven-reaching Armory Pagoda. Furthermore, he left a very powerful spirit formation around the pagoda."

“He stated that, regardless of who it might be, if anyone was able to breach the spirit formation he set up and enter the pagoda, they would be able to choose from the weapons inside at will.”

“Unfortunately, after so many years have passed, there has not been anyone capable of breaching that spirit formation. No one has been able to enter the Heaven-reaching Armory Pagoda.”

“Not even the people from our Divine Armament Villa were able to enter it.”

“It would be one thing if being unable to breach the spirit formation was all there was to it. However, that Heaven-reaching Armory Pagoda actually possesses a grand slaughtering formation.”

“Should one approach the Heaven-reaching Armory Pagoda, they will immediately be attacked by that slaughtering formation. As that slaughtering formation is extremely powerful, one will either be killed or injured should one approach it. Not to mention the outsiders, even our Divine Armament Villa suffered a lot of casualties through that slaughtering formation.”

“Later on, the Heaven-reaching Armory Pagoda was deemed a forbidden area, and no one was allowed to approach it anymore,” said Lord Shoujian.

“There’s such a thing?” Hearing those things, Chu Feng realized why Lord Shoujian was against allowing him to enter the Heaven-reaching Armory Pagoda. It turned out, the Heaven-reaching Armory Pagoda was a very dangerous place.

“Chu Feng, Lord Shoujian is not lying to you. That place is truly very dangerous. A senior from our Divine Body Royal City attempted to breach that spirit formation before.”

“In the end, not only did he fail to breach it, but he even nearly lost his cultivation in the process. It took over a thousand years to nurse him back to health. However, even now, he still hasn’t managed to regain the cultivation he had back then.”

“You need to know that that senior of mine was a peak Exalted expert. He was someone who was originally capable of becoming an Utmost Exalted.”

“It’s all due to that damned pagoda that he ended up ruining his future prospects.”

Kong Ci walked over and warned Chu Feng about the Heaven-reaching Armory Pagoda. Furthermore, she was complaining as she mentioned what had happened to her senior.

“When even a peak Exalted is unable to breach the spirit formation. would it not mean that the Villa Master’s friend was an extraordinary individual?” asked Chu Feng.

“Actually, our Villa Master only met that friend of his through a chance encounter. He doesn’t even know the name of that person. That said, that person did indeed possess unfathomable strength.”

“Speaking of it, that person was a very strange expert,” said Lord Shoujian.

Right at that moment, Yin Zhuanghong suddenly stood up and spoke. “Senior, as long as you are willing to allow Chu Feng and I to attempt to enter the pagoda, I am willing to accept all conditions.”

Hearing her words, the crowd came to a sudden realization.

What Yin Zhuanghong had talked to Chu Feng in private about earlier was mostly likely regarding this.

Otherwise, Chu Feng would not have suddenly brought it up, and Yin Zhuanghong would not be so interested in it.

“Miss Yin, if the two of you insist on entering the pagoda, this old man will not stop you. That said, this old man truly does not wish for the two of you to brave such risks.”

“With your talent, your future prospects are inestimable. There is no need to take on such risks for weapons for world spirits, no?” said Lord Shoujian.

“According to what senior has said, does it mean that senior will not stop me if I decided to proceed for the pagoda?” asked Yin Zhuanghong.

“I will not,” Lord Shoujian shook his head.

“Chu Feng, I’m going. What about you?” Yin Zhuanghong turned her gaze to Chu Feng.

“I’m going too,” said Chu Feng.

“Brother Chu Feng, have you gone mad?”

“All those miserable precedents are present before you, why do you still insist on taking such risks?”

“Chu Feng, if you want weapons for your world spirit, we can think of other methods to find one for you. There is simply no need to insist on challenging the Heaven-reaching Armory Pagoda. That is truly not a place that people should enter.”

“That’s right. It’s one thing if you decide to brave risks because there’s cultivation treasures in there. However... the things in there are merely weapons for world spirits.”

Kong Tianhui and Kong Ci immediately ran over to dissuade Chu Feng.

“Whilst there are a lot of weapons that world spirits can use, the weapons outside cannot compare to the ones contained in the Heaven-reaching Armory Pagoda,” said Yin Zhuanghong.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng grew even more tempted.

“Senior, I hope for your understanding.”

Suddenly, Chu Feng bowed respectfully to Lord Shoujian. He was expressing his intention of earnestly wanting to proceed for the Heaven-reaching Armory Pagoda.

Lord Shoujian let out a sigh. Then, he said, “Since that’s the case, this old man can only hope that the two of you will be able to accomplish what’s impossible for others, and successfully enter the Heaven-reaching Armory pagoda.”

“Thank you for agreeing to it, senior,” Chu Feng clasped his fist to express his thanks.

Even though practically no one wished for Chu Feng and Yin Zhuanghong to brave such a risk, no one was able to stop the two of them with how determined they were.

Later on, Lord Shoujian brought Chu Feng and the others and arrived at that Heaven-reaching Armory Pagoda.

Lord Shoujian did not lie. That place had indeed been deemed a forbidden area. It was protected by a very powerful sealing formation.

That sealing formation was not simply a world spirit technique. Instead, it contained the power of treasures. Thus, even for a Saint-cloak World Spiritist like Chu Feng, he would have to spend quite some time if he wanted to breach it.

Thus, without a special spirit formation key, it would be very difficult for one to enter the area. *nOve-Lb*)In

At that moment, Lord Shoujian had already opened the spirit formation entrance using a spirit formation key.

“Young friend Chu Feng, miss Yin, look carefully. There are still skeletons under that pagoda. It is still not too late to change your mind,” Lord Shoujian pointed to the Heaven-reaching Armory Pagoda.

Chu Feng was able to see that there were indeed a lot of skeletons under the pagoda. Some of those skeletons were sliced into pieces, some were charred black and some showed signs of being struck by lightning.

It could be seen that those people had suffered quite a lot before their deaths. Most importantly, there were quite a few skeletons.

Sure enough, Lord Shoujian had not lied to them. The Heaven-reaching Armory Pagoda was indeed very dangerous.

Furthermore, a lot of people had already lost their lives to it.

“As long as you do as I say, I guarantee that you will be able to enter it,” Yin Zhuanghong said to Chu Feng.

She was extremely confident as she said those words. Chu Feng could tell that she was not joking around. Besides, she was not someone fond of jokes.

Thus, she most definitely knew of a method to enter the Heaven-reaching Armory Pagoda.

Chapter 3665 - Holy Daughter Yin Zhuanghong

“Do as you say? Who do you think you are? Chu Feng is a Saint-cloak World Spiritist, shouldn’t it be you who listens to him instead?”

Kong Ci and the others were very disapproving of Yin Zhuanghong’s words.

They felt that she merely wanted to benefit from Chu Feng.

Thus, when she said such a thing so confidently, Kong Ci and the others felt very displeased with her.

That said, Yin Zhuanghong completely ignored Kong Ci and the others. and directly entered that spirit formation gate.

Chu Feng immediately followed after her.

Surprisingly, after the two of them passed through the spirit formation gate and entered the forbidden area, another figure followed after them.

It was Nangong Yifan.

“Why did you follow us in here?” Yin Zhuanghong asked Nangong Yifan. Her tone was very cold. One could even feel annoyance in her voice.

“Miss Yin, I, Nangong Yifan, am definitely not afraid of death. Since you’re planning to enter the Heaven-reaching Armory Pagoda, I, Nangong Yifan, will accompany you.”

“I’m not afraid that you will die. I only fear that you will become a hindrance. Do not follow me.”

Yin Zhuanghong’s attitude became even colder, and her tone became very vile. She even arrived beside Chu Feng and began to talk to him.

At that moment, Nangong Yifan’s expression became even uglier.

To be publicly denounced in such a manner by Yin Zhuanghong would make anyone feel displeased.

Furthermore, at the same time as she denounced Nangong Yifan, she was even acting so intimately with Chu Feng. Naturally, this would cause Nangong Yifan to feel very displeased.

Right at that moment, Lord Shoujian's voice was heard, "Young friend Nangong Yifan, it's better that you return. That place is not a place you can challenge."

When such a situation occurred, Nangong Yifan became extremely embarrassed. However, it seemed like he had grown accustomed to this sort of embarrassment. After all, compared to the humiliation brought upon him by Chu Feng in the chess formation and during their fight, this was nothing at all.

Thus, looking gloomy, Nangong Yifan walked back.

"That woman is truly depraved. Since she refuses to listen to advice, might as well let her die in there."

Right at that moment, a man from the All-heaven Starfield spoke fiercely.

He was crying out for justice for Nangong Yifan.

"Bang~~~"

"Wuuahh~~~"

However, right after his words were spoken, he was sent flying. When he landed, his bones were all broken, and his body was covered in blood. He had been seriously injured.

It was Nangong Yifan.

Nangong Yifan had sent forth a palm strike that left him seriously injured.

"I do not wish to hear anyone speaking ill of miss Yin. If I am to hear that sort of thing again, even if you are someone from the same sect as myself, I will still not show any mercy."

Nangong Yifan was not joking around. Everyone was able to sense his killing intent.

Seeing Nangong Yifan like that, even Kong Tianhui, who was originally sneering at him, stopped his laughter.

It wasn't that he was afraid of Nangong Yifan attacking him. Instead, he was simply surprised to discover that Nangong Yifan was actually so infatuated with Yin Zhuanghong.

This had shattered his impression of him.

“Rumble~~~”

Right at that moment, rolling thunder sounded from the Heaven-reaching Armory Pagoda.

Lightning appeared from the Heaven-reaching Armory Pagoda, and soon covered a vast area.

In addition to the lightning were sharp winds and fiery flames. Each and every one of those powers were extremely strong.

Those powers were gathered at one place, and had completely engulfed Chu Feng and Yin Zhuanghong.

“Heavens! That’s no spirit formation at all, that’s simply purgatory!”

Seeing the powers released by the Heaven-reaching Armory Pagoda, the crowd were all terrified. Their complexions had all changed color due to fear.

Especially Kong Tianhui and the others. They were all frowning, and extremely worried for Chu Feng.

“Fuck! Those two are simply too heaven-defying!”

Soon, the worry on the crowd’s faces turned to looks of admiration.

Even though the flames, lightning and sharp winds were very terrifying, they did not block the crowd’s vision.

Thus, as long as the people present decide to activate their observation abilities, they would be able to see the situation inside.

At that moment, the crowd were able to see Chu Feng and Yin Zhuanghong. They discovered that the two of them had actually discovered a place not covered by those terrifying powers.

It seemed like they had managed to see through the attacks from the grand formation, and ingeniously avoided all of them. Even though approaching the Heaven-reaching Armory Pagoda whilst avoiding the terrifying attacks nonstop was very difficult, they were indeed approaching the Heaven-reaching Armory Pagoda.

Furthermore, most surprising of all, it was not due to Chu Feng that they were able to accomplish such a feat. Rather, it was due to Yin Zhuanghong. She had grabbed Chu Feng and was avoiding the attacks and approaching the pagoda.

Chu Feng, on the other hand, did not do anything. He had placed his palms together and closed his eyes. It seemed like he had fallen asleep.

“I have truly underestimated that Yin Zhuanghong. Never would I have imagined her to be this powerful.”

Kong Ci, who had been looking down on Yin Zhuanghong earlier, gasped with admiration. *Over*1n

“Humph, that Chu Feng is truly unworthy of being a Saint-cloak World Spiritist. He actually has to rely on someone from our All-heaven Starfield after entering that place. His reputation is truly undeserved.”

“That’s right. With how confident he was acting earlier, I’d thought he held enormous skill. Turns out, he’s actually nothing more than a trash.”

Beiyang Luo and the other All-heaven Starfield’s younger generations began to insult Chu Feng.

“Isn’t it a bit early to say those things? It’s better that you all continue watching to see exactly how things will unfold.”

Right at that moment, Lord Shoujian’s voice was heard. He was speaking out for Chu Feng.

After he spoke, the All-heaven Starfield’s younger generations shut their mouths. That said, many people rolled their eyes at Lord Shoujian.

They did not believe his words. Instead, they felt that he was discriminating in favor of Chu Feng.

Their responses were understandable. After all, Lord Shoujian had expressed his favoritism for Chu Feng very openly.

Yin Zhuanghong gradually approached the pagoda. Her every step allowed her to ingeniously avoid the attacks. If she had taken a single wrong step, she

would have undoubtedly died, as the flames, lightning and wind blades were all extremely powerful.

When even a peak Exalted-level expert would end up being seriously injured should they be struck by them, Chu Feng and Yin Zhanghong, with their cultivations, would undoubtedly be killed.

Thus, even though Yin Zhuanghong was avoiding the attacks ingeniously, the crowd were still very worried.

After all, if they took a single wrong step, they would immediately be killed. No one present would be able to save them.

However, after an hour had passed, Yin Zhuanghong actually hadn't taken a single wrong step. Furthermore, they had arrived before the Heaven-reaching Armory Pagoda.

"Amazing, frighteningly amazing. Never would I have imagined that Yin Zhuanghong to be so outstanding. Could it be that she's also a Saint-cloak World Spiritist?"

"Regardless of how she accomplished it, it remains that she has accomplished it. She has accomplished what even a peak Exalted has failed to accomplish."

"I had originally thought that she was nothing more than a pretty face that gained her reputation through her beauty. Never would I have imagined that I'd actually underestimated her."

"The All-heaven Starfield's Reincarnation Upper Realm's Red-dress Holy Sect's Holy Daughter Yin Zhuanghong, truly possesses some capability."

Even Kong Ci and the other Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generations were praising Yin Zhuanghong nonstop. She had truly caused them to have a whole new level of respect for her.

"Something's wrong! Yin Zhuanghong is unable to enter the Heaven-reaching Armory Pagoda!"

Soon, someone discovered that Yin Zhuanghong was unable to enter the Heaven-reaching Armory Pagoda even after arriving before it.

She was still avoiding the concentrated attacks. She even looked to be having some difficulty.

She would not be able to last for much longer.

Chapter 3666 - Whole New Level Of Respect

“Oh no! If they’re unable to enter, it would be useless even if they’ve managed to approach the pagoda.”

Seeing that, the hearts of many people tensed up and nervousness filled their eyes.

There were many people that were so nervous that they clenched their fists tightly, and were dripping cold sweat.

The closer one got to the Heaven-reaching Armory Pagoda, the more concentrated the overwhelming attacks became. Thus, even though Yin Zhuanghong was able to evade the attacks, it was very strenuous.

If this were to continue, the crowd were truly afraid that she would make a mistake, and lead Chu Feng to death with her. n.(0V_eL&1n

“Buzz~~~”

However, surprisingly, right at that moment, Yin Zhuanghong and Chu Feng began to emit dazzling light.

To be exact, it was Chu Feng who was emitting a dazzling light. That light was coming from Chu Feng’s palm. Furthermore, that light contained enormous power.

The power contained in the light was actually composed of lightning, wind blades and flames.

“If I’m not mistaken, isn’t Chu Feng holding the power of the Heaven-reaching Armory Pagoda in his hand?”

Suddenly, the crowd came to a sudden realization.

“Boom~~~”

Before the crowd could think much about it, Chu Feng shot forth his palm. The power containing lightning, wind blades and flames turned into a pillar of light that shot straight for the Heaven-reaching Armory Pagoda.

“Bang~~~”

A loud sound was heard and an entrance was forcibly created in the Heaven-reaching Armory Pagoda.

At the instant the entrance appeared, Chu Feng and Yin Zhuanghong flew into it.

After the two of them went inside, the wall that had been clearly shattered miraculously restored itself.

At the same time, the slaughtering formation that was attacking nonstop began to dissipate.

The Heaven-reaching Armory Pagoda had returned to its previous look. Even the marks on the ground left by the vicious attacks had disappeared.

It was as if nothing had happened at all; as if the dangerous scene from before had not happened at all.

However, everyone present, including Lord Shoujian, had looks of shock on their faces. They were, at that moment, unable to calm themselves.

“Lord Shoujian, if I’m not mistaken, Chu Feng seems to have used the power of the Heaven-reaching Armory Pagoda’s slaughtering formation to breach the Heaven-reaching Armory Pagoda, no?” Kong Tianhui and the others from the younger generation all looked towards Lord Shoujian.

“That’s indeed the case,” said Lord Shoujian.

“It really was the Heaven-reaching Armory Pagoda’s power?! But... how did he do that?”

The crowd grew even more astonished. Even the people from the All-heaven Starfield turned their eyes to Lord Shoujian.

“It’s a spirit formation. Young friend Chu Feng used a special formation to absorb the power of the slaughtering formation so that he could use it himself.”

“Furthermore, he began absorbing that power the moment he set foot into the grand slaughtering formation,” said Lord Shoujian.

“In that case, it would mean that Chu Feng was not resting. Instead, he was gathering the power of the slaughtering formation for the sake of breaching the Heaven-reaching Armory Pagoda?” asked Kong Ci.

“That is indeed the case. Thus... one absolutely cannot look down on Saint-cloak World Spiritists. Although a Saint-cloak World Spiritist might be weaker than a martial cultivator in a battle of pure martial power, what a Saint-cloak World Spiritist can accomplish with their spirit power is far superior to what a martial cultivator can accomplish.”

When Lord Shoujian said those words, he deliberately glanced at the All-heaven Starfield’s younger generations that had insulted Chu Feng previously.

He was deliberately trying to make those All-heaven Starfield’s younger generations realize how ignorant they were.

At that moment, the All-heaven Starfield’s younger generations had looks of embarrassment on their faces. After being glanced at in such a manner by Lord Shoujian, their embarrassment intensified.

The truth was before their faces. Even they knew that they had underestimated Chu Feng.

.....

At that moment, Chu Feng and Yin Zhuanghong had entered the Heaven-reaching Armory Pagoda.

Chu Feng was holding a stone in his hand.

Whilst his Saint-level spirit power had undoubtedly contributed greatly to him being able to absorb the grand slaughtering formation’s power, the true reason why he was capable of that feat was that stone.

That stone appeared very unremarkable. However, it was capable of storing the power of the grand slaughtering formation.

As for that stone, it was something that Yin Zhuanghong had placed in Chu Feng's hand when she was whispering into his ear.

Furthermore, Chu Feng had discovered that Yin Zhuanghong's eyes were very extraordinary. She was most likely not a Saint-cloak World Spiritist. Yet, she was able to see through all of the grand slaughtering formation's attacks.

Seeing through the grand slaughtering formation's attacks was most definitely not something that could be done with a greater cultivation. Instead, one must possess special techniques.

As Chu Feng was a Saint-cloak World Spiritist and possessed the Heaven's Eyes, he was naturally also able to see through the attacks from the grand slaughtering formation, and seek out a path of safety.

However, even if he was the one leading the way, he would, at the very most, only be able to do what Yin Zhuanghong had done. It would be impossible for him to avoid the attacks better than her.

However, Yin Zhuanghong was clearly not a Saint-cloak World Spiritist.

Thus, Chu Feng was certain that the reason why she was capable of such a feat was because of her eyes.

Even though he was unable to detect anything peculiar about her eyes, he was able to tell that her eyes were definitely different from ordinary people's eyes.

She had a pair of special eyes.

"It would appear that you possess quite a few secrets," Chu Feng returned the stone to Yin Zhuanghong.

Yin Zhuanghong received the stone from Chu Feng. Then, with a 'snap,' she crushed it.

"A senior of my clan had attempted to breach this place. Although she ultimately failed, she managed to determine its weakness. If one wishes to enter the Heaven-reaching Armory Pagoda, one can only do so with absolute power, or the power of the Heaven-reaching Armory Pagoda."

“Thus, upon her return, she immediately began to gather materials and, after meticulous preparations for many years, created that stone.”

“Unfortunately, after she finished making the stone, she died from exhaustion.”

“As for the stone, it can only be used once,” said Yin Zhuanghong.

“That doesn’t mean that you have to destroy it, no? You could keep it as a keepsake,” said Chu Feng.

“That was my senior’s final wish. She ordered the stone to be destroyed after it was used,” after saying those words, Yin Zhuanghong scattered the dust from the crushed stone onto the ground.

“Actually, compared to that stone, I am more curious about your eyes,” said Chu Feng.

Yin Zhuanghong glared at Chu Feng upon hearing those words.

At that moment, the person standing before Chu Feng was no longer a marvelous celestial-fairy-like beauty.

Instead, it was a terrifying existence. She was not a monster, nor was she a demon. However, she was so terrifying that even Chu Feng’s heart trembled with fear.

That said, that feeling only lasted for an instant.

When Chu Feng looked at Yin Zhuanghong again, he discovered that she had returned to being cold and indifferent. Her gaze had become very normal. He was unable to detect anything strange about her.

However, the overwhelming pressure he had felt earlier was firmly engraved into his heart.

Furthermore, Chu Feng was certain that the enormous pressure had come from Yin Zhuanghong’s eyes.

“Everyone has their own secrets. You also have secrets,” Yin Zhuanghong said coldly.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng spread open his arms in a shrug.

What she'd said was indeed correct. Everyone had secrets. Chu Feng also had secrets. Furthermore, he would not allow his secrets to be known by others easily.

"I was presumptuous," Chu Feng said apologetically.

Yin Zhuanghong did not bother with him. Instead, she turned her gaze look at their surroundings.

Chu Feng had actually inspected their surroundings already.

They were currently on the first floor of the Heaven-reaching Armory Pagoda.

There was not a single weapon on the first floor. To be exact, there was simply nothing on the first floor besides a single signboard erected in the center of the floor.

On the signboard were written some awe-inspiring words: 'One can only choose a single weapon from the pagoda!!!'

It was simple and clear. It firmly told Chu Feng and Yin Zhuanghong that they were not allowed to take more than a single weapon.

Chapter 3667 - The Death God's Edge

"I thought it was said that we could choose any weapon we wanted. How come it's now saying that we can only choose one? This seems to be different from what we were told." said Chu Feng.

"One weapon is enough," after saying those words, Yin Zhuanghong stepped onto the stairs and began to walk to the second floor.

Chu Feng hurriedly followed her upon seeing that.

The second floor was still very empty. However, a blade was placed in the center of the second floor.

The blade seemed to be forged of steel, and appeared very sharp.

That sharp blade had superb workmanship. However, it would not provide any assistance to martial cultivators. That said, if it was placed in the hands of a world spirit, it would greatly increase their battle power.

“It is truly the work of a master world spiritist,” Chu Feng gasped with admiration.

Even though he was a Saint-cloak World Spiritist, Chu Feng was still unable to forge such a weapon.

Yin Zhuanghong only took a glance at the second floor before proceeding upward.

As for Chu Feng, after gasping in admiration, he also continued upward.

As they continued upwards, Chu Feng and Yin Zhuanghong discovered that there was a weapon on every floor of the Heaven-reaching Armory Pagoda.

Furthermore, the further up they went, the better the weapon was.

With the situation being like that, Chu Feng and Yin Zhuanghong decided to not bother looking at the weapons on every floor, and decided to continue climbing the stairs nonstop.

One must know that the Heaven-reaching Armory Pagoda had a total of eight thousand seven hundred and sixty-five floors.

When the weapon on the second floor was already of excellent quality, one could very well imagine how precious the weapon on the top floor would be.

However, after Chu Feng and Yin Zhuanghong reached the hundredth and first floor, they discovered that something was amiss.

The weapon on the hundredth and first floor was not only slightly better than that of the hundredth floor, but its quality was simply on a completely different level.

However, whilst the weapons from the first to the hundredth floor could be obtained at will, weapons starting from the hundredth and first floor were all guarded by spirit formations. One must breach the spirit formation in order to obtain the weapon.

“It was said that one could obtain the weapons at will, yet it turns out that we can only obtain a single weapon. Furthermore, we now need to breach a spirit formation in order to obtain a weapon. It would appear that the rumors are truly untrustworthy.” Chu Feng sighed.

“I feel that this is very reasonable. Otherwise, if someone is to come in here and decide to take away all the weapons, how exactly are the people in the future going to obtain any?”

“To obtain a weapon according to your capability, I feel that this is rather appropriate,” said Yin Zhuanghong.

“I am merely sighing at this. I never said that it was inappropriate,” said Chu Feng.

Then, Yin Zhuanghong and Chu Feng continued to ascend.

Without a doubt, the further up they went, the better the weapons would become. However, the spirit formations around the weapons also grew more and more powerful.

The initial spirit formations were simply empty shells before Chu Feng. However, the spirit formations that they encountered later on were things that he would need to spend time to breach.

This was especially true for the eight thousand seven hundred and sixty-fourth floor.

The spirit formation around the weapon on that floor was extremely dangerous. It was many times more dangerous than the grand slaughtering formation outside the Heaven-reaching Armory Pagoda.

Breaching that protective formation would most definitely not be an easy task.

One must be extremely meticulous.

That said, the weapon guarded by that spirit formation was a weapon of peak quality.

It was a sword. The sword was wholly golden, and extremely exquisite. Although it did not appear to be very imposing from its appearance, it very clearly emitted the aura of a ruler. That sword was a king amongst weapons.

For other weapons, regardless of how outstanding they were, they did not have a name.

As for that sword, it was a named weapon, the only named weapon Chu Feng had encountered so far.

That sword was called the Emperor Netherworld Sword!!!

Chu Feng had encountered many weapons that he fancied on his way there. However, once he saw that sword, all the other weapons immediately left his mind.

Chu Feng felt that if he was tasked to make a decision at that moment, he would definitely choose the Emperor Netherworld Sword.

“It would appear that you’re also tempted by it.”

Chu Feng looked towards Yin Zhuanghong. He discovered that her gaze was still fixed on the Emperor Netherworld Sword.

“As for whether or not I’ll choose this weapon, we’ll have to see the final floor first.”

After saying those words, Yin Zhuanghong began to proceed for the top floor.

Seeing that, Chu Feng followed her.

He became extremely excited.

When the Emperor Netherworld Sword was already capable of tempting him like that, what sort of quality weapon would the final weapon be?

“This...”

Finally, Chu Feng and Yin Zhuanghong arrived at the top floor of the Heaven-reaching Armory Pagoda.

When he entered the top floor, Chu Feng stood there, stunned. His expression and his eyes had fully revealed his current emotion -- endless excitement.

Before Chu Feng was an enormous curved blade.

The majority of the blade was black. However, the edge of the blade was a darker black.

It was strange, overbearing and incomparably sharp.

Even the Emperor Netherworld Sword on the floor below appeared much duller when compared to that curved blade.

Most importantly, that black curved blade greatly suited Her Lady Queen.

Even its name was very fitting to her.

The blade was called the Death God's Edge.

At that moment, Chu Feng had decided that he would obtain that black curved blade.

"This is the one."

However, right at that moment, Yin Zhuanghong's voice was heard.

"Girl, the Emperor Netherworld Sword on the floor below is more suited for your world spirit," said Chu Feng.

"I said that I'm taking this one. If you want it too, then you'll have to fight me for it with your skills," said Yin Zhuanghong.

"Truth be told, it is all thanks to you that I'm able to enter this place. Logically, I should be yielding to you. Unfortunately, I am simply too fond of this weapon. Thus... I'll do as you say and fight you for it using my skills."

Chu Feng moved his gaze. This time, his gaze was no longer on the Death God's Edge. Instead, it was on the protective formation around the Death God's Edge.

Whilst other spirit formations were very complicated, that spirit formation was very simple. It was a circular spirit formation.

It looked like a spirit formation composed of water. However, it was filled with faintly visible flickers of lightning.

In short, compared to the other protective formations, that protective formation was very different.

The Death God's Edge was located right inside it.

"Buzz~~~"

Right at that moment, a figure suddenly appeared inside the protective formation.

It was an old man. The appearance of that old man was rather fuzzy. One simply could not make out his face.

After the old man appeared, he walked out of the protective formation.

Then, he said, "This formation cannot be breached. You merely need to enter it to remove the weapon."

"That simple?" Chu Feng asked.

"You can sense its power first," the old man ignored Chu Feng and continued to speak. After saying those words, the old man placed his hand into the protective formation. Then, he gently flicked his finger.

"Puu~~~"

"Puu~~~"

Two fingernail-sized droplets floated out from the protective formation.

"It would appear those things are very dangerous."

Chu Feng realized the danger of those two droplets. After all, they were the power that filled the protective formation. ~~nov~~**EB-1n**

However, after he finished voicing his warning, he extended his arm and grabbed one of the droplets.

Chapter 3668 - Strong Will

"ZZZZZ~~~"

The instant Chu Feng grabbed the droplet, lightning visible to the naked eye emerged on his palm, and soon covered his entire body.

Like a myriad of blades, the lightning traveled back and forth through Chu Feng's body.

Due to the enormous pain brought by the traveling lightning, Chu Feng was unable to stand firm. Soon, he lost his balance and fell to the ground.

However, the pain was simply too strong. After falling, Chu Feng began to roll back and forth on the ground.

Seeing Chu Feng's reaction, Yin Zhuanghong revealed a trace of doubt in her eyes.

She did not believe Chu Feng. She felt that it was very possible that he was pretending to be in pain to deceive her so that she would back off.

Thus, Yin Zhuanghong also walked forward and grabbed the other droplet.

The instant she grabbed the droplet, she knew that she had been mistaken. Chu Feng had not deceived her.

Like Chu Feng, Yin Zhuanghong was also covered by lightning.

Then, she too was unable to keep her balance, and fell to the ground.

Her extremely beautiful face grew fiercely distorted. It could be seen that she was in enormous pain.

This sort of painful situation lasted for a long while before finally improving.

After the pain subsided, both Chu Feng and Yin Zhuanghong became extremely weak, and were panting for air.

Yin Zhuanghong raised her head and looked at the protective formation around the Death God's Edge. A trace of fear appeared in her cold eyes.

It was not that she was cowardly. Instead, the pain from earlier was simply too fresh in her memory.

She did not wish to endure that pain again.

“Step~~~”

“Step~~~”

To her surprise, right at that moment, Chu Feng not only stood up, but he also began walking towards the protective formation.

Seeing that Chu Feng had not given up, Yin Zhuanghong said, “Have you gone mad?”

Shock filled her face, as she had personally experienced the power of that protective formation. A single droplet was already able to torture her to a state of near collapse. If one was to immerse oneself in the protective formation, what sort of terrifying torture would that be?

Just thinking about it caused her body to tremble.

Yet, even though the situation was so dire, Chu Feng actually still chose to enter the protective formation?

If this wasn't going insane, what could it be?

"I must obtain that weapon," said Chu Feng.

"Perhaps you will live after entering that place. However, you'll definitely be driven insane by the torture. Think it over properly. Is it really worth it for you to do all that for a single weapon?" asked Yin Zhuanghong.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng turned around.

Seeing Chu Feng's expression, Yin Zhuanghong stood there, stunned. There was a slight smile on his face.

"It's worth it."

After saying those words, Chu Feng suddenly leapt forward. Like an arrow, he flew straight toward the protective formation.

Chu Feng was trying to use the inertia of his movement to quickly penetrate the protective formation and take hold of the Death God's Edge directly.

However, the protective formation had an obstructive power. Even though Chu Feng's speed was extremely fast, he was immediately stopped by the protective formation the moment he came in contact with it.

Not only that, but he was also knocked backwards.

Although he was knocked back, his body came in contact with a great amount of the liquid within the grand formation. As such, unavoidably, his body was invaded by the power of the protective formation.

This time around, the pain Chu Feng was withstanding far surpassed the pain from before.

It took a long while for the lightning that had enveloped his body to dissipate. It was only after the lightning had dissipated for quite some time that Chu Feng managed to stand up.

After standing back up, without any hesitation, Chu Feng began to walk toward that protective formation again.

Merely, this time around, Chu Feng no longer rushed into the protective formation. Instead, he was slowly walking towards it.

When Chu Feng came in contact with the protective formation, the lightning once again enveloped his body.

“Eeeeahhhh!!!!”

Screams of miserable pain sounded from his mouth.

One could see that his entire body was currently covered in lightning. In miserable pain, his body was trembling violently.

However, this time around, Chu Feng managed to forcibly stabilize himself, and did not fall to the ground.

Clenching his teeth, the screams of pain soon faded.

Just like that Chu Feng began to slowly move into the protective formation.

“How can this be? Could it be that the power of that protective formation is not as terrifying as I imagined it to be?”

Seeing Chu Feng moving through the protective formation, Yin Zhuanghong immediately got up and arrived before it. Testing her doubt, she began to walk toward the protective formation.

She was truly fond of the Death God’s Edge, and did not wish to miss out on the opportunity to obtain it.

“Eeeahhh~~~”

However, the instant she touched that protective formation, she immediately fell paralyzed to the ground. The miserable and unbearable pain once again assaulted her, causing her to immediately leave the protective formation by crawling out.

After crawling out from the protective formation, cold sweat covered Yin Zhuanghong. Even though the lightning had disappeared from her body, she was still trembling violently.

When she looked at the protective formation again, her face was filled with lingering fear.

After experiencing it for herself, she realized that it wasn't that the protective formation's power grew weaker. On the contrary, the power of the protective formation was even more terrifying.

Yet, Chu Feng was actually able to force himself to persist?

How did he do that?

"That guy, what sort of willpower is that?"

Yin Zhuanghong looked towards Chu Feng again, and discovered that he was still inside the protective formation. As she saw him slowly proceeding onward, admiration and shock filled her eyes. n)-o/)V-(e)-L))b//1(-n

Yin Zhuanghong did not leave the top floor. Instead, she continued to watch Chu Feng, watch him withstand the power of the protective formation, and gradually approach the Death God's Edge.

As time passed, the gaze that Yin Zhuanghong was looking at Chu Feng with grew more and more complicated.

It was precisely because she had personally experienced how terrifying that formation was that Yin Zhuanghong knew best how difficult of a task it was for him to move in that protective formation.

Finally, Chu Feng arrived before the Death God's Edge. He extended his hand and grabbed it.

"Zzzzz~::~"

At the instant Chu Feng touched the Death God's Edge, the protective formation immediately dispersed.

With a 'putt,' Chu Feng collapsed to the ground.

The current Chu Feng had been changed beyond recognition.

His flesh was completely lacerated. It seemed like he had been stabbed by countless blades. Furthermore, in addition to the mutilation, one could even get a whiff a charred smell from him.

Moreover, after collapsing to the ground, Chu Feng did not stand back up.

Seeing that he did not stand back up, Yin Zhuanghong asked, "Are you alright?"

Chu Feng did not respond to her question. Thus, Yin Zhuanghong walked over to him. It was only at that moment that she discovered that while Chu Feng's eyes were open, he had lost consciousness.

"So you've already lost consciousness."

"You were actually able to continue onward to reach the Death God's Edge even though you'd lost consciousness?"

"Is this a subconscious action?"

"You, exactly how badly did you want this Death God's Edge?"

Seeing the unconscious Chu Feng, Yin Zhuanghong felt completely shocked.

At that moment, she looked at the Death God's Edge.

Even though Chu Feng had lost consciousness, he was still holding onto the Death God's Edge tightly, as if he was deeply afraid that someone would try to snatch it from him.

"It would appear that there is an extraordinary sentiment between you and your world spirit."

Seeing the current Chu Feng, the complicated expression in Yin Zhuanghong's eyes grew even stronger.

Chapter 3669 - Exchanging Invitations

Due to the enormous pain caused by the protective formation, Chu Feng had ended up losing consciousness.

He only gradually managed to regain consciousness after a long period of time had passed.

When he regained his consciousness, he felt unbearable pain throughout his entire body, and especially his head. He felt like his head was about to explode.

The pain lasted for a very long while before finally ebbing. Chu Feng gradually managed to become clear-headed.

When Chu Feng discovered that the Death God's Edge was in his hand, even he was very surprised.

"I actually managed to obtain it?"

Chu Feng carefully examined the weapon in his hand, and discovered that it was indeed the Death God's Edge.

With that, he became overjoyed. He remembered that he had lost consciousness before he reached the Death God's Edge. Because of that, he'd thought he'd failed to obtain it.

Never had he imagined that he would be able to hold the Death God's Edge in his hand at that moment.

Although he was unable to use it, unable to unleash its power, Chu Feng was able to sense how powerful it was as he held it in his hand.

Suddenly, a voice sounded from behind Chu Feng, "You must be planning to give it to someone very important to you, right?"

Chu Feng turned around, and discovered that it was Yin Zhuanghong.

Yin Zhuanghong had an extremely pale complexion, and her aura was very weak. It could be seen that she was seriously injured.

However, she was holding a golden sword in her hand. It was none other than the Emperor Netherworld Sword.

"You've also succeeded?" said Chu Feng.

"You've managed to obtain the Death God's Edge. If I fail to obtain this Emperor Netherworld Sword, wouldn't I have come here in vain?" The corners of Yin Zhuanghong's mouth rose into a faint smile as she said those words.

Chu Feng was surprised. This was the first time he had seen her smile.

“So you’re actually capable of smiling?” Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

It was only after hearing those words that Yin Zhuanghong realized that she had actually smiled at Chu Feng. Immediately, she stopped smiling, and returned to being incomparably cold.

“What’s with this? That smile of yours is very beautiful, why must you insist on putting on such a cold face?” Chu Feng asked.

“Come on, it’s time to get up. You’ve been unconscious for ten days already. It’s about time for us to leave,” said Yin Zhuanghong.

“Ten days? I’ve been unconscious for that long?” Chu Feng felt very surprised.

Yin Zhuanghong ignored Chu Feng’s question. She turned around and walked over to the stairs.

“Wait, did I really manage to obtain this Death God’s Edge by myself?” asked Chu Feng.

Chu Feng was feeling somewhat dubious. He was unable to be certain if the Death God’s Edge was truly obtained by him.

“Of course you obtained it yourself. Otherwise, why would it be in your hand?”

“Speaking of it, I am truly curious as to how you were able to continue to move forward in that protective formation even after you’d lost consciousness. Furthermore, you even managed to obtain the Death God’s Edge,” Yin Zhuanghong looked at Chu Feng with a stern expression.

“You’re saying that I obtained this Death God’s Edge after losing consciousness?” Chu Feng was overwhelmed with shock upon hearing those words.

“That’s why that world spirit of yours must possess an extraordinary relationship with you, no?” asked Yin Zhuanghong.

She was truly curious as to what sort of world spirit it might be that could make Chu Feng do that sort of thing.

“I don’t know how to describe it. In short, she is very important to me,” said Chu Feng.

“I understand.”

“Let’s go.”

After saying those words, Yin Zhuanghong began to proceed towards the exit.

Chu Feng stood up and followed Yin Zhuanghong down the stairs.

On the way down, Chu Feng discovered that the other weapons were all protected by a powerful formation.

It was simply impossible to breach those protective formations.

Likely, this change was brought about by Chu Feng and Yin Zhuanghong having each obtained a weapon that they fancied. The protective formations were there to prevent them from attempting to take another weapon from the pagoda.

This fully verified that the warning on the first floor was not a scam.

Once entered, one could only obtain a single weapon.

“For you,” when Yin Zhuanghong and Chu Feng arrived at the first floor, Yin Zhuanghong suddenly lifted her hand and tossed a title plate to Chu Feng.

The title plate said ‘Red-dress Holy Sect.’

“Are you inviting me over?” asked Chu Feng.

“My master has said that this is an expression of courtesy,” said Yin Zhuanghong.

“You’re this courteous?” Chu Feng asked with a smile.

“If you don’t want it, you can forget about it,” as Yin Zhuanghong spoke, she planned to take the title plate back.

“I want it. How could I refuse this title plate? I am a very courteous person,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

At the same time as he accepted Yin Zhuanghong’s title plate, he also took out a title plate of the Chu Heavenly Clan from his Cosmos Sack and handed it to her.

Yin Zhuanghong was originally slightly hesitant to receive his title plate. However, ultimately, she accepted it.

After receiving the title plate, Yin Zhuanghong walked out. Seeing that, Chu Feng also walked out of the pagoda.

Even though they were met with that grand slaughtering formation when they attempted to enter the Heaven-reaching Armory Pagoda, their exit was completely tranquil.

When Chu Feng and Yin Zhuanghong exited the range of the pagoda's grand slaughtering formation, Kong Tianhui and the other people of the younger generation immediately swarmed them, surrounding the two of them in multiple layers.

"Brother Chu Feng, Miss Yin, how come the two of you have such ugly complexions?"

"Strange, your auras, why are they so weak? Are you two injured?"

What the crowd was concerned with the most was the state of Chu Feng and Yin Zhuanghong's health.

The two of them were both in extremely poor health. Especially Chu Feng; he was so pale that he looked like a dying man.

The two of them were not suffering from simple superficial wounds. Instead, both of them had received injuries to their soul. Otherwise, they would not look like that.

"I'm fine," Chu Feng said with a smile.

"How could you say you're fine when you're looking like this?"

"Young friends, take this medicinal pellet. It will bring relief to your injuries."

Lord Shoujian took out two medicinal pellets and handed them to Chu Feng and Yin Zhuanghong. At the same time, Kong Ci, Long Ning, Xian Yun and even Wuming Yuanzhi also took out healing medicinal pellets and handed them to Chu Feng and Yin Zhuanghong.

The medicinal pellets that they took out were all very precious.

“Beiyang Luo, give me your Soulcast Pellet,” Nangong Yifan said to Beiyang Luo.

“Ah?” Beiyang Luo’s expression turned ugly upon hearing those words.

The Soulcast Pellet was a very precious medicinal pellet. It was something that his grandfather had spent a great amount of wealth to buy. His grandfather told him to only use it at a crucial time to save his life.

“Give it to me,” Nangong Yifan’s gaze turned cold.

He simply did not look like someone who was asking for a favor. Instead, he looked more like he was giving an absolute order.

It just so happened that Beiyang Luo did not dare to disobey Nangong Yifan. He took out his precious Soulcast Pellet and handed it to him.

After receiving the Soulcast Pellet, Nangong Yifan walked over to Yin Zhuanghong. He wanted to give her the Soulcast Pellet to help her treat her injuries.

“Brother Chu Feng, did you manage to obtain any weapons from the Heaven-reaching Armory Pagoda?”

“Oh? How come the two of you are respectively holding the other powers’ title plates in your hand?”

Kong Tianhui had originally wanted to see what sort of weapons Chu Feng and Yin Zhuanghong had managed to obtain from the pagoda. However, when he looked at their hands, he discovered that they were not holding any weapons but were instead each holding a title plate.

They were each holding the other’s invitation title plate. This greatly surprised Kong Tianhui.

“Shoot! That really is the case!”

In the next moment, the other people present also discovered the title plates. At that moment, cries of alarm sounded nonstop.

At that moment, both Chu Feng and Yin Zhuanghong were surprised.

It was only now that they reacted to what was happening.

It turned out that after Chu Feng and Yin Zhuanghong exchanged title plates, they were in such a hurry to leave the Heaven-reaching Armory Pagoda that they completely forgot to put their title plates away.

Upon reacting to what was happening, Yin Zhuanghong immediately put her title plate away. Chu Feng did the same.

However, it was already too late, as everyone present had already seen them.

This was especially true for Nangong Yifan. The instant he saw this, the joy on his face immediately disappeared as he stood there, petrified.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 3670 - The Battle Begins - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 3670 - The Battle Begins

Chapter 3670 - The Battle Begins

When the scene of Chu Feng and Yin Zhuanghong holding each other's invitation title plates was seen by the crowd, they were only shocked, curious and fascinated.

However, when Nangong Yifan saw it, his eyes were filled with jealousy and anger.

He had known Yin Zhuanghong for a very long time. Yet, she had never once given him an invitation title plate to her Red-dress Holy Sect.

Yet, Chu Feng had actually managed to obtain one such invitation title plate.

Furthermore, she had actually accepted Chu Feng's invitation title plate too.

This fully revealed that the two of them had an extraordinary relationship. At least... Chu Feng had a closer relationship with her than he did. This caused Nangong Yifan, who had been wholeheartedly chasing after Yin Zhuanghong, to feel extremely furious.

"This... couldn't possibly be an exchange of love tokens, right?"

Right at that moment, Kong Tianhui's vile voice was heard.

Following him, the Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generations began to heckle.

Most importantly, Yin Zhuanghong was actually not angered by the joking crowd.

This caused the already furious and displeased Nangong Yifan even greater anger.

“Puuu~~~”

A muffled sound was heard. Nangong Yifan was so furious that he actually crushed the Soulcast Pellet in his hand.

“Yifan, what are you...”

Seeing that, Beiyang Luo felt so pained that he almost cried.

However, Nangong Yifan simply ignored him. He took a glance filled with killing intent at Chu Feng, and then waved his sleeve and began to walk toward the exit.

Nangong Yifan actually chose to leave without waiting for Yin Zhuanghong.

Seeing that, the All-heaven Starfield's younger generations all knew that he was truly angered this time around.

Thus, the other All-heaven Starfield's younger generations did not dare to linger. They all followed Nangong Yifan and left the Divine Armament Villa.

Chu Feng's health was extremely weak after enduring the power of the protective formation. Thus, after being kindly and insistently invited by Lord Shoujian, Kong Tianhui and the others, Chu Feng decided to stay a couple days in the Divine Armament Villa.

Yin Zhuanghong, on the other hand, left the same day...

During the days he was staying in the Divine Armament Villa, Chu Feng, apart from spending time to treat his injuries, was with Kong Tianhui and the others the entire time, teaching them the secret to controlling chess power, and discussing methods to cultivate martial skills.

He had been spending the past several days carefree and without worries. It was truly a joyous period of time.

However, on the fifth day of Chu Feng's stay, when he arrived before the gathering place of the younger generations again, he discovered that the atmosphere seemed amiss.

Normally, Wuming Yuanzhi and Wuming Xiongmo would be the first ones to arrive at the palace hall that they gathered in. However, At that moment, Wuming Yuanzhi nor Wuming Xiongmo were present.

Kong Tianhui, Kong Ci and the others also had serious looks on their faces. It seemed like they were pondering something. The palace hall that they were gathered in was strangely quiet.

Because of that, Chu Feng knew that something must've happened.

"Brother Chu Feng, the situation is bad."

Right at that moment, Kong Tianhui saw Chu Feng, who had entered the palace hall. Before he could ask him what had happened, Kong Tianhui ran over to Chu Feng.

"Exactly what has happened?" asked Chu Feng.

"Linghu Heavenly Clan, it's the Linghu Heavenly Clan."

"The Linghu Heavenly Clan has raided eight territories of the Starfield Master Realm at the same time."

"Not only did they seize the eight territories, but they even killed all of the experts from the Starfield Master Realm in charge of overseeing those eight territories. Not a single person was spared."

"This is a declaration of war. They are declaring war upon the Starfield Master Realm."

"The Starfield Master Realm and the Linghu Heavenly Clan have officially waged war. Because of that, Wuming Yuanzhi and Wuming Xiongmo rushed back to the Starfield Master Realm," said Kong Tianhui.

"The war has begun?"

Chu Feng frowned upon hearing those words.

Even though he already knew that the Linghu Heavenly Clan would one day wage war against the Starfield Master Realm, when the war really arrived, he was still shaken by it.

This was a struggle for the position of the Ancestral Martial Starfield's future overlord.

This was a war that would affect the future of the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

Once the war began, no power in the Ancestral Martial Starfield would be able to escape from it. It was destined that they would be drawn into a massive vortex of destruction.

Currently, it was simply impossible to tell which powers would perish in the war. Only after the vortex of destruction dissipated would one be aware of the outcome.

"Everyone, I will be bidding you all farewell here today," Suddenly, Chu Feng clasped his fist towards the people present.

"Chu Feng, you're leaving right now?"

"Aren't your injuries still not completely healed??"

Kong Ci and the others asked with deep concern.

"The war between the Linghu Heavenly Clan and the Starfield Master Realm will likely implicate the entire Ancestral Martial Starfield. At such a time, I must return to my clan," said Chu Feng.

"Even if you need to return, you should do so after you recover completely, no?" said Kong Ci.

"I am already fine," said Chu Feng.

"As if! Your complexion is still so pale," Long Ning added.

At that moment, practically all of the younger generations present began trying to persuade Chu Feng to stay a bit longer.

However, to everyone's surprise, all of a sudden, a different voice was heard.

“What young master Chu Feng said is correct; the other powers of the Ancestral Martial Starfield are different from our Three Cities.”

“From beginning to end, us Three Cities never involved ourselves in anything. Neither the Linghu Heavenly Clan nor the Starfield Master Realm would rashly provoke us. However, it is different for the other powers.”

“The Ancestral Martial Starfield could be said to have reached a juncture. It could even be said to be at a very dangerous point. If I were young master Chu Feng, I would also immediately return to my clan. Thus, all of you should stop trying to urge him to stay,” The person who said those words was Xian Yun.

After hearing Xian Yun’s words, Kong Ci and the others all came to a realization, and stopped trying to persuade Chu Feng to stay.

Then, Chu Feng bid farewell to Lord Shoujian.

Lord Shoujian already knew about the war between the Starfield Master Realm and the Linghu Heavenly Clan. Thus, he did not urge him to stay.

Instead, together with the people of the younger generation from the Three Cities, he decided to see Chu Feng off.

Right after they walked out the Divine Armament Villa, several figures appeared.

Those were actually the All-heaven Starfield’s younger generations that had left five days before.

Besides Yin Zhuanghong, practically all of them were there. Even Nangong Yifan was present.

“Chu Feng, you’ve finally come out,” Seeing Chu Feng, Beiyang Luo let out a sneer.

Kong Ci walked forward and asked, “Beiyang Luo, what is the meaning of this?”

“What is the meaning of this? Can’t you tell? We’re here to make trouble for that Chu Feng.” said Beiyang Luo.

“Make trouble? What sort of place did you think this to be!?!” Kong Tianhui shouted angrily.

“Young friends, you cannot joke around with this sort of thing,” Lord Shoujian also had a cold look on his face.

“Senior Shoujian, we’ve already given you sufficient face by not going directly into the Divine Armament Villa to find Chu Feng.”

“This place is outside the territory of the Divine Armament Villa. You should behave yourself and return to your Divine Armament Villa, as this matter is unrelated to you,” Beiyang Luo said as he waved his hand. His attitude was extremely vile.

“Humph! There is nothing within a hundred million miles from the Divine Armament Villa that this old man cannot control.”

As Lord Shoujian said those words, he released his peak Exalted-level oppressive might.

His oppressive might was so powerful that it engulfed heaven and earth. The surrounding region, both above the clouds and beneath the soil, was completely covered by the oppressive might.

However, even though they were faced with such overwhelming oppressive might, the All-heaven Starfield’s younger generations showed no sign of fear. Instead, the corners of their mouths were raised into mocking curves.

Suddenly, a powerful voice was heard. “For a mere watchman from the Divine Armament Villa, you are truly arrogant.”

“This old man shall see exactly how you are going to interfere when our All-heaven Sect wishes to touch this Chu Feng.”

Following that, the space before the All-heaven Starfield’s younger generations started to squirm.

Soon, a figure walked out from that space.

It was an aged old man. Although he was an old man, he was extremely robust.

He had a head of shocking white hair.

His white hair was extremely curly and relaxed. It resembled the mane of a lion, and made him appear rather imposing.

When that old man appeared, an even more powerful oppressive might swept forth.

That oppressive might was so powerful that it actually managed to forcibly suppress Lord Shoujian's oppressive might.

That... was the oppressive might of an Utmost Exalted-level expert!!!

Chapter 3671 - Bullying The Young

Upon seeing that old man, Lord Shoujian started to frown.

He immediately recognized who that old man was.

That old man was Beiyang Luo's grandfather, Beiyang Duchuan.

He was a Supreme Elder of the All-heaven Sect.

Without a doubt, he was an Utmost Exalted-level expert.

"Beiyang Duchuan, this is a conflict between those of the younger generation. As a person of the older generation, if you decide to involve yourself in this matter, do you not fear that you will be ridiculed by others?" asked Lord Shoujian.

"Ridiculed? That brat used despicable means to defeat my sect's Nangong Yifan. When he doesn't fear being ridiculed, why would this old man fear being ridiculed?" Beiyang Duchuan sneered.

"Despicable means? Young friend Chu Feng defeated Nangong Yifan honestly and straightforwardly. All of us present witnessed it. How could you say he used despicable means?" said Lord Shoujian.

"You all are jackals of the same tribe. How could this old man believe your words?" Beiyang Duchuan had a look of contempt on his face. He was acting as if Lord Shoujian was lying.

"You!!!" Hearing those words, Lord Shoujian grew speechless from anger.

He knew very well that Beiyang Duchuan was there precisely to cause trouble for Chu Feng. They would be able to put forth all sorts of excuses. No matter how he tried to explain things, it would all be useless.

“That said, you don’t have to worry. As I am, after all, a senior, I will not be too excessive with this brat,” after saying those words, Beiyang Duchuan looked to Chu Feng. In a very casual manner, he said, “Brat, this old man is not an unreasonable person, and will definitely not copy your despicableness and shamelessness.”

“How’s this, if you apologize to Nangong Yifan and my All-heaven Starfield’s younger generations, and then cripple your cultivation, I will drop this matter.”

Hearing those words, the expressions of the people from the Ancestral Martial Starfield all changed enormously. When they looked at Chu Feng, worry filled their eyes.

To demand that Chu Feng cripple his cultivation, how could this not be called making things difficult and being excessive? This was simply an act to ruin Chu Feng’s future. It was even more ruthless than killing him.

“You wish to touch my brother Chu Feng? You’ll have to go through me first.”

At that moment, Kong Tianhui actually arrived before Chu Feng and opened his arms to shield him.

“The All-heaven Sect is truly arrogant. You people actually demand to cripple another’s cultivation without reason.”

“Very well. Since you are all so determined to cripple the cultivations of others, why don’t you try crippling my cultivation first?”

Following Kong Tianhui, Kong Ci, Long Ning, Xian Yun and many others also stood forth to shield Chu Feng.

Seeing that scene, Chu Feng felt moved.

As they say, in times of crisis, one will realize the truth.

Although Chu Feng had gotten along very well with Kong Ci and the others during the past couple days, he had not anticipated that they would be willing to stand up for him and shield him during this life and death crisis.

“Since you all have come for me, then allow me to settle this matter myself.”

Although he was moved, Chu Feng wouldn't possibly allow himself to hide behind Kong Ci and the others, and have them shoulder the dangers.

Thus, he wanted to stand forth.

Unfortunately, Kong Ci and the others had completely blocked his path. For the sake of preventing him from stepping forward, they even used their abilities to increase their cultivation to forcibly stop him, refusing to allow him to go out.

They were not just putting on a show. Instead, they were truly planning to protect Chu Feng.

“Hahaha.”

Seeing that, Beiyang Duchuan burst into laughter. Then, his expression turned ice-cold. “A bunch of brats dare to go against this old man?”

“Huuu~~~”

In the next moment, the oppressive might that covered heaven and earth suddenly grew even stronger. It turned into a strong wind and swept all the people blocking Chu Feng away like a bunch of fallen leaves.

Only Chu Feng was left standing there.

At that moment, the Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generations all frowned.

Although they were all from renowned powers, they were different from the Ancestral Martial Starfield's Wuming Yuanzhi and the All-heaven Sect's younger generations.

Wuming Yuanzhi, Wuming Xiongmo and the All-heaven Sect's younger generations were all people protected by Utmost Exalted-level experts.

They, on the other hand, did not have such experts protecting them. Normally, no one would be willing to provoke people from the Three Cities. Thus, they had always been able to do whatever they wanted, and had grown accustomed to being mavericks.

As such, the current situation brought them great displeasure.

It was the first time that they wished that their powers would also have assigned an Utmost Exalted-level expert to protect them.

If they were protected by an Utmost Exalted-level expert, they would not have ended up in their current situation.

They truly wanted to protect Chu Feng. Unfortunately, although they had the heart, they were powerless to do anything.

Under Beiyang Duchuang's overwhelming oppressive might, they were unable to even move. Like pillars, they were fixed in mid-air by Beiyang Duchuan's oppressive might.

Like that, they were completely helpless. Thus, how could they possibly protect Chu Feng?

"Brat, are you going to do it yourself, or do you want this old man to do it for you?"

Beiyang Duchuan looked towards Chu Feng.

His attitude was very aggressive. He was speaking to Chu Feng as if he were giving orders, as if Chu Feng simply did not have the means to choose.

"Why don't you do it yourself?"

Right at that moment, a voice was heard.

When that voice was heard, the crowd's expressions all changed.

The reason for that was because that voice did not belong to any of them.

Most importantly, after that voice was heard, three bursts of oppressive might appeared out of thin air.

Each and every one of those oppressive mights were at the Utmost Exalted level.

After those three oppressive mights appeared, Beiyang Duchuan's overwhelming oppressive might was forcibly suppressed.

“Who is it?!”

At that moment, even the previously overwhelmingly arrogant Beiyang Duchuan took several steps backward as a trace of panic appeared in his eyes.

“Do you still not understand who protects this place?”

That voice was heard again. Then, three figures appeared at the same time and stood before Chu Feng.

The person standing on the left was a woman.

Although she had a middle-aged look, she was very beautiful. She was a seductive beauty.

Especially her figure, which was simply perfect. Seeing that figure, any man would feel one’s heartbeat accelerate.

The long purple skirt she wore seemed to be perfectly created for her. Not only did it perfectly outline her curves, but it also exposed her long legs.

If Kong Ci, Long Ning and Xian Yun were devastating beauties capable of causing the downfall of a city or state, then that woman’s beauty was capable of bringing chaos upon the entire world.

That said, that woman was not only beautiful, but her aura was also extremely powerful. She was emitting the aura of an Utmost Exalted.

Chapter 3672 - Three City Masters

As for the person standing on the right, it was a middle-aged man. That man had a very robust build, and was wearing golden armor. He resembled a war god, and appeared very imposing and majestic.

He was also an Utmost Exalted-level expert.

As for the person standing in the middle, he was simply too ordinary when compared to the two people beside him.

He was a somewhat messy-looking man. There was no spirit in his eyes. He had a shaggy beard, and wore simple clothes. In fact, he was even wearing straw sandals, and there was mud on his legs.

He looked like a farmer that had just come from the farm.

However, standing there, no one dared to show any contempt towards him.

The woman was Monstrous Holy City's City Master, Xian Yuying.

As for the man in golden armor, he was the Divine Body Royal City's City Master, Kong Shanwu. no17e-1b-1n

As for the person standing in the middle, he was Ancestral Martial Dragon City's City Master, Long Daozhi.

"Lord City Master!!!"

"Lady City Master!!!"

Seeing those three City Masters, the Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generations reacted as if they had seen their saviors. Immediately, they got behind the three City Masters.

With grievance on their faces, they began to voice their complaints of what Beiyang Duchuan had done to them.

"Beiyang Duchuan, you've truly grown more and more outrageous. You actually dared to touch the people of our Three Cities?" Monstrous Holy City's City Master Xian Yuyin asked with anger pulsing in her eyes.

"The way I see it, you don't want to bring those younger generations of your All-heaven Sect back with you, right?"

Compared to the Monstrous Holy City's City Master, the Divine Body Royal City's City Master decided to strengthen his oppressive might as he spoke.

At that moment, Beiyang Duchuan's complexion turned very ugly. As for Nangong Yifan and the other younger generations, pain was present on their faces.

"Misunderstanding. This is all a misunderstanding. How could I possibly bully the young? I was merely trying to scare that Chu Feng."

Beiyang Duchuan, who was extremely aggressive earlier, actually had a terrified look on his face now.

“Misunderstanding?”

“I see that you feel that the people of our Ancestral Martial Starfield are all easy to bully, right?” asked the Ancestral Martial Dragon City’s City Master.

“No, of course not. I wouldn’t possibly dare think that way. Our All-heaven Starfield has always had a friendly relationship with your Ancestral Martial Starfield. How could we possibly think that way?” explained Beiyang Duchuan.

“I will not make things difficult for you. Apologize to young master Chu Feng, and I will consider this matter dropped,” said the Ancestral Martial Dragon City’s City Master.

“Young friend Chu Feng, earlier, this old man truly didn’t plan to do anything to you. It was merely a joke. Please don’t take offense to it, please don’t take offense.”

Without any hesitation, Beiyang Duchuan immediately started apologizing to Chu Feng.

It wasn’t that Beiyang Duchuan was a coward. It was simply that the Ancestral Martial Dragon City’s City Master’s gaze was simply so fierce. Met with that gaze, even he felt great fear.

“That’s enough. Since you’ve come here, you’re a guest. Today, we’ll consider it as if you were really joking. However, you absolutely must not make this sort of joke again. Otherwise, our Three Cities will have to pay a visit to your All-heaven Sect,” said the Ancestral Martial Dragon City’s City Master.

“City Master Long, surely you jest,” Beiyang Duchuan smiled awkwardly.

“Enough with the superfluous words. Scram,” different from the Ancestral Martial Dragon City’s City Master, the Divine Body Royal City’s City Master was much more direct, and actually cursed out Beiyang Duchuan.

Beiyang Duchuan’s expression turned very ugly. No matter what, he was a Supreme Elder of the All-heaven Sect. Yet, he was actually being insulted like that before his sect’s younger generations.

Unfortunately, there was nothing he could do. He had no choice but to lower his head in such a situation. No matter how displeased he might feel, he did not dare to erupt in anger.

Not only that, but he also had to be very respectful toward the three City Masters. After courteously bidding his farewell, Beiyang Duchuan turned around and prepared to leave.

“Wait,” however, when Beiyang Duchuan was preparing to leave with the All-heaven Sect’s younger generations, the Ancestral Martial Dragon City’s City Master suddenly spoke.

Hearing that, Beiyang Duchuan trembled. When he turned around, the crowd could see that he was actually sweating cold sweat in fear.

“City Master Long, is there anything else you need?” Beiyang Duchuan’s voice was trembling with fear.

“You must also know what has been happening in our Ancestral Martial Starfield recently, right?”

“However, regardless of what might be happening, it remains an internal affair of our Ancestral Martial Starfield. I hope that the All-heaven Sect will not involve itself in this. Otherwise... we of the Three Cities will definitely not watch from the sidelines.”

The Ancestral Martial Dragon City’s City Master had an extremely cold gaze as he said those words.

This frightened Beiyang Duchuan so much that he started to tremble slightly. He hurriedly replied, “Of course, of course.”

“Good. You can leave,” the Ancestral Martial Dragon City’s City Master said as he waved his hand.

Not daring to hesitate, Beiyang Duchuan hurriedly turned around and left with the All-heaven Sect’s younger generations.

When even Beiyang Duchuan was terrified by the scene earlier, the All-heaven Sect’s younger generations would naturally be even more terrified.

Thus, they were completely silent whilst leaving. Not a single person said anything. The atmosphere was very awkward.

It was only after they felt that they’d journeyed far enough that Nangong Yifan was finally unable to contain himself. He asked, “Lord Supreme Elder, they

are merely the City Masters of the Three Cities. I've heard that they're only rank one Utmost Exalted, like you."

"Being of the same cultivation, why would you be so afraid of them? Your behavior is simply too much of a disgrace to our All-heaven Sect."

"Nangong Yifan, watch your words. Wasn't it because of your defeat to that Chu Feng that I ended up being disgraced? Did I not end up in that awkward situation because I was trying to stand up for you?" Beiyang Duchuan asked angrily. Although his voice was not loud and resounding, it was very ear-piercing.

Not only that, but his facial expression was also very terrifying. His eyes were blood-red giving him a fierce appearance. He seemed like he was about to eat someone.

Beiyang Duchuan was already brimming with anger after being suppressed by the Three Cities' City Masters. For Nangong Yifan to ask such a criticizing question, he would naturally unleash all his suppressed anger onto Nangong Yifan.

Nangong Yifan was extremely tyrannical. He never paid any attention to the fellow younger generations of his All-heaven Sect.

However, he did not dare to act excessively impudent against the person before him. No matter what, Beiyang Duchuan was a Supreme Elder of their All-heaven Sect. Seeing that Beiyang Duchuan was enraged, Nangong Yifan did not dare say anything else.

Chapter 3673 - Chu Xuanyuan's Death

"The City Masters of Divine Body Royal City and Monstrous Holy City are not people that can cause this old man fear."

"However, that Ancestral Martial Dragon City's Long Daozhi is different."

"Do you know why even the Ancestral Martial Starfield's Starfield Master Realm and the Linghu Heavenly Clan not dare to provoke the Three Cities?" asked Beiyang Duchuan.

"Lord Supreme Elder, why is that?" asked the All-heaven Sect's younger generations.

“It’s because of that Long Daozhi,” said Beiyang Duchuan.

“Isn’t he a rank one Utmost Exalted like you, Milord?” asked the All-heaven Sect’s younger generations.

“Rank one Utmost Exalted?”

“He’s not as simple as you imagine him to be,” said Beiyang Duchuan.

“Grandfather, could it be that the Ancestral Martial Dragon City’s City Master is a rank two Exalted?” asked Beiyang Luo.

“His extraordinariness is most definitely not something that can be weighed by merely his cultivation,” said Beiyang Duchuan.

Hearing those words, the expressions of Nangong Yifan, Beiyang Luo and the other people of the younger generation changed. From the expressions in their eyes, one could see that they were feeling lingering fear.

Even though Beiyang Duchuan did not speak clearly, he had made them realize that Long Daozhi was a very extraordinary person.

.....

“Lord Father, two seniors, what has brought you all here?”

“It is truly fortunate that you all came. Otherwise, we would have been bullied by those All-heaven Sect scoundrels today.”

Long Ning ran over to the Ancestral Martial Dragon City’s City Master, hugged him, and began to voice her complaints curtly.

“Why are you asking us why we came here? We’ve been here the entire time. If we didn’t follow you all, how could you be safe?” said the Ancestral Martial Dragon City’s City Master.

“Ah?” Hearing those words, Long Ning, Kong Ci, Xian Yun and others revealed shocked looks. It was only at that moment that they realized that they were actually also protected whenever they left their respective cities. Furthermore, the ones secretly protecting them were actually their City Masters.

“Lord City Master, I truly never would have imagined that you’re actually this good to us.”

After realizing what had happened, the people of the younger generation were completely moved. Kong Ci and Long Ning were tightly hugging their respective fathers. Like Long Ning, Kong Ci also began to behave curtly.

“Enough, enough. Stop acting so spoiled.”

Smiling, the Ancestral Martial Dragon City’s City Master pushed away the people of the younger generation that had surrounded him. Then, he walked over to Chu Feng.

“Young friend Chu Feng, there is a matter that I need to tell you. You must prepare yourself for it,” as the Ancestral Martial Dragon City’s City Master said those words, he not only had a very stern look on his face, but there was even a hint of grief in his eyes.

“Father, is it about the Linghu Heavenly Clan declaring war on the Starfield Master Realm?”

“If it’s that, we already know about it,” said Long Ning.

“No,” the Ancestral Martial Dragon City’s City Master shook his head.

“Lord City Master, may I know what it is?” asked Chu Feng. He had already guessed from the expression of the Ancestral Martial Dragon City’s City Master that the matter was specifically related to him.

“The spirit formation around your Chu Heavenly Clan’s forbidden area in the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm has disappeared. Someone entered it after it disappeared. Upon entering, that person saw two corpses. Amongst them, one was... your father’s corpse,” the Ancestral Martial Dragon City’s City Master said.

“What?”

“Ancestral Martial Lower Realm? Forbidden area? Corpses?”

Hearing those words, the people of the younger generation present, including even Lord Shoujian, were all unable to remain calm.

“Lord father, are you talking about senior Chu Xuanyuan?” asked Long Ning.

“It is confirmed to be Chu Xuanyuan,” said the Ancestral Martial Dragon City’s City Master.

“Ah?” The crowd were all stunned upon hearing those words.

Chu Xuanyuan had died?

This was most definitely an enormous piece of news.

After a moment of shock, the people of the younger generation all turned their gazes to Chu Feng. Worry and concern filled their gazes.

Chu Xuanyuan was a legend of the Ancestral Martial Starfield. His death would be a loss for the entire Ancestral Martial Starfield.

Even they felt some pain to a greater or lesser degree, from learning the news of Chu Xuanyuan’s death. They could only imagine what sort of pain Chu Feng was feeling.

However, when they looked at Chu Feng, they discovered that he did not have much of a pained look on his face after learning of Chu Xuanyuan’s death. Instead, he had a very stern look. It seemed like he was pondering something.

Chu Feng was indeed pondering. His father had clearly already left the Ancestral Martial Starfield. Thus, why would a corpse suddenly appear? Furthermore, the spirit formation sealing the forbidden area was very powerful, how could it suddenly disappear? Furthermore, why would there be two corpses there after it disappeared?

Two corpses... If one was his father’s corpse, who did the other corpse belong to???

“Lord City Master, in that case, does the second corpse belong to senior Old Ape?” asked Chu Feng.

“Indeed, the other corpse belonged to that old ape that had returned to the Ancestral Martial Starfield together with your father,” said the Ancestral Martial Dragon City’s City Master.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng managed to verify one thing.

He concluded that those corpses were simply not the corpses of his father and the Old Ape. Instead, it was a facade deliberately created by his father.

As for why his father had decided to create such a facade, Chu Feng was unable to think of the reason for the time being.

“Chu Feng, when your father became renowned, he was even younger than you.”

“Although he was in the prime of youth, he was a chivalrous individual. Although he had only journeyed the Ancestral Martial Starfield for a couple years, he managed to offend a lot of people.”

“You actually have also unknowingly offended many people.”

“Regardless of whether they might be your father’s enemies or enemies you made yourself, they will not be willing to leave you alone.”

“In the past, the reason those people were afraid to touch you was because they feared your father.”

“However, as your father is no longer in this world, circumstances have changed. It has become very dangerous for you,” said the Ancestral Martial Dragon City’s City Master.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng came to a sudden realization. Earlier, he was confused as to why his father would fake his death. However, he had now come to a total realization.

A trial. This was a trial his father had prepared for him.

It was as the Ancestral Martial Dragon City’s City Master had said. Even though Chu Feng’s father had been imprisoned, he was still renowned for his battle prowess.

Thus, the people that had witnessed his father’s might in the past still felt a deep, restraining fear of him.

In the Nine Dragons Upper Realm, Chu Feng had not only offended the Linghu Heavenly Clan, but he had also offended the Tantai Heavenly Clan. Yet, neither of them had dared to touch him. It was naturally not because they

were afraid of him. Rather, it was because they were afraid of his father, Chu Xuanyuan.

However, as the Ancestral Martial Dragon City's City Master had said, since his father had been confirmed 'dead,' those people would no longer fear his retaliation.

At that moment, Chu Feng was placed in a very dangerous situation.

'Lord Father, you must've set this up when you left, right?' Chu Feng sighed in his heart.

At the same time, he felt disappointed in himself.

Chu Feng knew that his father had long left. Thus, he must've prepared everything before leaving.

The reason why all of this only revealed itself now was because his father had managed to calculate the timing of things.

His father calculated that, at that time, Chu Feng would possess the ability to protect himself.

Thus, he had decided to do this so that Chu Feng could truly be confronted with the dangers of the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

However, Chu Feng knew very well that he was actually not prepared for this.

Because he did not have the capability to withstand the dangers of the Ancestral Martial Starfield, Chu Feng felt that he had not reached his father's expectations, that he had let his father down.

That was the reason why he started showing a look of sadness and pain.

Chapter 3674 - Dangerous Circumstances

"Brother Chu Feng, the dead cannot be brought back to life. You should restrain your grief and accept fate."

Seeing the sudden pained look on Chu Feng's face, Kong Tianhui, who did not know what was actually going on, thought that Chu Feng was feeling sad because of Chu Xuanyuan's death. Thus, Kong Tianhui immediately went up to Chu Feng to comfort him.

“Big brother Chu Feng, don’t feel too sad. If uncle Chu Xuanyuan were still alive, he would not want to see you like this.”

“Chu Feng, you must be strong.”

Long Ning and Kong Ci also stepped forward to comfort Chu Feng.

Being comforted like that, Chu Feng didn’t know whether to laugh or cry. The reason why he revealed such a pained look on his face was because he felt that he had let down his father.

However, the people around him thought that he was feeling sad because of his father’s death.

Unfortunately, Chu Feng could not tell them that his father was still alive.

“Senior, senior Chu Xuanyuan has been fine all this time, why would he suddenly pass away?” Xian Yun asked the Ancestral Martial Dragon City’s City Master.

Xian Yun’s question was right on the mark. At that moment, everyone turned their gazes to the Ancestral Martial Dragon City’s City Master. They also wanted to know why Chu Xuanyuan would suddenly die.

“I’ve heard that it was related to his training. It seemed like he had lost control whilst training, and ended up causing this misfortune,” said the Ancestral Martial Dragon City’s City Master.

“So that was the case.”

“This...”

Hearing those words, the people of the younger generation felt even greater grief.

Even though none of them had met Chu Xuanyuan before, he was simply too famous in the Ancestral Martial Starfield. The people of the older generation that had encountered him would all praise him highly.

Because of that, even though those people of the younger generation felt utter contempt for the Chu Heavenly Clan, they were extremely respectful towards Chu Xuanyuan.

In fact, many of the people of the younger generation considered Chu Xuanyuan to be their idol.

That was the reason why they felt grief upon learning of his passing.

‘Lost control whilst training?’

‘Say, father, you have quite the trick.’

Compared to the others, Chu Feng felt even greater admiration for his father.

Before Chu Feng had learned of the news of his father’s death, Ancestral Martial Dragon City had already learned of it. Furthermore, judging from the behavior of the Ancestral Martial Dragon City’s City Master, it seemed like a lot of people had already learned of the news of his father’s death.

This meant that, apart from the Chu Heavenly Clan, there had been people secretly observing the place where his father was imprisoned the entire time.

Likely, those people had already discovered the powerful spirit formation his father had set up.

Likely, apart from Chu Feng, no one else would be able to breach that spirit formation. n.)OveLb1n

Likely, those people had determined from how powerful that spirit formation was that Chu Xuanyuan’s strength had not declined, but instead increased.

That was likely the reason why they were so afraid of him.

That said, why would there suddenly be a sealing formation around the Chu Heavenly Clan’s forbidden area? That was a question worth pondering.

Now that his father Chu Xuanyuan and the Old Ape had ‘died’ through a training accident, it would serve as an extremely good explanation for everything.

The sealing formation was set up so that Chu Feng’s father Chu Xuanyuan and the Old Ape could enter closed-door training. Unfortunately, they encountered an accident while training, and ended up suffering from the misfortune of death. With that, the sealing formation had faded by itself.

Everything would make sense.

“Chu Feng, I know that you’re feeling very sad. Actually, all of us are very sad after learning of this matter.”

“However, this is no time to imprison yourself in grief.”

“You need to know that the current situation is not only very dangerous for you, but it is also very dangerous for your Chu Heavenly Clan. If you are willing, my Ancestral Martial Dragon City can shelter your Chu Heavenly Clan,” the Ancestral Martial Dragon City’s City Master said to Chu Feng.

“Senior, are you serious about that?” Chu Feng was overjoyed upon hearing those words.

“As our Three Cities do not involve ourselves in the matters of the Ancestral Martial Starfield, we cannot dispatch people to protect your Chu Heavenly Clan.”

“However, if your Chu Heavenly Clan is willing to come to our Ancestral Martial Dragon City, no one can voice any complaint.” said the Ancestral Martial Dragon City’s City Master.

“Thank you, senior, for your kind intentions,” Although Chu Feng appeared to be rather composed, he was actually feeling extremely excited.

With Chu Feng’s current abilities, he would be able to protect himself. Thus, he was not worried about himself.

What he was worried about was the Chu Heavenly Clan.

After all, Chu Feng still did not have the ability to protect the Chu Heavenly Clan.

If Ancestral Martial Dragon City was willing to protect the Chu Heavenly Clan, things could not be more wonderful.

After all, the Ancestral Martial Starfield was engulfed in a war between the Linghu Heavenly Clan and the Starfield Master Realm. Things were destined to become extremely chaotic.

The Three Cities could be said to be the only places that would be unaffected by the war.

“Young friend Chu Feng, if your clansmen are willing, you can bring them to my Ancestral Martial Dragon City,” As the Ancestral Martial Dragon City’s City Master spoke, he handed a title plate to Chu Feng.

It was an invitation title plate from Ancestral Martial Dragon City.

“This matter is of great significance. This junior is unable to make this decision on his own. I will have to return to my clan and discuss it with my Lord Clan Chief.”

“That said, I must still thank you Lord Clan Chief for your kindness.”

Chu Feng accepted the title plate and bowed respectfully to the Ancestral Martial Dragon City’s City Master.

“You don’t have to thank me. Young friend Chu Feng, you should quickly return to your clan. Otherwise, if news of your father’s death is to spread, your Chu Heavenly Clan will be in great danger,” said the Ancestral Martial Dragon City’s City Master.

“Thank you for your reminder, senior.”

Indeed, the current situation was very bad. After expressing his thanks, Chu Feng immediately left, and began to proceed for the Chu Heavenly Clan.

After Chu Feng left, the people of the younger generation all returned to the Divine Armament Villa.

Xian Yuying, Kong Shanwu and Long Daozhi, the three City Masters, did not continue to stay in the Divine Armament Villa. They also did not return to their respective territories.

Instead, the three of them were actually secretly following Chu Feng.

Actually, ever since Chu Feng and Kong Tianhui arrived at the Divine Armament Villa, the three of them had been secretly monitoring Chu Feng.

Apart from the times when Chu Feng entered places that they could not enter, his every movement was within their field of vision.

Due to the great disparity in strength, even though Chu Feng was a Saint-cloak World Spiritist, he did not detect their monitoring at all.

En route, the Monstrous Holy City's City Master asked curiously, "City Master Long, say, do you think that Chu Xuanyuan has truly died? How come I keep feeling that this matter is fishy?" Skepticism filled her lovely, charming eyes.

"Regardless of whether it's real or not, as it is a matter concerning the deceased, it is better that we stop making guesses," the Divine Body Royal City's City Master said.

"What brother Kong says is correct," the Ancestral Martial Dragon City's City Master said.

"If you put it that way," The Monstrous Holy City's City Master smiled charmingly. Then, she said, "In that case, who do you think will win the war between the Linghu Heavenly Clan and the Starfield Master Realm?"

Chapter 3675 - Crusade

"That's hard to say."

"If no other power decides to involve themselves in the matter, then, in terms of their respective strengths, it would naturally be the Starfield Master Realm that is stronger."

"However, the Tantai Heavenly Clan, Jiaoli Heavenly Clan, Heavenly Reaching Beast Clan and Nightmare Spirit Clan are all very close to the Linghu Heavenly Clan. Likely, they've already joined hands."

"As the war has only just begun, they still show no signs of movement. However, sooner or later, they will act. That is why it is hard to determine the outcome of this war," said the Ancestral Martial Dragon City's City Master.

"If that's the case, things will become rather interesting," The Monstrous Holy City's City Master revealed a faint smile on her face.

She was not at all worried about the battle that concerned the future of the Ancestral Martial Starfield. Instead, she felt it to be very amusing.

Her behavior was understandable. Regardless of whether it was the Linghu Heavenly Clan or the Starfield Master Realm that became the overlord of the Ancestral Martial Starfield, they must still be respectful toward their Three Cities.

In the Ancestral Martial Starfield, they, the Three Cities, did not fear anyone.

“Actually, I feel that the Linghu Heavenly Clan are rushing things. In terms of the talent of their younger generations, Linghu Hongfei is much stronger than Wuming Yuanzhi and Wuming Xiongmo.”

“As time passes, this disparity will only increase.”

“Furthermore, I’ve heard that after Linghu Hongfei tied with Chu Feng, he returned to the Linghu Heavenly Clan and entered the Lightning-fire Bloodline Formation.”

“And now, he has managed to successfully exit the Lightning-fire Bloodline Formation. With that, his cultivation will definitely increase greatly.”

“If the Linghu Heavenly Clan were to continue to patiently hold onto their ambitions until Linghu Hongfei matured, the Starfield Master Realm would definitely not be able to defend their position. There would simply be no need for them to do such a risky thing right now,” the Divine Body Royal City’s City Master said.

“Indeed, Linghu Hongfei had the greatest potential among all the people of the younger generations in the past.”

“However, that is the past. After Chu Feng appeared, the Linghu Heavenly Clan felt threatened,” said the Ancestral Martial Dragon City’s City Master.

“It’s no wonder brother Long is willing to bring those mediocre people from the Chu Heavenly Clan into your Ancestral Martial Dragon City. So it’s actually because you took a fancy to that Chu Feng.”

“That said, what you’ve said is true. That brat Chu Feng’s potential is truly not to be looked down on.”

“Even though he is still incomparable to his father at the same age, his future accomplishments are inestimable,” When mentioning Chu Feng, the Divine Body Royal City’s City Master also revealed a look of appreciation.

“City master Long is not someone who would let emotions affect his decision. Your decision to offer shelter to the Chu Heavenly Clan is not purely because you fancy that Chu Feng, no?” Compared to the Divine Body Royal City’s City Master, the Monstrous Holy City’s City Master smiled profoundly.

“Oh?”

Hearing those words, the Divine Body Royal City’s City Master looked at the Ancestral Martial Dragon City’s City Master with a different sort of expression in his eyes.

Faced with the curious gazes from the two City Masters, the Ancestral Martial Dragon City’s City Master smiled. He said, “That child holds great importance.”

“What importance?” asked the Divine Body Royal City’s City Master.

The Monstrous Holy City’s City Master was still looking at the Ancestral Martial Dragon City’s City Master with a curious gaze.

“Haha...”

Faced with the curious two, the Ancestral Martial Dragon City’s City Master laughed profoundly. However, he didn’t answer their question.

“You’re actually beating around the bush now? If that’s the case, we will not be journeying with you. If you want to secretly protect Chu Feng, you can do it yourself,” said the Monstrous Holy City’s City Master.

“Who said I’m going to protect Chu Feng?”

“If I wanted to protect him, I could very well journey together with him and protect him in the open. There would be no need for me to follow him secretly,” said the Ancestral Martial Dragon City’s City Master.

“In that case, Brother Long, exactly what are you planning to do that you insist on having the two of us accompany you?” asked the Divine Body Royal City’s City Master.

“You’ve said it yourself earlier. Didn’t Linghu Hongfei exit the grand bloodline formation with a greatly increased cultivation?”

“Don’t you all know what sort of character Linghu Hongfei is? After suffering by Chu Feng’s hands in the Nine Dragons Upper Realm, how could he possibly be willing to drop the matter?”

“Now that his cultivation has greatly increased, he will definitely make trouble for Chu Feng,” said the Ancestral Martial Dragon City’s City Master.

“You mean to say that Linghu Hongfei will head to the Chu Heavenly Clan to challenge Chu Feng?” asked the Monstrous Holy City’s City Master.

“Precisely,” said the Ancestral Martial Dragon City’s City Master.

“If that’s the case, I’ll really have to go and have a look. After all, that would be a very good show,” said the Divine Body Royal City’s City Master.

“The current Chu Feng is no match for Linghu Hongfei,” said the Ancestral Martial Dragon City’s City Master.

“Indeed. Although Chu Feng’s cultivation has increased somewhat, it might still be inferior to Linghu Hongfei’s. If that’s the case, wouldn’t it mean that Chu Feng is toast?” said the Monstrous Holy City’s City Master.

“That’s not necessarily the case,” said the Ancestral Martial Dragon City’s City Master.

“Could it be that you know something?” asked the Monstrous Holy City’s City Master.

However, the Ancestral Martial Dragon City’s City Master only smiled, and did not answer.

“You and your deliberate suspense. You are truly a boring fellow,” The Monstrous Holy City’s City master rolled her eyes at the Ancestral Martial Dragon City’s City Master.

“Life is only delightful because it’s full of unknowns and indeterminate outcomes.”

“If one is to know everything beforehand, it would be truly too boring,” the Ancestral Martial Dragon City’s City Master said with a beaming smile.

.....

Everything was as the Ancestral Martial Dragon City’s City Master had anticipated. *Over* *(Lb)* *in*

News of the Linghu Heavenly Clan waging war against the Starfield Master Realm soon spread, and created a ruckus throughout the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

Soon, word of the death of Chu Xuanyuan also started spreading rapidly. Likewise, it created a ruckus throughout the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

The war between the Linghu Heavenly Clan and the Starfield Master Realm was not closely related to the Chu Heavenly Clan. At the very most, the Chu Heavenly Clan might be implicated by the spread of war.

However, Chu Xuanyuan's death was inextricably linked to them.

The people that had been offended by Chu Xuanyuan in the past, and the people that had felt fear toward Chu Xuanyuan, and thus did not dare to retaliate against the Chu Heavenly Clan, were at that moment finally able to make good on their revenge. Furthermore, they aimed their spearhead fully at the Chu Heavenly Clan.

At that moment, experts from all over the starfield had gathered outside the Chu Heavenly Clan.

They were all from other Upper Realms. The majority of them were people that did not belong to any power.

Over ten thousand such individuals were gathered outside the Chu Heavenly Clan.

Practically none of those people were weak. The weakest amongst them were peak Martial Immortals. The great majority of them were Exalted-level experts.

In a place like the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm where Martial Immortals were peak experts, and Exalted experts were the strongest, the appearance of so many peak Martial Immortals and Exalted-level experts in a crusade against the Chu Heavenly Clan was simply akin to the arrival of a natural disaster.

Not only were the powers of the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm all terrified, but a lot of the Chu Heavenly Clansmen were terrified as well.

The protective spirit formation around the Chu Heavenly Clan had already been activated, sealing them off.

The experts of the Chu Heavenly Clan were all gathered inside the spirit formation. They were prepared to wage war against those outside at any time.

Chapter 3676 - Mob?

"The debt from the father shall be settled by the son! Hand Chu Feng over! Otherwise, we will trample the Chu Heavenly Clan today!"

Voices of suppression began to explode nonstop like thunder. One could hear such voices for several miles.

The cowardly and craven individuals had all fled in fear of being implicated.

As for the daring individuals, they actually got even closer, and concealed themselves to secretly watch.

"It's over, it's over. Never would I have imagined Chu Xuanyuan to have such an effect. I had originally thought that he had become a laughingstock after being imprisoned by the Chu Heavenly Clan. Never did I expect that he was actually still acting as a deterrence for so many people."

"Now that Chu Xuanyuan has died, these people that have detested him and the Chu Heavenly Clan have all revealed themselves." *novE.lb(In*

"Never would I have expected for there to be this many experts. Exactly how many people did Chu Xuanyuan offend?"

"You're lacking knowledge about this matter. The people that Chu Xuanyuan offended back then were either from prestigious families or experts with enormous talent."

For the sake of revenge, many of them went into closed-door training. And now, their cultivations have increased greatly. Naturally, it is time for them to retaliate against the Chu Heavenly Clan."

"Regardless, the Chu Heavenly Clan is destined to be doomed today."

Seeing the vast army of tens of thousands of experts, the people hiding and observing the situation all felt worried for the Chu Heavenly Clan.

They felt that they would likely be expunged from the history of the Ancestral Martial Starfield henceforth.

"That mob dares to stir up trouble in the Chu Heavenly Clan? They are truly overestimating their capabilities."

Suddenly, at the moment when the majority of the people were thinking that the Chu Heavenly Clan was doomed, a different sort of voice sounded from behind the crowd.

Hearing that voice, the crowd's initial response was to shout down that person for being ignorant. However, upon turning around, they discovered that the person who had spoken was not an ordinary individual. Instead, it was someone from the Ghost Sect Hall.

Furthermore, that person was emitting an extraordinary aura. The crowd were able to tell from a glance that that person was an expert.

"And here I was wondering who would say that sort of absurd thing. Turns out, it's actually milord from the Ghost Sect Hall."

"That said, Milord, please look carefully. Those people that came to mount a crusade against the Chu Heavenly Clan are all powerful experts."

"Many among them are powerful Exalted-level existences. How many Exalted-level experts does the Chu Heavenly Clan have?"

"Right now, the Chu Heavenly Clan is facing several thousand Exalted-level experts."

"The disparity in number is so vast. Anyone with a discerning eye can tell that the Chu Heavenly Clan will undoubtedly be defeated. Thus, why would you, Milord, call them a mob?"

"Excuse me for saying something unpleasant, but not to mention those Exalted-level experts, even any one of those Martial Immortal-level experts among that vast crowd would be able to defeat Milord, no?"

The only reason why the crowd were speaking with restraint was because the person who had spoken out against them was from the Ghost Sect Hall. Otherwise, they would've ridiculed him nonstop.

That said, even though they were exercising restraint, the crowd's words were still filled with ridicule.

Their behavior was rather understandable. After all, the condition of the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm was one where peak Martial Immortal experts were top rated experts, and Exalted-level experts were the strongest existences.

That said, the majority of the Exalted-level experts in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm were only rank one Exalted.

As for the crowd of experts that had gathered outside the Chu Heavenly Clan, the weakest amongst them were peak Martial Immortals. As for the Exalted-level experts, they numbered in the thousands.

Although the Chu Heavenly Clan was the overlord of the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm, there was an enormous disparity, akin to the disparity between a river and the ocean, when compared to the people that had come to crusade against them.

To the great majority of the people in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm, they felt that the massive crusading army composed of experts from all over the Ancestral Martial Starfield was like an army of gods descending upon them.

In their eyes, that army was simply not an army of ordinary martial cultivators. Instead, it was an army of gods, an army capable of bringing ruin to the mortals of the world, an army that could not be defeated,

“Heh... you all do not know the Chu Heavenly Clan well, and still do not know the strength of the master of our Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm. However, your ignorance is understandable. After all, you all simply possess too little knowledge of such things.”

“Continue watching. Soon, you will come to understand that the Chu Heavenly Clan is vastly different from before. It is not a power that this mob can bully and humiliate at will.”

That Ghost Sect Hall’s expert was not angered by the crowd’s ridicule.

He was someone who had entered the Void Sacred Tree with the Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master. Thus, he knew the current cultivation of the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

However, as the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief had told the crowd to keep the matter of his cultivation confidential, no one had spread news of the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief’s actual cultivation. Naturally, that Ghost Sect Hall expert would not mention that to these people either.

Because news of Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief’s cultivation had not spread, no one who wasn’t present at the Void Sacred Tree knew his actual

cultivation. The crowd's understanding of the Chu Heavenly Clan was still that of the past.

Because of that, the crowd were looking at that Ghost Sect Hall's expert like he was a fool. They felt that he was delusional, believing in his own lies and refusing to confront the truth.

"We will ask one more time. Are you going to hand that Chu Feng over or not? If you all still refuse to hand him over, we will become impolite."

At that moment, a black-clothed white-haired old man from the crusaders spoke loudly. His voice was akin to thunder, and his attitude very aggressive. He was not trying to talk with the Chu Heavenly Clan. Instead, he seemed like he was giving them an order.

That old man was called Blackwind Old Man. Not only did he possess the cultivation of a rank eight Exalted, but he was also rather famous in the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

As every group must have a leader, even though those crusaders came from all over the Ancestral Martial Starfield, they still needed someone to lead them.

Due to his cultivation, this Blackwind Old Man became the logical leader of the crusaders.

"Impolite?"

"I wish to see exactly how you all are going to become impolite."

"That said, I will speak frankly first. If you all are to leave now, our Chu Heavenly Clan is willing to spare you."

"However, if you really dare to attack us, there will be no path of regret."

Chu Xuanzhengfa spoke loudly. Compared to the others, he showed absolutely no fear facing this group of powerful experts.

"Look at his cultivation. I can crush trash like him with a single finger. Yet, he actually dares to speak such arrogant words. I see that the Chu Heavenly Clan are full of people that will refuse to shed a tear until they see their coffins."

“Brothers, since they are unwilling to hand Chu Feng over, do not feel guilt in being ruthless. Today, we shall show them how powerful we are.”

“Brothers, take down this insufferably arrogant clan of trash! Have them realize what the outcome of opposing us will be!”

“Kill!!!!!!”

The Blackwind Old Man commanded. Then, ear-piercing voices shouting ‘Kill!’ filled the sky.

Like an invisible tornado, the ten thousand plus experts all unleashed their oppressive might, engulfing the entire area.

Following that, they began to run wildly on the ground and fly rapidly in the sky. In succession, they all charged toward the Chu Heavenly Clan.

Chapter 3677 - Blood-devouring Hall

“Buzz~~~”

However, before the crusaders could approach, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s protective formation suddenly disappeared.

The sudden disappearance of the protective formation not only confused the crowd, but it also confused the crusaders.

“Boom~~~”

In the next moment, a very powerful aura swept out from the Chu Heavenly Clan like a tide. In an instant, it completely enveloped the crusaders who had come to challenge the Chu Heavenly Clan.

As the power of that aura was simply too strong, the army of over ten thousand were all caught in the tide like fallen leaves. Powerless, they could only allow the tide to carry them along.

That oppressive might was a peak Exalted-level oppressive might.

When the attack from the oppressive might had disappeared, the army of over ten thousand were pushed several tens of thousands of meters away. More or less, all of the crusaders were injured, and left in a very sorry state.

Even that Blackwind Old Man was lying on the floor, completely battered.

“This...”

The crusaders were all afraid and panicking. As for the bystanders, they were completely confused.

Those crusaders were no ordinary mob.

The great majority of them were Exalted-level experts. Several among them were even rank eight Exalted.

In the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm, they would definitely be unequalled with their cultivations.

The crowd felt that an army of experts like theirs should be capable of defeating any power in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm. They felt that not even the Chu Heavenly Clan could be an exception.

In fact, even if the Chu Heavenly Clan joined hands with all the other powers in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm, they would still be no match for those people.

Yet, at that moment, all the experts that were crusading against the Chu Heavenly Clan were defeated by mere oppressive might. Naturally, this greatly shocked the crowd.

“There’s an expert in the Chu Heavenly Clan.”

This was what the majority of the crowd were thinking.

At that moment, the crowd all turned their gazes to the Chu Heavenly Clan.

Sure enough, a figure appeared before the crowd’s view.

The powerful peak Exalted-level oppressive might was being emitted from that person.

“Heavens, isn’t that...?”

When the crowd saw who that person was, many people dropped their jaws in shock. They simply did not dare to believe their eyes.

The reason for that was because that person was the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

Although the crowd were feeling disbelief, the peak Exalted-level aura was being emitted by none other than the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

With this, even if the crowd did not wish to accept it, they had no choice but to accept it.

"The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief actually became a peak Exalted?"

Shock filled the faces of many of the people present. This was especially true for the crusaders that were there to suppress the Chu Heavenly Clan. They were shivering in fear, and their faces had turned ashen.

Wasn't he a rank five Exalted before?

Wasn't he supposed to be easily defeated?

This was completely different from the intelligence they had.

"Milord, could it be that you already knew that the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was a peak Exalted? Is that why you said those people would not be a match for the Chu Heavenly Clan?"

Astonished, the people that were ridiculing that expert from the Ghost Sect Hall earlier now turned their gazes to him.

At that moment, they were no longer looking at that Ghost Sect Hall's expert like he was a fool.

Instead, they were looking at him like he was an expert of extraordinary status. Admiration and respect filled their eyes.

"Actually, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief has been a peak Exalted for some time now. He was merely deliberately concealing that fact so that no one would know about it," that Ghost Sect Hall's expert said.

"Why did he bother to conceal his cultivation? Wouldn't he be able to deter everyone should he reveal it directly? If he did that, what happened here today wouldn't have happened."

“That’s right. Practically no clan chief has ever concealed their cultivation to outsiders. Instead, they will immediately announce to the world when their cultivation increases so as to deter others. Why would the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief decide to conceal his cultivation instead?”

Whilst exclaiming in admiration toward the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief’s cultivation, the crowd were also confused by why he had decided to do such a thing.

“It’s as you all said. If the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief had announced his cultivation, those people would not have appeared here today.”

“However, if those people didn’t show up here today, how could the Chu Heavenly Clan know that they held resentment toward them?” said the Ghost Sect Hall’s expert.

“If you say it like that, it is indeed reasonable.”

Hearing those words, the crowd that were feeling confused began to nod in agreement.

“Lord Clan Chief, how are we to take care of them?”

At that moment, Chu Xuanzhengfa arrived beside the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

“Let them go,” said the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

“What? Let them go?”

Chu Xuanzhengfa and the others from the Law Enforcement Hall all revealed confused expressions upon hearing those words.

“In the past, perhaps because your relatives had been killed, or perhaps because of some other matter, you all had conflicts with Xuanyuan. However, Xuanyuan is no longer in this world. We should let the past be the past.”

“Today, I will not make things difficult for you all. You can leave.”

The Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief spoke with a loud voice. There was no trace of anger in his voice. Instead, his tone was one filled with helplessness.

The people that came to suppress the Chu Heavenly Clan simply did not dare to believe their ears, and were all stunned.

Since ancient times, powers would always rule with an iron fist.

People like them who went to another power with the intention to suppress them would be committing a grave offense toward the power they were trying to suppress.

If they were defeated by the power they were trying to suppress, even if they were kept alive, they would be severely punished to deter others from attempting the same.

Originally, when they learned that the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief's actual cultivation was that of a peak Exalted, they had thought that they were doomed.

Never would they have imagined that the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief actually wanted to spare them.

"What are you all still staying here for?! Scram immediately! Do you insist on having me capture you?!"

Seeing that the crusaders were all stunned, many people from the Law Enforcement Hall began to shout at them angrily.

They actually were unable to understand the actions of the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief. They wanted to execute all those people that were there to stir up trouble.

They knew that if the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief didn't have the cultivation of a peak Exalted, if their Chu Heavenly Clan was really breached by those people, the people of their Chu Heavenly Clan would have met with a great disaster.

In fact, it might even have been possible for their Chu Heavenly Clan to be erased completely.

Those people would definitely not have shown mercy towards their Chu Heavenly Clan.

Because of that, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen were still filled with fury. If it wasn't for their Lord Clan Chief's decision, they would really want to ruthlessly teach those people a lesson.

"Thank you, Clan Chief Chu, thank you, Clan Chief Chu."

At that moment, the crusaders did not dare to stay any longer. One by one, they dragged their miserable-looking bodies up and were preparing to leave.

"Clan Chief Chu is truly impressive."

However, right at that moment, a voice was suddenly heard.

Hearing that voice, even the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief revealed a great change in expression.

The reason for that was because following the voice came eight auras.

Each of those auras belonged to a peak Exalted.

Soon, eight figures appeared out of thin air.

All of them were wearing crimson, blood-colored gowns. Not only were their gowns crimson, but they were also emitting an intense reek of blood. Those gowns were dyed crimson by blood.

"It's them?"

Seeing the eight people, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen, the bystanders, and even the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief started to frown.

Apart from the various major powers, there was also a terrifying and dark power in the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

The people of that power all wore crimson blood-dyed gowns. They specialized in the shady business of killing others.

Practically no one targeted by them was able to live.

They were the infamous organization of the Ancestral Martial Starfield... the Blood-devouring Hall!!!

Chapter 3678 - Fish On The Chopping Block

“That outfit. That terrifying air.”

“Heavens! Could it be that those are really people from the Blood-devouring Hall?”

Seeing the eight peculiarly clothed individuals, not only were the Chu Heavenly Clansmen scared, but even the hidden bystanders turned deathly pale from fear. Some among them even started to tremble. Those among them that were more cowardly did not even dare to continue to stay to observe, and turned around to flee.

The infamy of the Blood-devouring Hall was simply too resounding.

To many people, the people from the Blood-devouring Hall were simply not cultivators.

Instead, they were a bunch of demons from hell, a bunch of homicidal maniac demons.

“It’s actually people from the Blood-devouring Hall?”

Compared to the Chu Heavenly Clan and the ordinary bystanders, the crusading army that were crushed by the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief and were planning to flee were extremely joyous.

They had journeyed there with the intention to suppress the Chu Heavenly Clan. Unfortunately, they had not known the true cultivation of the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, and suffered a miserable defeat.

Originally, they had decided to escape from that place.

Never did they expect people from the Blood-devouring Hall to appear at such a time. The appearance of the Blood-devouring Hall came as a ray of hope to them. Thus, they who were planning to escape decided not to flee, and instead stay to watch.

“The ones that ought to come have finally come.”

Compared to the others, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief closed his eyes and sighed in his heart.

He knew very well that the people that Chu Xuanyuan had offended were definitely not limited to those mobs.

However, the Blood-devouring Hall was definitely not among the people that Chu Xuanyuan had offended either.

Thus, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief knew that someone had entrusted the Blood-devouring Hall with being here.

The Blood-devouring Hall was only here to cause trouble for the Chu Heavenly Clan because they had been paid to do so.

"May I know why everyone from the Blood-devouring Hall has decided to come to my Chu Heavenly Clan?"

Even though he knew that the Blood-devouring Hall had come with ill-intentions, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief still had a very amiable attitude.

However, even though the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had an amiable attitude, he was met with sneers from the Blood-devouring Hall.

"Clan Chief Chu, since you know our purpose in coming, why bother asking?"

"Today, you will be given two choices."

"Your first choice is to hand over Chu Xuanyuan's son, Chu Feng."

"Your second choice is to have all of your Chu Heavenly Clansmen be buried with him."

A person from the Blood-devouring Hall spoke.

His attitude was extremely arrogant. Even though they were all peak Exalted, he did not put the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief in his eyes at all.

"Heh..."

Seeing that the Blood-devouring Hall was actually so direct, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief let out a chuckle. Then, his expression turned stern, and boundless killing intent was emitted from his body.

"I am truly apologetic. Neither of the choices you have proposed are choices that this old man plans to make."

After he finished saying those words, a Heaven-level Lightning Mark appeared on his forehead.

After the Heaven-level Lightning Mark appeared, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief's battle power increased.

Although he was still unable to break into the Utmost Exalted realm, his battle power was extremely terrifying even amongst peak Exalted.

“Huuu~~~”

At practically the same instant as the Heaven-level Lightning Mark appeared, boundless martial power was emitted from the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

It was no ordinary martial power. Instead, it was an Immortal Technique. As the martial power filled the sky, an enormous cage appeared. The cage sealed the eight experts from the Blood-devouring Hall and the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief himself.

“Woosh~~~”

Following that, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief took the initiative to attack. Alone, he rushed toward the eight.

“Boom, boom, boom~~~”

Rumbles began to spread out everywhere as energy ripples wreaked havoc all around.

Those were no ordinary energy ripples. Instead, they were energy ripples caused by a battle between peak Exalted-level experts.

To many people in the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm, the energy ripples were capable of utter destruction.

That said, the powerful energy ripples were all sealed in one place. They were all sealed within the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief's Immortal Technique cage.

The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was not only facing eight peak Exalted-level experts by himself, but he had also used an Immortal Technique to contain the energy ripples, so as to not implicate the others.

“So powerful. Never would I have imagined the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief to actually be this powerful.”

Even though the crowd were simply unable to see the details of the battle between the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief and the Blood-devouring Hall’s eight experts, they were both terrified and astonished by the energy ripples wreaking havoc throughout the cage.

They knew that if the energy ripples were released from the cage, many among them would find it very difficult to escape alive.

The reason why they were not implicated by the energy ripples was all due to the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

Because of that, many experts of the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm began to feel great respect and reverence for the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

“Lord Vice Hall Master, what should we do? We can’t possibly allow Lord Clan Chief to take on the people from the Blood-devouring Hall alone while we watch with folded arms, no?”

At that moment, many people turned their gazes to Chu Xuanzhengfa and the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Supreme Elders.

They were all panicking. After all, this was a battle that would determine the existence of their Chu Heavenly Clan. They naturally did not wish to be mere observers.

“That is not a battle that we can participate in. Besides, those over there are still eyeing us covetously.”

At that moment, worry and alertness filled the eyes of Chu Xuanzhengfa and Chu Hanpeng.

Their worries were understandable.

Even though the crusading army did not attack the Chu Heavenly Clan again, they did not leave either. Instead, they were eyeing the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief’s battle against the eight Blood-devouring Hall’s experts like tigers watching their prey.

Chu Xuanzhengfa knew very well that they were surveying the situation. If the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief won the battle, they would immediately disperse.

However, if the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief lost, they would immediately join hands with the Blood-devouring Hall and charge their way into the Chu Heavenly Clan to massacre the Chu Heavenly Clansmen.

Most importantly, facing such a situation, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen were powerless to do anything.

Their Lord Clan Chief was the only person that was capable of deterring the mob.

If the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was defeated, the others from the Chu Heavenly Clan would not be able to obstruct the crusading army at all, much less the eight experts from the Blood-devouring Hall.

"Wuuahh~~~"

Suddenly, a scream was heard.

"Boom~~~"

Following that, a loud explosion was heard. Someone had broken the cage containing the energy ripples.

Like unrestrained tigers, the energy ripples began to wreak havoc all over. Screams began to be heard from all over. Even those with strong cultivations were blown away by the energy ripples and suffered minor injuries.

However, those with weak cultivations were simply unable to withstand the power of the energy ripples. n(-0veLbIn

In less serious cases, they were bleeding from all seven facial orifices, and suffered injuries to their souls. In more serious cases, their bodies exploded on the spot, killing them.

Fortunately, although the energy ripples were terrifying, they did not cause any harm to the Chu Heavenly Clansmen. The ones that suffered the most from the energy ripples were the spectators that had hidden nearby.

The reason why such terrifying energy ripples did not cause harm to any Chu Heavenly Clansmen was because of a single individual, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief. He had forcibly blocked the energy ripples from spreading into the Chu Heavenly Clan.

At that moment, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was no longer in the cage, and was standing before the army of Chu Heavenly Clansmen.

However, there were not only bloodstains present on both corners of his mouth, but there was also a fist-sized hole in his left chest. His left chest had been pierced through, and blood was flowing out nonstop.

Most importantly, that was no ordinary wound, as that wound had damaged even his soul. Otherwise, someone like the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief couldn't possibly be unable to heal it. Besides that, his complexion was deathly pale. Even standing seemed somewhat difficult.

The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was seriously injured. However, even with that being the case, he still used his strength to protect his clansmen.

Seeing that their Lord Clan Chief was so seriously injured, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen all had dejected expressions on their faces. Despair filled their eyes. Some among them even closed their eyes, and prepared themselves to face death.

Their Lord Clan Chief was seriously injured, whereas the eight from the Blood-devouring Hall were completely unscathed.

The situation of the battle was extremely obvious. No matter how powerful their Lord Clan Chief might be, he was evidently no match for the eight evildoers of the Blood-devouring Hall.

When even their Lord Clan Chief was no match for those eight evildoers, how could they possibly be able to do anything?

At that moment, they could only wait for death like fish on a chopping block.

Chapter 3679 - Three Gazes

"Clan Chief Chu, we've already given you a chance. Unfortunately, you did not cherish it."

“Thus, do not blame us for being ruthless.”

An expert from the Blood-devouring Hall mocked. The other seven were all laughing in a ridiculing manner.

Suddenly, the leader of the eight shouted, “Today, our Blood-devouring Hall is going to exterminate the Chu Heavenly Clan. Who dares to accompany us?”

He was doing that on purpose. He knew that there were over ten thousand experts gathered outside the Chu Heavenly Clan that wanted to suppress them.

Knowing that, he decided to make that declaration purposefully, so that those people would join them in the massacre of the Chu Heavenly Clan.

“Me!!!”

“I’ll join!”

Sure enough, once the question was raised, many people immediately answered it.

Upon close inspection, there were over five thousand people!!!

Without a doubt, those people were all those that were there to crusade against the Chu Heavenly Clan.

Even though the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief had decided to spare them earlier, they evidently did not possess any gratitude.

At that moment, those people were once again emitting killing intent. One by one, they soared into the sky and stood behind the eight experts from the Blood-devouring Hall.

Like a bunch of restless wolves, they would immediately bare their fangs and frantically massacre the Chu Heavenly Clansmen once the order was given.

“Those guys!”

Seeing that, Chu Xuanzhengfa and the others were so furious that their eyes turned deep red.

They knew that those people who were there to mount a crusade against them would not be willing to give up so easily. Merely, they had not expected for them to decide to attack their Chu Heavenly Clan again so quickly. n))o)-v)(e.l.-b(/1)n

Compared to Chu Xuanzhengfa and the others, the eight experts from the Blood-devouring Hall were very satisfied with the current situation.

This was precisely what they wanted.

“Very well. Those who seek vengeance shall obtain it.”

“Listen carefully. After we breach the final barrier of the Chu Heavenly Clan, you all are to rush inside and, regardless of men, women, young or old, slaughter everyone in your path. Don’t leave a single person alive. Today shall be the day the Chu Heavenly Clan is exterminated.”

“Understand?” an expert from the Blood-devouring Hall asked loudly.

“Exterminate the Chu Heavenly Clan!!!”

“Kill!!!”

At that moment, the crusading army became particularly excited. They once again exposed their deep hatred for the Chu Heavenly Clan.

“Clan Chief Chu, are you prepared for death?”

The eight experts from the Blood-devouring Sect simultaneously turned their gazes to the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

The ‘final barrier’ that they spoke of was actually the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

Once the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief was defeated, there would be no need to concern themselves with the others in the Chu Heavenly Clan. They would truly become powerless lambs waiting to be slaughtered. Even if they were unwilling to die, they would still die upon the butcher’s knives.

“You will have to pass through this old man first if you want to slaughter my Chu Heavenly Clan!”

Suddenly, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief let out a loud roar. Then, black gaseous flames poured forth from his body.

Black vein lines also appeared on his skin. Like veins, the black vein lines rapidly spread through his body, covering him. His eyes also changed enormously. Like a raging demonic beast, they turned blood-red.

The previously amiable-looking Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had turned into a terrifying existence. He appeared even more terrifying than the eight from the Blood-devouring Hall.

Most importantly, after the black gaseous flames appeared, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief's battle power increased again.

Seeing the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief looking like that, the experts from the crusading army standing behind the eight Blood-devouring Hall's experts were all scared.

The current Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief simply looked too terrifying.

Thus, they were starting to regret their decision to challenge the Chu Heavenly Clan again.

They knew very well that if the eight experts from the Blood-devouring Hall failed to defeat the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, they would no longer be allowed to leave safely like they had earlier.

"Lord Clan Chief, you..."

Compared to the others, when Chu Xuanzhengfa and the other Chu Heavenly Clansmen saw the appearance of their Lord Clan Chief, worry filled their eyes. They felt so pained that they nearly broke out in tears.

They knew that their Lord Clan Chief possessed a very terrifying forbidden medicine.

Upon taking that forbidden medicine, one's battle power would greatly increase. However, the backlash from taking it was extremely vicious, so much so that it might end up killing the user!!!

Seeing the current change in appearance of their Lord Clan Chief, they knew that their Lord Clan Chief had taken that powerful forbidden medicine.

But, even if their Lord Clan Chief was able to win the battle, the backlash from taking the forbidden medicine might end up killing him.

That was the reason they felt so aggrieved. After all, if it wasn't to protect them, their Lord Clan Chief simply would not have to do such a thing.

“Die!”

An explosive voice was heard as boundless killing intent surged forth.

It was the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief. He had unleashed his attack.

Different from before, his attack was filled with killing intent this time around. He was no longer holding anything back.

He was not only planning to kill the eight experts from the Blood-devouring Hall, but he was also planning to erase the ten thousand-plus people that stood behind those eight.

At that moment, many of the people that stood behind the eight from the Blood-devouring Hall had turned deathly pale with fear. The more cowardly among them even decided to turn around and flee.

“Humph. You think you can win against us by taking some forbidden medicine? You are truly foolish.”

Compared to the others, even though the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had greatly increased his battle power, the eight experts from the Blood-devouring Hall were still not showing any signs of fear.

“Rumble, rumble~~~”

Rumbles began to sound as martial power began to wreak havoc all over.

The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was once again locked in battle against the eight experts from the Blood-devouring Hall.

Most shockingly, even though the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had clearly taken a forbidden medicine, he was still unable to defeat the eight experts from the Blood-devouring Hall.

With the situation being like that, even the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief began to panic.

He had given his all in the fight, and had unleashed all the abilities he possessed. Yet, he was only able to fight the eight experts from the Blood-devouring Hall to a stalemate.

Although the eight experts from the Blood-devouring Hall were unable to defeat him either, he had only gained his current battle power through using that forbidden medicine.

Once the effect of the forbidden medicine wore off, not only would he die, but all the Chu Heavenly Clansmen would die too.

.....

The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief did not know that there were three pairs of eyes watching what was happening in the Chu Heavenly Clan from the distant sky.

Even the battle between him and the eight Blood-devouring Hall's experts was clearly being witnessed by the three pairs of eyes.

The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief also did not know that the owners of those three gazes belonged to...

...the City Masters of Ancestral Martial Dragon City, Monstrous Holy City and Divine Body Royal City.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 3680 - Foolishness And Loyalty - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 3680 - Foolishness And Loyalty

Chapter 3680 - Foolishness And Loyalty

The three City Masters had followed Chu Feng to the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm.

Due to their strength, they were able to clearly see the circumstances of the Chu Heavenly Clan, even though they were very far away.

“Never would I have imagined that the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief's cultivation had increased this much.”

“It is simply a miracle for someone of his talent to be able to obtain such a level of cultivation.”

“Likely, he must’ve come across a fortunate encounter,” said the Divine Body Royal City’s City Master.

“And what if that’s the case? He is simply no match for the Blood-devouring Hall,” said the Monstrous Holy City’s City Master. Then, she turned her gaze to Chu Feng.

Chu Feng was right before the three of them. He had no idea that they were behind him. He was still rushing towards the Chu Heavenly Clan.

“Chu Feng’s gaze has changed somewhat. He is, after all, a Saint-cloak World Spiritist. Over such a distance, he should’ve discovered the situation of the Chu Heavenly Clan,” said the Monstrous Holy City’s City Master.

“It’s possible that he has discovered it. However, what will he choose to do?” the Divine Body Royal City’s City Master asked.

“What else could he choose? If I was him, I’d turn around to flee immediately,” said the Monstrous Holy City’s City Master.

“You’re a City Master; is that what a City master should do?” The Divine Body Royal City’s City Master took a glance of contempt at the Monstrous Holy City’s City Master.

The Monstrous Holy City’s City Master was not angered. Instead, she smiled charmingly, “For a nobleman to take revenge, ten years is not too long. To insist on throwing away one’s life is foolishness.”

“Whilst it can be said to be foolishness, it can also be said to be loyalty,” said the Ancestral Martial Dragon City’s City Master.

“Oh? In that case, I shall see if this brat is more loyal or more intelligent,” said the Monstrous Holy City’s City Master.

“We’ll wait and see then,” said the Ancestral Dragon Martial City’s City Master.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, Chu Feng accelerated.

A change had occurred to his body.

Not only was his Lightning Mark activated, but his Lightning Armor had also covered his body. In fact, even the Ancient Era's War Axe and Ancient Era's War Sword had appeared.

Chu Feng had activated all of the most powerful abilities he possessed in order to increase his speed. He was rushing towards the Chu Heavenly Clan at his fastest speed.

"This guy, is he trying to die?"

Seeing his behavior, the Monstrous Holy City's City Master revealed an astonished look.

The Ancestral Martial Dragon City's City Master, on the other hand, had a faint smile in his eyes.

Compared to the Monstrous Holy City's City Master, the Ancestral Martial Dragon City's City Master seemed to have foreseen Chu Feng making such a decision.

"You seem to have already known that he was going to choose to protect his clansmen?" The Monstrous Holy City's City Master noticed the change in the Ancestral Martial Dragon City's City Master's expression.

"It would appear that you don't understand Chu Xuanyuan," said the Ancestral Martial Dragon City's City Master.

"What does this have to do with Chu Xuanyuan?" asked the Monstrous Holy City's City Master.

"If you understand Chu Xuanyuan, then you know that Chu Feng will absolutely not disregard the life and death of his clansmen. Otherwise... he would not be Chu Xuanyuan's son," said the Ancestral Martial Dragon City's City Master.

"Oh?" The Monstrous Holy City's City Master's eyes started to flicker. From her gaze of uncertainty, one could tell that she was still confused.

The Divine Body Royal City's City Master, on the other hand, had an excited look. He looked at Chu Feng, who was flying rapidly, and burst into sudden laughter. "That brat has guts. I like him."

.....

"Boom~~~"

"Boom~~~"

"Boom~~~"

Meanwhile, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was still locked in battle against the eight experts from the Blood-devouring Hall.

Terrifying martial power was still wreaking havoc throughout the surroundings. For many of the people present, they could only experience the might of the battle between the nine peak Exalted experts, and not actually see their battle.

That said, the outcome of the battle was already decided.

The reason for that was because the black gaseous flames that covered the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief were starting to ebb. His expression was also changing from a fierce one to one of suffering and pain.

His battle power was weakening alongside the fading effect of the forbidden medicine. In its place was pain that engulfed his entire body.

"Heeeahhh~~~"

Suddenly, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, who had entered a disadvantaged state in the battle, suddenly gathered his power to unleash a counter-attack.

At the same time, he shouted to his clansmen, "Run!"

Seeing that he could not last for much longer, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had decided to stop all the enemies with his final bit of strength so that his clansmen would have the opportunity to flee.

"Run? None of you will be able to escape today."

One of the eight from the Blood-devouring Hall let out a sneer.

Then, his body shifted, and he disappeared.

In the next moment, like a phantom, he appeared before the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief. With his hand held like a blade, he thrust into the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief's dantian.

The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief detected the sudden attack, and immediately turned around to avoid it.

However, by the time he avoided the incoming hand thrust, another expert from the Blood-devouring Hall was waiting for him, and shot a punch directly toward his face.

“Bang~~~”

The fist struck. The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was sent flying.

Like a meteor, he fell into the Chu Heavenly Clan's territory.

Soil scattered all over as thick dust rose into the sky...

Everything had happened too quickly. By the time the Chu Heavenly Clansmen reacted to what had happened, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had already fallen.

At that moment, cracking sounds could be heard from the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief. Every bone in his body had been fractured.

Most importantly, his face was badly mutilated. It had been beaten beyond recognition.

“Lord Clan Chief!”

The Chu Heavenly Clan's experts all rushed to their Lord Clan Chief's side. They were trying their best to treat their Lord Clan Chief's injuries.

Unfortunately, no matter what they did, they were unable to heal their Lord Clan Chief's injuries. Not only that, but his condition was worsening by the second.

With the situation being like that, weeping sounds could be heard from the Chu Heavenly Clansmen.

They were not only grieving for their Lord Clan Chief, but they were also in despair because of the current situation.

Seeing the Chu Heavenly Clansmen that seemed to have lost their determination to resist, the experts from the Blood-devouring Hall all began to smile, taking joy in the misfortune of the Chu Heavenly Clansmen.

This was precisely what they wanted to see. The more miserable the Chu Heavenly Clan appeared, the more delighted they were.

“What are you all still standing there for?! Do we need to take care of this trash ourselves?!” An expert from the Blood-devouring Hall shouted to the people behind them.

“Milord, leave that trash to us.”

Immediately, many people flew out from the crowd behind the Blood-devouring Hall and unleashed their killing intent. They rushed towards the Chu Heavenly Clansmen with the intention to kill.

Not all of the crusading army behind the Blood-devouring Hall moved. Instead, it was only a small portion that rushed over.

That vanguard group was composed of over five hundred individuals. The weakest among them were peak Martial Immortals, whereas the strongest possessed the cultivation of rank three Exalted.

To the Chu Heavenly Clan that no longer had their Lord Clan Chief to protect them, this mob of five hundred plus was an extremely powerful enemy that they couldn't necessarily defeat for certain.

The strongest person in the Chu Heavenly Clan apart from their Lord Clan Chief was their Supreme Elder, Chu Hanpeng. However, Chu Hanpeng only possessed the cultivation of a rank three Exalted.

“Bang, bang, bang~~~”

Suddenly, muffled explosions began to be heard. Then, a vast amount of blood began to sprinkle from the sky.

Those were all the people who had rushed to attack the Chu Heavenly Clan!!!

Powerful sword silhouettes had appeared out of nowhere. Not only were they very sharp, but there was also a lot of them.

Like rain, the swords swept across the sky and instantly obliterated the peak Martial Immortals, and even those rank three Exalted.

The five hundred plus experts who might have been able to massacre the Chu Heavenly Clan were all instantly killed.

In fact, not a single intact corpse remained.

“What happened?”

Seeing that, many people began to wonder what had happened.

After all, everything had happened too suddenly.

“Zzzzzz~~~”

At the moment when the crowd were confused, a figure appeared in the sky and landed before the Chu Heavenly Clansmen.

“A person of the younger generation?”

Seeing the person who had landed, the expressions of many people changed.

They were able to instantly tell that the person who had appeared before the Chu Heavenly Clansmen and killed five hundred plus experts was a person of the younger generation.

When the crowd managed to get a clear look at that person’s face, an identical expression appeared on their faces -- extreme shock.

They recognized the person who had suddenly arrived.

“It’s Chu Feng!!!”

Chapter 3681 - Extremely Shocking

After the crowd recognized that it was indeed Chu Feng, they felt extremely shocked.

The surroundings became strangely quiet. The crowd had been startled speechless by the scene before them.

Even though many among them had heard the rumors of Chu Feng battling Linghu Hongfei to a tie and obtaining the title of the first ranked of the Ancestral Martial Decastars together with him, even though no one had doubted his talent, there were rank three Exalted among the five hundred plus experts who had been killed.

Those rank three Exalted were actually killed instantly by Chu Feng with only a single attack, much like the Martial Immortals present.

With this, how could they not be astonished? *Over-Lb*)In

It was not only the people of the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm that were astonished. Even the Chu Heavenly Clansmen were astonished by Chu Feng's strength.

The speed of his growth was simply too fast. It seemed to them that everytime they were separated from him, he became stronger the next time they met him.

However, upon thinking about it, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen began feeling distressed.

It was not only them. Even the spectators from the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm began to feel distressed and regret upon seeing Chu Feng standing before the Chu Heavenly Clansmen.

Without a doubt, Chu Feng was truly a demon-level genius. If he were allowed to continue to grow, he might even surpass his father. It might even be possible for him to stand at the summit of the Ancestral Martial Starfield, and become an expert of the Holy Light Galaxy.

Unfortunately, a rare genius like Chu Feng always ended up dying.

Would such a genius reappear in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm?

Thinking of that, the crowd started feeling very upset.

"Interesting. As expected of Chu Xuanyuan's son, your ruthlessness is truly not something that a person of the younger generation should possess."

The experts from the Blood-devouring Hall looked at the remains of the five hundred plus experts that Chu Feng had killed. They showed no sympathy, and had a look as if seemingly saying that they deserved their deaths.

“Why did you all attack our Chu Heavenly Clan?” asked Chu Feng.

Chu Feng had just returned. The first thing he saw was that his Chu Heavenly Clan was being besieged by those people. However, he did not know what caused all of this. Even though he had some guesses as to the reason for it, he was unable to be certain. That was why he had asked the question.

“Why? It’s naturally because of your father.”

“Your father killed my entire family. Thus, I’m going to extinguish your entire Chu Heavenly Clan.”

“The debt of the father shall be paid by the son. That is only right and proper.”

Suddenly, furious roars sounded nonstop from the crusading army.

Those voices were not only filled with deep killing intent, but they were also filled with intense hatred.

“What about you all?”

“Do you also possess conflicts with my father?”

Chu Feng ignored the small fry and turned his gaze to the eight experts from the Blood-devouring Hall.

Chu Feng knew that the eight of them were the real threat to his Chu Heavenly Clan.

“We do not possess any conflict with your father. We have only come here today because we were paid to take care of some business,” said the leader of the Blood-devouring Hall’s eight.

“In that case, compared to those people, you eight are even more deserving to die,” said Chu Feng.

“Hahaha...” Hearing those words, the eight Blood-devouring Hall’s experts burst into loud laughter.

“Indeed, we deserve to die. We have killed too many people who shouldn’t have died. Unfortunately, the ones to die today are not us. Instead, it will be you...” said an expert from the Blood-devouring Hall.

“Indeed,” Chu Feng smiled. Then, he said, “For every grievance someone is responsible, for every debt there is a debtor. Since my father is no longer here, settle your debts with me.”

“Go ahead and kill me. However, spare my clansmen. Is that fine?”

“Chu Feng, you must not!”

Hearing those words, many people from the Chu Heavenly Clan shouted at Chu Feng.

They naturally did not wish for him to die protecting them.

If that were to happen, they would feel extremely guilty and ashamed.

“You are truly acting like a hero. Do you not fear death?” asked an expert from the Blood-devouring Hall.

“I do,” said Chu Feng.

“You do? You’re actually saying you fear death? I cannot see the slightest trace of fear from you. You’re even more calm and collected than those so-called elders of your Chu Heavenly Clan.”

That Blood-devouring Hall’s expert’s words were filled with mockery.

The Chu Heavenly Clansmen were all terrified. It was obvious for those that were crying in fear. As for those who were not crying, they still had looks of not wanting to die.

Fear. Cowardice. Craven for life. They were all vivid on the faces of many Chu Heavenly Clansmen.

It would be one thing if it was only those from the younger generation. However, even those of the older generation, even those elders, were acting that way.

Logically, it was natural for them to be afraid when encountering the calamity of having their entire clan exterminated.

However, it just so happened that a person of the younger generation like Chu Feng, showed no fear on his face, even when confronted with death. Instead, he was very calm.

This created a clear contrast, and made the majority of the Chu Heavenly Clansmen appear extremely weak.

“Chu Feng, you are truly different. However, you are mistaken about this matter. Although our target is you, that doesn’t mean that we will spare your Chu Heavenly Clan.”

“You are not the one who gets to decide this matter. Instead, it’s us.”

“You can go and ask them. Are they willing to leave behind future worries, or would they rather eliminate the roots completely?” said that expert from the Blood-devouring Hall.

“The Chu Heavenly Clan has done countless atrocities! Not a single person can be spared!”

“That’s right! Slaughter all the trash! That would be eliminating evil from the Ancestral Martial Starfield!”

Some among the crowd were gnashing their teeth angrily as they said those words. Others were taking delight in the Chu Heavenly Clan’s calamity. They even spoke of the Chu Heavenly Clan as an evildoing power, wicked beyond redemption.

However, none of those things were important. What was important was that they were determined to massacre the Chu Heavenly Clan.

“Chu Feng, do you see that? It’s not that we do not wish to spare your clansmen, it’s simply the will of the public, and we’re unable to do anything about it,” said that Blood-devouring Hall’s expert.

Seeing the vicious looks on the faces of the eight from the Blood-devouring Hall and the people that stood behind them, Chu Feng felt extremely angry.

If the Evil God Sword wasn’t sealed by the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted, how could he possibly fear those people?

Unfortunately, since the power of the Evil God Sword was sealed, Chu Feng could only rely on himself.

That said, he would not admit defeat so easily either.

Chapter 3682 - Surpassing Chu Xuanyuan

“No matter what, you people are somewhat reputed. Are you all planning to bully a person of the younger generation like myself with numbers and strength?” asked Chu Feng.

“What do you want?” asked that Blood-devouring Hall’s expert.

“Even if I am to die, I should be allowed a death that I can accept. Is there anyone of the same cultivation that is willing to come and fight me?” asked Chu Feng.

“Ah?”

The crowd were all startled upon hearing those words. No one had expected Chu Feng to put forth such a request when faced with enemies that he could not defeat.

“What’s this? Do you all not dare?”

“Do you all only know how to bully the weak with numbers and stronger cultivations?”

Seeing that no one responded to his calls, Chu Feng’s tone grew even more mocking.

“Why wouldn’t we dare?”

An expert from the Blood-devouring Hall smiled. Then, he turned to the cultivators standing behind them, “Is there any rank five Exalted that dares to battle Chu Feng?”

“Milord, allow me.”

Once he raised the question, a man actually answered the call.

That man had a middle-aged appearance. He was dressed in well-fitting clothes, and appeared very extraordinary.

One could tell from a glance that he was no ordinary individual.

As for his appearance, he was indeed an extraordinary individual. He was a rank five Exalted expert.

An existence of his cultivation would not stand out among the numerous martial cultivation experts present.

However, should he be placed in the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm, his cultivation would be top rated, and he would be capable of showing disdain for the majority of experts.

Apart from the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, likely no one would dare to challenge an existence like him.

Precisely because that man was so extraordinary, when he said that he would face Chu Feng in battle, the spectators from the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm and the Chu Heavenly Clansmen all began to worry deeply for Chu Feng.

Although his current cultivation was that of a rank five Exalted, it was only obtained with the power of his Lightning Mark and Lightning Armor.

Chu Feng's actual cultivation was only that of a rank three Exalted. That man, on the other hand, was different. He was an actual rank five Exalted. His cultivation was something that he had obtained through training.

Faced with an expert of such caliber, the crowd were very uncertain as to whether or not Chu Feng would be able to handle him.

“Clank~~~”

After that man stood forth, he did not bother with any superfluous words, and directly revealed his Immortal Armament sword and pointed it at Chu Feng. “Chu Feng, listen carefully. I am called Wu Jun. My cultivation is that of a rank five Exalted. I am also a Divine Body. I am able to increase my cultivation to that of a rank six Exalted. However, for the sake of fairness, I am not going to increase my cultivation. Instead, I will face you, a rank five Exalted, using only my rank five Exalted cultivation.”

“If you are to die by my sword, make sure not to say that I've bullied you.”

Hearing those words, Chu Feng laughed with contempt. He said, "If you have the ability, then go ahead and use it, instead of spouting all this nonsense."

"Humph. Arrogant brat, your personality is exactly the same as your father's. Although I failed to defeat your father back then, I will have you die by my hands today!"

Following a furious shout, a sword aura swept forth. That Wu Jun had flown out from the crowd.

He was very smart, and did not directly charge towards Chu Feng. He was not planning to meet Chu Feng head-on with the weapon in his hand.

The reason for that was because he had discovered that what Chu Feng was holding was an Incomplete Exalted Armament, and not an Immortal Armament.

Knowing that his weapon was at a disadvantage and wanting to defeat Chu Feng, Wu Jun decided to unleash an Immortal Technique before even approaching Chu Feng.

"Roar~~~"

Eight giant pythons appeared in midair, each one measuring a thousand meters long.

As they moved their bodies in midair, even space itself started shivering.

At that moment, the eight giant pythons all had their mouths wide open. From eight different directions, they rushed to attack Chu Feng.

Originally, that Wu Jun was worried, because Chu Feng would be able to dodge this Immortal Technique should he attempt to do so.

However, he discovered that Chu Feng had no intention of dodging the attack. When he saw that the eight giant pythons had reached their attack range, the corners of Wu Jun's mouth rose into a pleased smile.

Wu Jun felt that Chu Feng would not be able to avoid the eight pythons at such a distance. Only death awaited him.

"Woosh~~~"

Suddenly, Chu Feng swept out with his arm.

Then, eight streams of sword aura flew out from the weapon in Chu Feng's hand. In an instant, the eight giant pythons were all beheaded.

"This guy?!"

Seeing that, Wu Jun grew tense. He knew very well that the Immortal Technique he'd used to attack Chu Feng was no ordinary Immortal Technique. Instead, it was his strongest ability, his trump card.

His trump card was immediately defeated by Chu Feng???

"You're really able to increase your cultivation to rank six Exalted?"

Suddenly, Chu Feng's voice was heard.

After hearing that voice, Wu Jun's expression changed enormously. Frightened, his body shivered.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng's voice came from behind him. Furthermore, that voice was extremely close.

When he looked to the Chu Heavenly Clansmen, he discovered that there was no trace of Chu Feng where he'd previously stood.

"Damn it!"

Sensing that the situation was bad, he immediately attempted to escape.

"Puu~~~"

However, before he could move, he felt a stinging pain in his dantian. He lowered his head and saw that a sword had pierced through his dantian from behind.

It was Chu Feng. Chu Feng was standing behind him.

"Woosh~~~"

Chu Feng waved his arm and sliced Wu Jun in two.

Wu Jun's soul was also destroyed in the process.

In merely a single exchange, Chu Feng had killed a rank five Exalted-level expert with his sword.

“So fast! What strong battle power!”

Seeing that, the rank five Exalted that were thinking about fighting Chu Feng all quietly put away the weapons in their hands.

From the earlier confrontation, they were able to tell that while Chu Feng’s cultivation was that of a rank five Exalted, his battle power was infinitely close to that of a rank six Exalted.

Not to mention fighting him one on one, even if all the rank five Exalted decided to attack him together, they would find it very difficult to defeat him.

“Amazing. Never would I have imagined Chu Feng to have progressed to such a level in such a short period of time.”

“With his battle power, likely no one in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm besides the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief can match him, no?”

“Chu Feng has already surpassed his father in his youth!!!”

Seeing Chu Feng’s capability, many people from the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm were completely stunned.

They all felt that Chu Feng had surpassed his father, Chu Xuanyuan.

Their reactions were understandable. After all, when Chu Xuanyuan had left the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm, he was only twenty-nine years old. At that time, he had already reached the summit of the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm’s martial cultivation world.

If they were to ignore the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, who had suddenly gained a peak Exalted-level cultivation, then Chu Feng would also be standing at the apex of the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm as a person of the younger generation.

That said, after witnessing how powerful he was, the crowd felt even more grief.

Likely, a genius like him would never reappear in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm. Instead, a genius like him would be killed.

That was something that the great majority of the people on the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm did not wish to witness.

Chapter 3683 - The Aura Of An Utmost Exalted

“What’s wrong? Have you all become afraid so quickly?”

The experts from the Blood-devouring Hall detected the crowd behind them cowering away and raised the mocking question.

“This...”

The people behind the Blood-devouring Hall revealed embarrassed looks. Indeed, they were afraid.

The person who’d fought against Chu Feng earlier was a rank five Exalted. Yet, he was immediately killed by Chu Feng.

Chu Feng had fully revealed his overwhelming battle power. If they decided to confront him, wouldn’t they be courting death?

“Milord, the Chu Heavenly Clan is a despicable clan to begin with. There’s no need for us to uphold justice and righteousness for people as despicable as them.”

“It’s better to directly kill that Chu Feng. If possible I am willing to kill him myself,” said a man from the crowd.

His cultivation was that of a rank six Exalted. He did indeed possess the ability to kill Chu Feng.

“Our Blood-devouring Hall’s business is in taking care of others’ business. Thus, there is no such thing as reputation for us.”

“As such, we are not trying to stop you. Instead, we are thinking for your sake. If you decide to bully the weak, it will be you all who will be seen to have had an unfair advantage. Should the matter be spread, it would be rather unpleasant to hear.” said an expert from the Blood-devouring Hall.

“This...” The crowd’s expressions became complicated. None of them were righteous people with principle. Otherwise, they would not have attacked the Chu Heavenly Clan again with the intention to kill after the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief had spared their lives.

Merely, as experts from the Blood-devouring Hall were present, even if they wanted to directly kill Chu Feng, they did not dare to do so.

They could only listen to the experts of the Blood-devouring Hall.

“In that case, I will suppress my cultivation to fight him.”

As that man spoke, he suppressed his rank six Exalted cultivation to that of a rank five Exalted.

“Me too.”

Following him, other cultivators also decided to suppress their cultivations to that of rank five Exalted. *noVe-lb-1n*

“Chu Feng, I’ll face you.”

In no time, ten people flew out and straight towards Chu Feng.

“Humph.”

Facing the ten martial cultivation experts, Chu Feng showed no fear. With the Incomplete Exalted Armament Blue Jade Mandarin Duck Sword in hand, he rushed forth to confront them.

Suddenly, a sword aura swept forth and wreaked havoc everywhere, leaving spatial cracks all over the sky.

Even though the ten were all holding Immortal Armaments, they were not at all disadvantaged.

“What shamelessness. So much for suppressing their cultivation, aren’t they still rank six Exalted?”

The crowd had anticipated this. Not to mention the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, even the hidden bystanders voiced their complaints.

Rank six Exalted were, in the end, rank six Exalted. While they could suppress their cultivations to that of rank five Exalted, they were no ordinary rank five Exalted, as their battle power would still be astonishingly strong.

Furthermore, the current situation was that they were fighting Chu Feng ten against one.

Chu Feng, on the other hand, did not place those ten people in his eyes.

Even though their battle power was very strong, it was not a difficult task for him to defeat them should he want to.

However, Chu Feng didn't want to defeat them.

The reason why he had asked for those of the same cultivation as him to fight him was so that he could stall for time.

This was done because he had no other choice.

Although Chu Feng had never entrusted his life to others, he had no other choice.

Chu Feng could only pray that someone would come to his rescue. This was the only thing he could do.

No matter what, it would be better than accepting fate.

Thus, not only did Chu Feng deliberately not win, but he even purposely allowed himself to sustain injuries. Chu Feng knew that those people would take delight in seeing his weakened state. If they were capable of suppressing him, they would be more delighted to continue fighting him.

This was even more so should Chu Feng be defeated by their hands even after he unleashed his full power.

Thus, Chu Feng was deliberately putting on a show. He had deliberately killed that rank five Exalted with a single strike, and was deliberately throwing the battle away now.

“Puu~~~”

A sword swept past, and a cut was left on Chu Feng's left arm.

Even though the cut was not deep, Chu Feng was still injured.

“Haha. Demon level genius? You're only this powerful.”

The person who had managed to wound Chu Feng became extremely excited.

That scene also excited the others.

Earlier, they had thought that Chu Feng was someone that could not be defeated. However, they now discovered that Chu Feng was not an unequalled existence.

Back then, either they or their relatives were defeated by Chu Xuanyuan.

The defeat had left humiliation upon their hearts.

Now that Chu Xuanyuan had died, they were no longer able to seek him out for revenge.

However, Chu Feng, Chu Xuanyuan's son, had reached the heights that his father had reached in the past.

If they were able to defeat Chu Feng, it would be equal to having defeated Chu Xuanyuan. Defeating Chu Feng would give them an enormous sense of accomplishment.

Chu Feng just so happened to know what they were thinking. Thus, he decided to satisfy their desires.

Chu Feng began to sustain injuries repeatedly. He was allowing himself to be struck by them repeatedly. As time passed, Chu Feng was covered in cuts and bruises, and even appeared to be in a very difficult state.

Although he looked to be in a very difficult state, he was still fighting on. Everything was done on purpose.

However, the people fighting him were not thinking about any of that.

Seeing that he was covered in cuts and bruises from their attacks, seeing that their weapons were leaving traces on his body repeatedly, they became more and more excited.

In fact, more and more people joined the battle, and began to besiege Chu Feng.

"Damn it, this is simply bullying."

Seeing Chu Feng drenched in blood yet still struggling, whilst being insulted by those despicable people, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen felt extreme grief.

This was especially true for the people that had close relationships with Chu Feng. Even though they did not sustain any injuries, they were feeling deep pain.

Just like that, Chu Feng forcibly resisted the attackers for twenty-four hours.

Twenty-four hours was an entire day.

The day of fighting left Chu Feng with countless wounds, and a body that was completely mutilated beyond recognition.

However, the attackers seemed to not be tired in the slightest. In fact, they were becoming more and more excited.

They were taking enormous delight in Chu Feng's pain. Even the people that were too weak to fight him, and could only stand to watch from the side, felt extremely excited.

However, there were also people that possessed intelligence...

"Milords, there's more nightmares as the night looms. I think it is better to quickly extinguish the Chu Heavenly Clan," an old man arrived behind the Blood-devouring Hall's experts and spoke humbly.

"No one that our Blood-devouring Hall wants to kill will be able to escape from us," said an expert from the Blood-devouring Hall.

"But..."

There's no but. Scram."

That old man had wanted to say more. However, he was angrily denounced by another expert from the Blood-devouring Hall.

Helpless, he retreated.

After what had happened to that old man, no one dared to say anything.

That said, none of them knew that there were three grand existences watching all of this unfold from high above.

“They are simply too excessive. To bully the weak and young with numbers is very disgraceful to begin with. Yet, they actually have the shame to insult Chu Feng?”

“Not even I can watch this anymore. This bunch of trash is simply too abominable.”

“Say, are we to continue watching this?”

“Should we secretly act and kill this shameless trash?” said the Monstrous Holy City’s City Master.

“There’s no need,” said the Ancestral Martial Dragon City’s City Master.

“What’s with you? Didn’t you say that Chu Feng holds great importance? If this is to continue, he will die.”

“Are you planning to wait till he’s about to die before actually acting?” asked the Monstrous Holy City’s City Master.

She was actually a very cold and detached individual. However, even she was unable to continue watching. From this, one could imagine how miserable the current situation was for Chu Feng.

However, the Ancestral Martial Dragon City’s City Master still showed no intention of acting. Not only that, but he was also very calm and composed. It was like he was not at all worried about Chu Feng.

“Brother Long, didn’t you want to see the battle between Chu Feng and Linghu Hongfei? If Chu Feng is killed by that trash, it would truly be uninteresting,” even the Divine Body Royal City’s City Master was unable to contain himself.

“Say, exactly what are you thinking?” the Monstrous Holy City’s City Master asked with annoyance.

“What I’m trying to imply is that you all need not do anything,” said the Ancestral Martial Dragon City’s City Master.

“Ah?”

Hearing those words, even the Monstrous Holy City’s City Master and the Divine Body Royal City’s City Master revealed a change in their expressions.

“Boom~~~”

Suddenly, a loud explosion sound was heard.

Following that, the people fighting Chu Feng all lost their ability to fly at the same time.

Then, screams began to sound as they fell toward the ground.

Due to the fact that the impact was so strong, those people were thrust deep into the ground, completely covered in blood, and seriously injured.

Screams of pain began to be heard from those people.

“Crap! This aura!!!”

At that moment, the people that were hiding behind the Blood-devouring Hall’s experts all turned pale and shivered in fear.

They were able to sense the aura that filled their surroundings. That aura was very powerful.

With a single thought from the owner of that aura, all of them would explode and die. They simply did not have any ability to resist.

The reason for that was because that aura belonged to the highest cultivation in the Ancestral Martial Starfield. It was the aura of an Utmost Exalted!!!

Chapter 3684 - Not Necessarily

“Crap! This is bad!”

Seeing that the situation was bad, the people behind the Blood-devouring Hall immediately turned around to flee.

“Buzz~~~”

However, right after they set off to escape, martial power emerged from all directions like massive tides. The martial power formed a cage that trapped all of them inside.

“Screwed, we’re screwed.”

Seeing that their escape was sealed, those people realized that this Utmost Exalted-level expert was most likely not going to let them get away easily. Because of that, they were scared witless.

“Utmost Exalted, is it really an Utmost Exalted?”

Compared to the fear in the people that were there to massacre the Chu Heavenly Clan, the people of the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm were actually curious.

To many of them, the Utmost Exalted realm was merely a legend. They had never encountered an Utmost Exalted-level existence in their entire lives.

However, had an Utmost Exalted realm expert really come? Furthermore, was that person really here to stand up for the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm?

One should know that when Chu Xuanyuan made that massive blunder and was banished to be imprisoned to the Lower Realm, no Utmost Exalted-level existence stood up for him.

Thus, would there really be an Utmost Exalted-level existence willing to assist the Chu Heavenly Clan?

The Chu Heavenly Clan actually had enough face to move an Utmost Exalted?

“Since you’re already here, why not show yourself?”

The leader of the eight experts from the Blood-devouring Hall spoke.

He was acting extremely calm and composed as he spoke. There was no trace of fear at all.

“Blood-devouring Hall, this old man has tolerated the myriad of evil you all have conducted in the past. Yet, you now actually want to kill a genius of our Ancestral Martial Starfield? That’s something this old man cannot tolerate,” an aged yet powerful voice was heard. Following that, two figures appeared beside Chu Feng.

Seeing those two people, Chu Feng was immediately overjoyed.

One of them was Liangqiu Chengfeng. As for the other individual, he was someone even more amazing. He was the Ancestral Martial Starfield's strongest world spiritist, Grandmaster Liangqiu.

Most importantly, Grandmaster Liangqiu was not only a Dragon Marked Saint-cloak World Spiritist, but he was also an Utmost Exalted-level expert.

The oppressive might that covered the surroundings, ruling everything, was his oppressive might.

"Grandmaster Liangqiu, it's actually Grandmaster Liangqiu?!"

"Someone like him is actually standing up for our Chu Heavenly Clan?"

Not to mention the people of the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm, even the Chu Heavenly Clansmen felt utter disbelief.

After all, to the people of the Chu Heavenly Clan, Grandmaster Liangqiu was a legendary existence of the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

Their Chu Heavenly Clan did not have any relationship with someone like him.

Besides, Grandmaster Liangqiu was a centrist, and would never involve himself in the affairs of other powers.

Yet, at this moment, he'd actually made an exception. Furthermore, making this exception, he decided to offend the most dangerous power in the Ancestral Martial Starfield, the Blood-devouring Hall?

What could have caused Grandmaster Liangqiu to be willing to take such risks?

Chu Feng?

Soon, the crowd thought of a possibility.

Apart from Chu Feng, no one else would be capable of making someone like Grandmaster Liangqiu stand up for the Chu Heavenly Clan.

"Young friend Chu Feng, are you alright?"

Sure enough, Grandmaster Liangqiu looked to Chu Feng with deep concern.

n-(0V**ELb**ln

“Senior, this junior is fine,” answered Chu Feng.

“You’ve exhausted yourself. For the sake of stalling for time, you’ve deliberately allowed yourself to be wounded by those despicable thugs,” said Grandmaster Liangqiu.

“What? Deliberately?”

The crowd’s expression changed upon hearing those words.

“This junior had been forced into a corner, and had no other choice. I could only try my hardest to stall for time and hope that the heavens would allow me to escape this calamity.”

“Never would I have expected that while the heavens didn’t help me, senior came to my rescue.”

“Senior, you have saved my Chu Heavenly Clan today. This junior will forever remember your grace.”

After saying those words, Chu Feng bowed respectfully to Grandmaster Liangqiu.

Chu Feng’s words had confirmed Grandmaster Liangqiu’s statement. With this, everyone came to realize that he had actually deliberately stalling for time so that someone could come to his rescue.

Even though his action was one of trying his luck, it was still very admirable.

Of course, the only ones that were feeling admiration for Chu Feng were the Chu Heavenly Clansmen and the people from the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm. The crusading army, on the other hand, were all gnashing their teeth in rage.

They had all fallen for his scheme.

“This old man just so happened to be in the vicinity of the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm. After I heard what happened to your father, I worried that people might try to create trouble. Never would I have imagined that troublemakers would really show up.”

“Fortunately, young friend Chu Feng is quick-witted, and managed to delay them. Otherwise, the consequences would be unthinkable,” said Grandmaster Liangqiu.

“Pa, pa, pa, pa~~~”

Suddenly, a series of claps were heard. Looking over, it was actually the eight experts from the Blood-devouring Hall.

They were showing no fear on their faces, and were even clapping. They seemed like they were provoking Grandmaster Liangqiu.

“Grandmaster Liangqiu, you are truly one to boast. You speak as if you’re capable of saving the Chu Heavenly Clan.”

“We will give you a word of advice. It’s best that you leave immediately. This matter has nothing to do with you. Don’t throw away your life and the life of your beloved disciple for this,” said an expert from the Blood-devouring Hall.

“Evildoers, today, this old man shall teach you all a lesson.”

As Grandmaster Liangqiu spoke, the oppressive might that filled the heaven and earth started to change. They rushed to oppress the eight experts.

“This!!!”

However, in the next moment, Grandmaster Liangqiu’s expression turned ugly.

He was shocked to discover that his oppressive might was actually unable to cause harm to the eight Blood-devouring Hall’s experts.

Someone had blocked his oppressive might.

“Tsk, tsk, tsk.”

Suddenly, a laugh that could cause one’s hair to stand on end was heard.

Then, a figure appeared before the eight experts from the Blood-devouring Hall.

That person was also wearing the same crimson, blood-red gown like the other eight.

However, he was wearing a fierce devilish-looking red armored mask. That mask appeared very terrifying.

Upon seeing that person, even Grandmaster Liangqiu and Liangqiu Chengfeng's expressions took a huge change. Unease appeared on their faces.

The reason for that was because the person who had appeared was the Blood-devouring Hall's Hall Master.

"It's over. We're done for. No wonder the Blood-devouring Hall is so confident. Turns out this demon also came here."

After seeing the Blood-devouring Hall's Hall Master, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen that thought that they had been saved immediately revealed looks of despair.

The Blood-devouring Hall's Hall Master was not only an Utmost Exalted-level expert, but he also possessed extremely strong battle power. He had practically been undefeated his entire life.

It was common knowledge among the people of the Ancestral Martial Starfield that if the Blood-devouring Hall's Hall Master personally set off to accomplish a task, they would never fail.

It was precisely because of how infamous he was that even though Grandmaster Liangqiu was also a rank one Utmost Exalted, he revealed a look of worry upon seeing the Blood-devouring Hall's Hall Master.

"Boom~~~"

Suddenly, the Blood-devouring Hall's Hall Master's gown moved. Like a flood, the oppressive might in his body rushed forth, filling the entire region.

His oppressive might was so strong that he actually managed to forcibly suppress Grandmaster Liangqiu's oppressive might.

"What terror! They're done for! Absolutely toast! With such an existence here, who could possibly save the Chu Heavenly Clan?"

"The heavens want to bring forth the destruction of the Chu Heavenly Clan."

Sensing the Blood-devouring Hall's Hall Master's oppressive might, the bystanders all started to shiver in fear. They even stuttered as they spoke.

Never in their life had they ever sensed such a powerful aura before. It was not only the might of that oppressive might. There was also that killing intent present in the oppressive might. That killing intent was even more terrifying.

"Grandmaster Liangqiu, the reason why I didn't do anything the entire time is because I was trying to give you a chance."

"Unfortunately, you no longer have that chance anymore," the Blood-devouring Hall's Hall Master said coldly.

However, to everyone's surprise, right after his words were said, another voice sounded explosively.

"That's not necessarily so!"

Chapter 3685 - The Powerful Gu Mingyuan

"That's not necessarily so!"

A voice sounded explosively. That voice caught everyone's attention.

Then, two figures appeared out of nowhere and stood before Chu Feng and Grandmaster Liangqiu.

They were two women.

One of them was a young woman. She had an extremely beautiful look to her.

As for the other, she was an older woman. She too possessed beauty capable of causing the downfall of a city or state. Most importantly, that woman's appearance greatly resembled that of the young woman.

From a glance, the two of them looked like sisters.

However, the young woman was giving off an air of youthfulness, whereas the older woman was not only exceedingly refined, but she was also emitting an extremely tyrannical air.

Standing there, she seemed like an empress, an insufferably arrogant empress. It was as if she did not place anything in the world in her eyes.

Upon seeing those two people, everyone from the Chu Heavenly Clan, especially the younger generations, were all astonished.

They were able to recognize with a single glance that the young woman was someone from their Chu Heavenly Clan. She was the daughter of their Chu Heavenly Clan's current Law Enforcement Hall's Vice Hall master, Chu Lingxi.

Different from those of the younger generation that were shocked by Chu Lingxi's appearance, those from the older generation were astonished by the appearance of that woman who emitted that tyrannical aura.

They all knew that woman.

That woman was the princess of the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan, Gu Mingyuan.

"Gu Mingyuan?"

Even the Blood-devouring Hall's Hall Master was greatly alarmed by Gu Mingyuan's appearance. One could even hear fear in his voice.

"Gu Mingyuan, that is the renowned Gu Mingyuan?"

After the Blood-devouring Hall's Hall Master spoke, the people present that did not know Gu Mingyuan came to learn who that woman was.

Back then, there were two exceptional geniuses in the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

Because those two geniuses were so overwhelmingly powerful that they caused all others to lose their splendor, there was a saying in the Ancestral Martial Starfield - the male top genius is Chu Xuanyuan, and the female top genius is Gu Mingyuan. n..Ovelbln

Those two represented the top existences of the Ancestral Martial Starfield. They possessed talent capable of showing disdain for all other geniuses.

Although Chu Xuanyuan was dead, Gu Mingyuan was still alive.

One could tell how terrifying Gu Mingyuan's fame was just by the fear that was present in the Blood-devouring Hall's Hall Master's words.

“Princess of the Ancient Clan, are you standing up for the Chu Heavenly Clan?” the Blood-devouring Hall’s Hall Master asked. His voice was no longer as powerful as before. Instead, it was rather lacking in confidence.

“What if I am and what if I’m not?” asked Gu Mingyuan.

Her tone was extremely cold and arrogant. Even though the aura she emitted was clearly that of a rank one Exalted, the Blood-devouring Hall’s Hall Master was akin to an ant before her, as she did not even place him in her eyes at all.

However, it just so happened that even though Gu Mingyuan was showing such contempt toward him, the Blood-devouring Hall’s Hall Master did not dare to put up any resistance.

“Since the Princess of the Ancient Clan wants to protect the Chu Heavenly Clan, this one will be taking his leave.”

After saying those words, the Blood-devouring Hall’s Hall Master waved his sleeve and prepared to leave with the Blood-devouring Hall’s eight experts.

That scene shocked the people present.

To cower before a fight...

Furthermore, the person cowering at that moment was the infamous Blood-devouring Hall’s Hall Master.

Although they were both rank one Utmost Exalted, what was the attitude the Blood-devouring Hall’s Hall Master had when facing Grandmaster Liangqiu, and what was his attitude when facing Gu Mingyuan?

This was simply too enormous of a disparity. Because of this, everyone present was able to realize how powerful Gu Mingyuan was.

“You want to come and go as you please?”

However, right at that moment, an enormous martial power barrier covered heaven and earth, sealing off the Blood-devouring Hall’s escape.

It was Gu Mingyuan. With a single thought, she controlled her martial power and created a barrier.

She was not prepared to let things go.

“Gu Mingyuan, I am giving you face today and I’m willing to drop this matter. Don’t you refuse to accept the face that is being given to you.”

At that moment, the Blood-devouring Hall’s Hall Master turned around. Finally, there was no longer fear in his eyes. Instead, it was replaced with anger.

Indeed, Gu Mingyuan’s action was rather overbearing.

After all, they were both rank one Utmost Exalted. There was no difference in their cultivations. Furthermore, the Blood-devouring Hall’s Hall Master was someone that had been undefeated his entire life.

“Heh...”

However, facing the clearly furious Blood-devouring Hall’s Hall Master, the corners of Gu Mingyuan’s mouth rose into a smile.

Her smile was very beautiful. However, it was also a smile filled with disdain.

“Those who speak to me in such a manner all end up suffering serious consequences.”

“Woosh~~~”

As those words were spoken, Gu Mingyuan disappeared.

“Bang~~~”

In the next moment, an explosion was heard.

Martial power appeared at the location where the Blood-devouring Hall’s experts were and began to spread in a spherical manner. That martial power was very strong. If that martial power were to spread, likely, apart from Grandmaster Liangqiu, all the people present would end up dying.

However, that martial power did not spread. After it reached a certain size, it stopped expanding.

It was a barrier. From the aura, one could tell that it was the barrier that Gu Mingyuan had set up earlier.

When that barrier appeared, the surroundings turned exceptionally quiet. The crowd were unable to hear anything. They also had no idea what was happening inside.

Chu Feng attempted to see through the barrier with his Heaven's Eyes.

However, not even his Heaven's Eyes were able to see through that martial power barrier.

The reason for that was because that was no ordinary martial power at all. Instead, it was a special secret skill used to seal things off.

That secret skill had a similar effect to world spirit techniques. However, the power of that secret skill was not to be looked down upon. This was especially the case when it was used by an Utmost Exalted-level expert. Not even a world spiritist of Chu Feng's caliber could see through it.

"Crack~~~"

"Crack~~~"

"Crack~~~"

Soon, the martial power barrier started to crack.

"Boom~~~"

Following that, the martial power barrier shattered.

"Woosh~~~"

After shattering, a ray of light flew out from the martial power barrier and landed in the Chu Heavenly Clan's territory.

The enormous impact left a humongous crater in the ground.

Although thick smoke was all over the crater, the crowd were able to see nine figures inside it.

It was not only the eight experts from the Blood-devouring Hall. Even the Blood-devouring Hall's Hall Master was present.

At that moment, those nine top experts were completely covered in cuts and bruises. Furthermore, a chain had bound the nine of them together.

“Your Chu Heavenly Clan can take care of these nine trash.”

A voice sounded from the sky.

Looking toward the voice, one could see Gu Mingyuan standing in midair.

She appeared exactly the same. Not only was she still emitting that terrifying aura, but she still looked insufferably arrogant.

However, at that moment, no one present was able to remain calm and collected.

Enormous waves were raised in their hearts.

Not even Chu Feng was an exception.

Chapter 3686 - Kill!!!

“Lingxi, your mother is very powerful.”

Chu Feng was also filled with admiration after witnessing Gu Mingyuan’s strength. Unable to contain himself, he looked to Chu Lingxi, who stood beside him.

“Big brother Chu Feng, is my mother the only one that’s powerful? Am I not powerful myself?” [1. The reason why Lingxi is addressing Chu Feng as big brother will be explained in the future.]

Chu Lingxi looked at Chu Feng and revealed a naughty smile on her charming face.

Then, she released her aura.

At that instant, the expressions of everyone present changed.

The reason for that was because Chu Lingxi’s aura was the same as Chu Feng’s; it was that of a rank three Exalted.

However, one should know that Chu Lingxi had been much weaker when she’d left.

Although the talent she had revealed back then could be considered to be top tier in the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm, it could not be considered to be top tier in the entire Ancestral Martial Starfield.

However, at this moment, she actually possessed a cultivation of rank three Exalted. That cultivation surpassed the great majority of the Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generations.

The first thing the crowd thought of after witnessing the enormous transformation of Chu Lingxi was her mother, Gu Mingyuan.

"Lingxi, girl, you are truly well-concealed," Chu Feng said with a smile.

He had a very good relationship with Chu Lingxi. She could be said to be the person of the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations that he had the best relationship with.

After all, when he returned to the Chu Heavenly Clan and no one wanted to accept him, Chu Lingxi was the first person to acknowledge him.

Thus, upon witnessing her cultivation, Chu Feng felt happy for her from the bottom of his heart.

"Well concealed? No, it's actually all due to my mother's help. It's you who's powerful. You've obtained your cultivation on your own."

"That said, big brother Chu Feng, cultivation and such aren't important. As far as I'm concerned, learning that you were still alive after I exited my closed-door training was the best news," Chu Lingxi said to Chu Feng.

"Girl, thanks," said Chu Feng.

"Why are you thanking me?" asked Chu Lingxi.

"Isn't it due to you that your mother is willing to come to our aid?" said Chu Feng.

Everyone knew about the relationship between Gu Mingyuan and Chu Xuanzhengfa.

However, the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan and the Chu Heavenly Clan did not have a friendly relationship.

If they did, the Chu Heavenly Clan wouldn't have been bullied by so many powers for so long.

If the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan was willing to protect the Chu Heavenly Clan, who would dare come to bully them?

However, Gu Mingyuan not only rescued the Chu Heavenly Clan during their time of trouble, but she also captured the Blood-devouring Hall's experts.

Chu Feng felt that this was most definitely Chu Lingxi's contribution.

"And here I was wondering what it was. I am also a member of the Chu Heavenly Clan. Both my father and grandfather are in the Chu Heavenly Clan."

"That said, it really isn't due to me that my mother was willing to come to the Chu Heavenly Clan's aid today."

"Originally, I had wanted to return to see you after I learned that you were still alive upon exiting my closed-door training."

"I had wanted to return by myself. However, my mother insisted on returning with me. She said... she also wanted to meet you," said Chu Lingxi.

"There's such a thing?" Chu Feng was startled to hear those words.

"What Lingxi said is correct," right at that moment, Gu Mingyuan's voice was heard. She had arrived before Chu Feng.

Gu Mingyuan had a look of arrogance and conceit when facing the Blood-devouring Hall's Hall Master. It seemed like there was no one worthy of her respect in the world.

However, the powerful Gu Mingyuan was currently looking at Chu Feng with a faint smile on her face.

If they hadn't witnessed it themselves, no one would believe that Gu Mingyuan could have such an amiable side to her.

"Junior Chu Feng pays his respects to senior." Chu Feng immediately greeted Gu Mingyuan.

After all, Gu Mingyuan was not only the princess of the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan, but she was also Chu Lingxi's mother. If it must be said, they could be considered to be family too.

"Not only do you resemble your father. It also appears that Chu Xuanyuan has a qualified successor to carry on his name," said Gu Mingyuan.

"Senior, you know my father?" asked Chu Feng.

"I've met him several times," said Gu Mingyuan. Then, she waved her sleeve and her boundless martial power turned into countless arrows. The arrows were fixed in the sky, and completely surrounded the people that had submitted to the Blood-devouring Hall.

"Lady Gu Mingyuan, please spare us, please spare us!"

Seeing that the situation was bad, those people immediately knelt in midair and began kowtowing to Gu Mingyuan in the hopes of being spared.

They knew very well that if those arrows shot towards them, all of them would die.

However, Gu Mingyuan completely ignored them. Instead, she turned her gaze to Chu Feng, "Chu Feng, their lives are in your hands. You can kill or spare them as you wish."

Chu Feng looked at those people. A trace of ruthlessness flashed through his eyes as he said, "Kill."

"Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~"

Right after Chu Feng's words left his mouth, the arrows that filled the sky acted as if they had received an order.

Like rain, the arrows shot towards those cultivators from all directions.

Following the arrows was a rain of blood.

In merely the blink of an eye, all those experts had died. Not a single person survived.

Seeing that, the bystanders and even the Chu Heavenly Clansmen all sucked in a mouthful of cold air.

One must know that those people were no ordinary people. Instead, they were all experts. Yet, all of them were instantly killed by Gu Mingyuan.

This was the disparity between those of different cultivations. The power someone of a higher cultivation had was simply unstoppable.

This not only illustrated how powerful Utmost Exalted-level experts were. It also allowed them to realize that even the people that they considered to be top experts could be easily obliterated should one possess sufficient power.

This... was the absolute superiority of a higher cultivation.

Chapter 3687 - Mastermind

“Milady, Milord, please spare us, please spare us.”

Suddenly, voices of people begging for forgiveness were heard again. It was the people of the crusading army.

At the start, there were over ten thousand people in the group of crusaders who stood against the Chu Heavenly Clan.

Although a portion of them had decided to directly escape after being beaten back by the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, the great majority of them were still present.

After the Blood-devouring Hall appeared, a portion of those who had decided to stay decided to accompany them in attacking the Chu Heavenly Clan.

Those people were the ones that Gu Mingyuan had killed earlier.

The ones that were begging for forgiveness at that moment were the ones that had been spared by the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, and had decided to stay and watch without joining the Blood-devouring Hall in attacking the Chu Heavenly Clan.

They were not ingrates who repaid the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief’s kindness with malice, like the ones that were killed earlier.

Compared to them, those people could be considered to be rather righteous.

However, it remained that their original intention for being there was to enact a suppression of the Chu Heavenly Clan.

Because of that, they were afraid that Gu Mingyuan and the Chu Heavenly Clan would be unwilling to spare them.

“What’s going on with those people?” asked Gu Mingyuan.

As she had arrived late, she didn’t know the specifics of what had happened.

“Senior, they also came to cause trouble. However, they were beaten back by my Lord Clan Chief, and were spared by him. Since they appreciated the kindness that was given, and did not attack us again like those ingrates, we should let them go.”

Although Chu Feng had also arrived some time later, he had arrived long before Gu Mingyuan. Thus, he had learned about the situation from the conversations of the bystanders.

“So that’s the case.”

Gu Mingyuan nodded. Then, she waved her sleeve.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Suddenly, countless specks of light flew out from her sleeve. Like arrows, they shot into the kneeling people.

When the specks of light entered their bodies, the crowd all revealed frightened expressions. They all thought that Gu Mingyuan was planning to kill them.

However, they soon discovered that even though those specks of light had entered their bodies, they did not leave any injuries on them. Furthermore, they did not feel any pain either.

“It’s soul poison!”

Soon, someone cried out in fear. That person had managed to determine what the specks of light were.

“What? Soul poison?”

Hearing those words, the expressions of the crowd turned deathly pale.

As its name implied. The so-called ‘soul poison’ was a poison to one’s soul.

After reaching their level of cultivation, the physical body was merely a housing for the soul. The soul was their actual root..

Even if their physical bodies were destroyed, they would not feel any pain. However, if their souls were injured, even if it was only a small wound, it would bring them enormous pain.

As for the soul poison, it was capable of assimilating with their soul. From this, one could imagine what sort of consequence the poison would bring.

Soul poison was something that posed a threat to their lives.

“This soul poison of mine will not take your lives. It will also not affect your future cultivation.”

“As long as you all are able to keep your distance from the Chu Heavenly Clan, I guarantee that you will be able to live to your maximum lifespan.”

“However, should you be unwilling to repent, and decide to foolishly attack the Chu Heavenly Clan again, the soul poison will have you all know what it means to be more miserable alive than dead,” Gu Mingyuan said coldly.

“Lady Princess, we wouldn’t dare do that. We truly wouldn’t dare do that anymore. Please spare us.”

“Lady Princess, we beg of you. We only came here today for false bravado. We never really planned to do anything to the Chu Heavenly Clan.”

Completely scared, those people were kneeling and begging for forgiveness.

However, faced with the crowd’s begging, Gu Mingyuan’s expression remained unchanged. Not only did she show no sign of pity, she instead said in annoyance, “You all can either scram right now, or I will activate the soul poison inside you.”

Once she said those words, no one dared to stay anymore. After all, Gu Mingyuan did not even blink when she had massacred those people earlier.

Although they addressed her as the Ten Thousand Province Ancient Clan’s Lady Princess, it would be more accurate to address her as a demoness.

Thus, although they were unwilling, those people did not dare to hesitate. They turned around and fled.

Their fleeing looks were very miserable.

Seeing that, the crowd came to a complete understanding of how Gu Mingyuan handled things.

Compared to the magnanimous Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief who directly released those people, Gu Mingyuan's method provided an even better guarantee for the Chu Heavenly Clan.

Even Chu Feng started feeling greater admiration for her.

Chu Feng already knew that the true leader of the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan was not their Clan Chief. Instead, it was their Lady Princess, Gu Mingyuan.

Seeing her at that moment, they agreed that her reputation was truly well-deserved.

“Eeeaahhh~~~” n)-o/)V-(e)-L))b//1(-n

Right at that moment, a miserable scream was heard.

It was the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief. He had changed beyond recognition, and had lost consciousness.

Not only was he screaming miserably whilst unconscious, but bodies of light were also constantly being released from his body.

As those bodies of light dispersed, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief became weaker and weaker. He seemed to be rapidly approaching death.

“Oh no! His soul is about to scatter!”

Seeing that, Grandmaster Liangqiu and Liangqiu Chengfeng both rushed over. They arrived beside the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, activated their spirit techniques, and began to stabilize his condition.

“Grandmaster, my clan's Clan Chief took a forbidden medicine. Can his condition be treated?”

At practically the same time, Chu Feng also rushed over. He had already learned that his Lord Clan Chief had taken a forbidden medicine, and was

suffering from its backlash. Merely, he had never imagined it to be so serious. Judging from his current condition, the backlash was endangering his life.

“Young friend Chu Feng, you can rest assured. Although it is somewhat problematic, with this old man here, nothing major will happen to him.”

“However, we must be given a place so that we can immediately and completely treat him. Otherwise, the consequences will be enormous,” said Grandmaster Liangqiu.

Once he said those words, how would any of the Chu Heavenly Clansmen dare hesitate? They immediately prepared a place for Grandmaster Liangqiu to treat their Lord Clan Chief.

“Senior, do you need my assistance?” Chu Feng asked with concern. He was still worried for the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

“Young friend Chu Feng, you don’t have to worry. Chenfeng and I will suffice. You should go and handle matters with your clan first.”

The reason why Grandmaster Liangqiu said that was because he knew that the Chu Heavenly Clansmen would definitely not be able to take care of the captives from the Blood-devouring Hall.

If they wanted to take care of them, they had to rely on Gu Mingyuan.

However, judging from the current situation, it seemed like, apart from Chu Lingxi, Gu Mingyuan would only give face to Chu Feng.

Thus, Chu Feng had to remain there.

As for how to handle the nine people from the Blood-devouring Hall, it would naturally not be as simple as killing them.

If killing them could solve the issue, Gu Mingyuan would’ve done so earlier. With her personality, she would never keep those that she had offended alive.

The reason why she kept them alive was because the Blood-devouring Hall did not possess any hatred with the Chu Heavenly Clan. They had chosen to attack the Chu Heavenly Clan because they were prompted by someone.

Thus, they must determine who the mastermind behind the scenes was.

That mastermind would be the actual threat.

If they did not determine who that mastermind was, there would be no end to the troubles.

After all, to be able to move the Blood-devouring Hall's Hall Master himself, that mastermind must be someone extraordinary.

Chapter 3688 - Chu Lingxi's Challenge

This matter was of great importance.

It was not only Gu Mingyuan and Grandmaster Liangqiu that understood this, but even Chu Xuanzhengfa also knew its importance.

As such, he had already ordered his men to arrest the Blood-devouring Hall's experts, and was prepared to interrogate them.

That said, he had also walked over to Gu Mingyuan.

Chu Xuanzhengfa looked somewhat excited. Even the bystanders were able to tell that he was extremely joyous upon seeing Gu Mingyuan.

That said, he was also somewhat nervous at the same time. His current behavior was completely different from how he usually acted.

Chu Xuanzhengfa and Gu Mingyuan did not possess the intimacy of a married couple. Instead, they were reserved like strangers.

"What did you call me?"

After hearing Chu Xuanzhengfa expressing his thanks, Gu Mingyuan's complexion turned gloomy.

Compared to Chu Xuanzhengfa's reserve, the attitude displayed by Gu Mingyuan was more than only that of strangers.

"This old man misspoke."

"I hope that the Princess of the Ancient Clan is willing to forgive me."

It was only at that moment that Chu Xuanzhengfa realized that he had misspoken, and immediately apologized.

“Keep your distance from me in the future,” Gu Mingyuan said coldly.

Faced with such a Gu Mingyuan, Chu Xuanzhengfa had an embarrassed look on his face and was speechless. *no ve*)LB.1n

Even though many people knew that Gu Mingyuan disliked Chu Xuanzhengfa, they all thought that it was because they had some sort of misunderstanding in the past.

No matter what, they were Chu Lingxi’s parents, and were husband and wife at one point.

Never had they ever imagined Gu Mingyuan to be so cold towards Chu Xuanzhengfa. Her behavior had reached a state of being fed up.

“Mother, why are you acting like this?”

Suddenly, a voice was heard. Chu Lingxi had walked over.

Furthermore, she was looking at Gu Mingyuan with complaint in her eyes.

Evidently, she was unable to tolerate her treating her father in such a manner.

After all, Chu Lingxi had a very close relationship with him.

Even though Gu Mingyuan did not recognize Chu Xuanzhengfa as her husband, Chu Lingxi had recognized him as her father.

In fact, Chu Lingxi leaned toward her father more. Otherwise, she would not have rather stayed in the Chu Heavenly Clan than return to the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan.

After Chu Lingxi walked over, Gu Mingyuan’s body shifted, and then disappeared.

Even though she did not continue to make things difficult for Chu Xuanzhengfa, she did not change her attitude towards him, instead deciding to evade him.

“Lord father, my mother still has a misunderstanding towards you. This misunderstanding will need to be slowly resolved. I will help you with it.”

“Before it is resolved, it is best that you keep some distance from her. You also know about her personality; you will only put yourself on the spot and make things awkward,” Chu Lingxi said through voice transmission.

Chu Xuanzhengfa, who had a look of embarrassment earlier, did not get angry because of Gu Mingyuan’s attitude.

Instead, he took a glance at Chu Lingxi and then smiled. “Lingxi, your improvement has truly shocked your father. Even though I already knew that you would surpass me, I never anticipated that you would surpass me this quickly.”

“I, Chu Xuanzhengfa, have always dreamed of becoming a genius. My daughter has helped me realize that dream.”

As Chu Xuanzhengfa looked at Chu Lingxi, pride filled his eyes.

“Surpassing Lord Father is merely the first step. The third step would be surpassing Lady Mother,” Chu Lingxi said proudly.

“With your talent, it is not impossible to surpass your mother.”

Suddenly, Chu Xuanzhengfa asked, “Mn? Third step? What about the second step?”

“The second step would be to surpass big brother Chu Feng,” After saying those words, Chu Lingxi turned her gaze to Chu Feng.

“Me?” Chu Feng was standing nearby. He heard her words very clearly. Because of that, he felt rather surprised.

He had not expected Chu Lingxi to consider him a target to surpass.

“Big brother Chu Feng, I also feel very sad about what happened to senior Chu Xuanyuan.”

“Actually, ever since my father mentioned the matters concerning your father to me, I felt great respect for him.”

“Regretfully, I was not born in the same era as senior, and did not have the chance to witness how dazzling he was back then. I am also destined to be unable to spar with him.”

“However, I am very fortunate, fortunate that I am able to encounter you, big brother Chu Feng.”

“Even though I know this request of mine is very ill-timed, I am too impatient, and want to challenge you.”

“Chu Feng, are you able to spar with me?”

Chu Lingxi asked Chu Feng with extreme earnestness.

Seeing Chu Lingxi like that, Chu Feng’s impression of her changed.

Chu Feng was able to tell from her gaze that she was not only very serious, but she was also longing for him to accept her challenge so that she could spar with him to determine who was stronger.

Her desire had nothing to do with familial affection or friendship; it was purely from her competitiveness as a martial cultivator.

After hearing Chu Lingxi’s words, the crowd present also started to look forward to it.

Chu Feng’s current actual cultivation was also that of a rank three Exalted.

Chu Lingxi’s current actual cultivation was also that of a rank three Exalted.

What did rank three Exalted represent?

One must know that the person deemed to be the Ancestral Martial Starfield’s strongest genius, Linghu Hongfei, was only a rank two Exalted when he fought Chu Feng in the Nine Dragons Upper Realm.

Judging from the current situation, both Chu Feng and Chu Lingxi’s cultivation had already surpassed Linghu Hongfei.

The two of them had reached levels of cultivations that other people of the younger generation simply could not compare to.

Thus, if Chu Lingxi was to fight Chu Feng, the winner of their battle would become the actual strongest genius of the Ancestral Martial Starfield’s younger generations.

This was a showdown that no one wanted to miss out on.

However, the crowd also knew that Chu Xuanyuan had just died, and the Chu Heavenly Clan had suffered from a crusade. Thus, Chu Feng was most definitely exhausted in both body and mind.

Would he accept her challenge at such a time?

However, under the crowd's uncertain gazes, before Chu Lingxi's serious gaze, Chu Feng finally answered, "Lingxi, if you want to fight, I will not hold back."

The crowd were all overjoyed upon hearing those words. This was precisely what they wanted to hear.

After all, should Chu Feng accept it, they would be able to witness a marvelous confrontation.

That said, in terms of feeling joyous, the most joyous person would be Chu Lingxi.

"Rest assured, I will also not hold back," she said.

Chapter 3689 - The Spar Begins

"Big brother Chu Feng, since you've agreed to it, shall we begin now?" Chu Lingxi asked. She was truly itching to spar with Chu Feng.

"Wait a moment." As Chu Feng spoke, he made hand seals and released spirit power from within his body. Like spring water, the spirit power moved throughout his body.

After being covered by his spirit power, the injuries that covered his body disappeared in an instant. Even his clothes were repaired.

"Sure enough, he was deliberately allowing himself to sustain injuries."

Upon seeing that, the crowd verified that the injuries Chu Feng had sustained fighting those experts were taken deliberately.

After all, since Chu Feng was able to so effortlessly cure those injuries, it meant that those injuries were not serious at all.

"Let's begin," Chu Feng said after curing his injuries.

“Big brother Chu Feng, let me experience your sword techniques first.”

Chu Lingxi flicked her wrist, and a pink sword appeared in her hand.

That sword was extremely exquisite. It seemed like it was especially created for her.

Most importantly, that sword gave off an overwhelming aura. That sword was not only an Incomplete Exalted Armament, but it was a top quality Incomplete Exalted Armament.

“Come.”

Chu Feng held the Blue Jade Mandarin Duck Sword and pointed it at Chu Lingxi.

“Woosh~~~”

In the next moment, Chu Lingxi disappeared. When she reappeared, she had arrived before Chu Feng.

The pink sword in her hand was thrust towards Chu Feng’s neck.

Her thrust was extremely fast, extremely accurate, extremely fierce and sharp.

Before the sword reached Chu Feng, the aura emitted by the sword had already arrived. Chu Lingxi was not playing around. She was serious in her match against Chu Feng.

However, Chu Feng was no ordinary individual either. He did not use the Blue Jade Mandarin Duck Sword in his hand to block the incoming attack. Instead, he thrust his Blue Jade Mandarin Duck Sword toward Chu Lingxi’s neck.

In the blink of an eye, Chu Lingxi’s sword had arrived before Chu Feng. However, with a slight movement of his body, Chu Feng dodged the sword thrust.

At the same time as he dodged the attack, Chu Feng’s own sword arrived before Chu Lingxi’s neck.

Faced with such a fatal attack, Chu Lingxi only moved her body slightly, and also easily avoided it.

Seeing that, Chu Feng praised her. "Say, Lingxi, your techniques have gotten much stronger."

"Big brother Chu Feng, it has only just begun. If you want to praise me, it wouldn't be too late to praise me later." n/-OVelB1n

Chu Lingxi smiled sweetly. Confidence filled her beautiful face.

Although the two of them were talking cheerfully and sounding like they were play fighting, their weapons were not playing at all. The two of them were exchanging sharp attacks against one another. Momentarily, they were stuck in a stalemate.

At that moment, Chu Feng felt increasingly surprised.

Chu Lingxi's progress was simply too fast. Even though he did not go all-out, he still fully acknowledged her strength.

Chu Lingxi's sword techniques were extremely marvelous, and not ordinary attacks at all. It was obvious that she had fully focused herself on mastering sword techniques.

To be able to gain such a high mastery over sword techniques fully revealed how extraordinary her comprehension ability was.

However, that was not what was important. The main point was that Chu Lingxi's battle power was extremely strong.

Chu Feng's Blue Jade Mandarin Duck Sword had a similar attribute to Chu Lingxi's Incomplete Exalted Armament.

However, even though their weapons were so similar, neither he nor she were beaten back when their weapons collided.

This meant that Chu Lingxi had extremely strong battle power. Even if her battle power was weaker than Chu Feng's, it would only be slightly weaker.

At the very least, her battle power was much stronger than those geniuses from the Three Cities.

In fact, her battle power was even much stronger than Nangong Yifan's.

Chu Lingxi's battle power had practically reached the peak of rank three Exalted.

"It would appear that I cannot continue to go easy on you."

Seeing that it would be difficult to reach an outcome if the current situation were to continue, Chu Feng decided to go all-out.

"Clank, clank, clank~~~"

Chu Feng changed his attack patterns. He began to force Chu Lingxi to have no choice but to block his Blue Jade Mandarin Duck Sword with her Incomplete Exalted Armament.

With that, the two weapons began to collide and send forth sparks repeatedly. Chu Lingxi was also being beaten back.

Even though Chu Feng's battle power after using his full strength was only slightly stronger than Chu Lingxi's, it was sufficient to cause Chu Lingxi's arm to go numb. If this were to continue, she would find it very difficult to persist against Chu Feng.

"Zzzzz~~~"

Suddenly, a Heaven character started to flicker on Chu Lingxi's forehead.

Once the Heaven-level Lightning Mark appeared, Chu Lingxi's cultivation immediately increased.

"Zzzzz~~~"

At practically the same time, a Divine-level Lightning Mark appeared on Chu Feng's forehead.

The two of them had increased their cultivations from rank three to rank four Exalted at the same time.

"Damn it. Big brother Chu Feng, you're simply bullying me."

Even though their cultivations had both increased by a level, the battle only grew more difficult for Chu Lingxi.

There was nothing that could be done about that. After all, the Divine-level Lightning Mark had a suppressive ability towards Heaven-level Lightning Marks.

“There’s nothing that I can do about that. This is the Mysterious Technique that I trained in. You can’t possibly tell me to not use it, no?”

Chu Feng replied with a beaming smile. That said, his smile was truly vile.

“Humph, don’t you act so pleased. Although I am no match for you in terms of my Heavenly Bloodline, I still have other tricks up my sleeve,” Chu Lingxi said.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 3690 - The Strongest Immortal Technique - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 3690 - The Strongest Immortal Technique

Chapter 3690 - The Strongest Immortal Technique

“Buzz~~~”

Suddenly, Chu Lingxi’s body began to emit a faint white light.

The faint white light turned into very thin armor on top of Chu Lingxi’s clothes.

After the armor of light appeared, Chu Lingxi’s cultivation increased again to rank five Exalted.

Seeing that, Chu Feng did not hesitate, and immediately released his Lightning Armor to increase his cultivation.

After all, only by increasing his cultivation would he be able to contend against Chu Lingxi.

That said, Chu Feng was shaken.

The armor on Chu Lingxi was very strange. Although it contained the power of a treasure, that was not all the armor was made of. There was also a bloodline power present in that armor.

That bloodline power was not a Heavenly Bloodline. It was a bloodline’s power that Chu Feng had never felt before.

“Girl, what is that on your body?” Chu Feng asked.

“Haha. Big brother Chu Feng, are you surprised?”

“What I’m wearing is my Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan’s treasure, the Ancient Clan’s Inner Armor.”

“This Ancient Clan’s Inner Armor can only be activated through our Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan’s bloodline power. After it is activated, it will increase one’s battle power.”

“As for me, I am more amazing than ordinary people. Instead of only increasing my battle power, I am able to increase my cultivation by an entire level.”

“Do you know how I managed to increase my cultivation by leaps and bounds in such a short period of time?”

“That’s because my Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan’s bloodline was suppressed by my mother using a secret technique the moment I was born.”

“Upon my return to the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan, my bloodline was released through a special formation.”

“Thus, the reason why my cultivation increased so much was not due to my talent. Instead, it is because of my Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan’s bloodline,” said Chu Lingxi.

“So, girl, you possess the powers of two bloodlines?” Chu Feng came to a sudden realization.

It turned out that it wasn’t that Chu Lingxi’s talent was insufficient, it was instead that her talent was suppressed.

This was not a transformation. Instead, it was an awakening. She had finally awakened the power that belonged to her.

It was no wonder her cultivation would increase in such a dazzling manner.

Speaking of it, even Chu Feng felt slightly envious.

It was indeed extremely fortunate to possess the power of two bloodlines at birth.

“Hehe. I know that I am definitely no match for you should I fight you using just my Heavenly Bloodline. After all, you are trained in the strongest mysterious technique for Heavenly Bloodlines, the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique.”

“However, a Heavenly Bloodline is not all that I possess.”

“Thus, big brother Chu Feng, you must not be careless.”

“Woosh, woosh~~~”

After her words left her mouth, Chu Lingxi unleashed her attack. This time around, her attacks grew particularly fierce.

Her legs gave birth to wind and created countless clones in the sky, which all rushed to attack Chu Feng at the same time.

She was no longer fighting Chu Feng using purely her sword techniques. Instead, she had used an Immortal Technique.

Seeing that, Chu Feng did not hesitate, and also used an Immortal Technique in response.

The two of them fought back and forth, and their attacks grew stronger and stronger.

However, in the end, they were still at a stalemate...

“Big brother Chu Feng, if you cannot withstand my following attack, say so quickly.”

Suddenly, Chu Lingxi stopped attacking Chu Feng and moved backwards.

“This girl?”

Seeing that Chu Feng’s gaze changed.

After Chu Lingxi activated the bloodline power of her Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan, she had been emitting a faint white light the entire time.

However, the faint light on her body had now changed. It became even more sacred-looking.

Then, a bright light appeared atop Chu Lingxi's head.

The light shone brightly, illuminating her surroundings in a sacred radiance.

From that sacred light, Chu Feng was able to sense an enormous power.

"Could it be, is this the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan's rank nine Immortal Technique, Ancient Clan's Holy Halo?"

"There's no mistake, this is the Ancient Clan's Holy Halo!"

"My goodness, that's one of the Ancestral Martial Starfield's strongest rank nine Immortal Techniques!"

"However, it's said that the Ancient Clan's Holy Halo is extremely difficult to master, so much so that many of the elders of the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan still haven't mastered it."

"Chu Lingxi, with how young she is, actually managed to grasp such a powerful Immortal Technique?"

Many people began to exclaim in admiration. The Ancient Clan's Holy Halo was simply too renowned.

"Rumble, rumble~~~"

Suddenly, thunder exploded in the sky as crimson, blood-red clouds gathered.

Half of the surroundings that were originally fully covered by the sacred light were dyed bloody red.

It was Chu Feng's Immortal Taboo Martial Skill: Blood Lightning Technique.

Chu Feng was able to tell how powerful Chu Lingxi's rank nine Immortal Technique was.

He felt a much greater threat from Chu Lingxi's Ancient Clan's Holy Halo than Nangong Yifan's rank nine Immortal Technique, so much so that Chu Feng did not even possess certainty of victory when using the strongest technique he currently had, the Immortal Taboo: Blood Lightning Technique.

Chapter 3691 - Going Easy?

“That... seems to be an Immortal Taboo Martial Skill.”

At that moment, the crowd realized that the blood-colored lighting that filled the sky was an Immortal Taboo Martial Skill used by Chu Feng.

“Could it be, Chu Feng is planning to use an Immortal Taboo Martial Skill to take on that overwhelmingly powerful rank nine Immortal Technique?”

“That’s simply nonsense! Even though Chu Feng’s Immortal Taboo Martial Skill is very powerful, how could it possibly take on a rank nine Immortal Technique?”

“Besides, what Chu Lingxi used is the Ancient Clan’s Holy Halo, one of the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan’s strongest Immortal Techniques.”

Even though the sky was filled with mighty blood-colored lightning, the crowd were confused by Chu Feng’s actions the moment they discovered that the blood-colored lightning was an Immortal Taboo Martial Skill.

After all, the knowledge of the crowd was that no matter how powerful Immortal Taboo Martial Skills might be, their power was still limited.

No matter how powerful an Immortal Taboo Martial Skill might be, there would still be an enormous disparity against a rank nine Immortal Technique. This was even more so for a rank nine Immortal Technique as fierce and powerful as Chu Lingxi’s Ancient Clan’s Holy Halo.

“Big brother Chu Feng, I don’t wish to cause you harm.”

“How about we use the center of the distance between us as the spot and fight with our respective techniques. The person whose techniques first passes the middle distance shall be the victor. What say you?” Chu Lingxi asked Chu Feng.

Even though she said those words arrogantly, she, compared to the other people, did not look down on Chu Feng at all.

She knew that Chu Feng’s Immortal Taboo Martial Skill was no ordinary Immortal Taboo Martial Skill. Thus, she did not lower her guard.

“Very well. We’ll do as you suggest.”

Chu Feng agreed to Chu Lingxi’s proposal.

After all, both of their abilities were extremely destructive. Even if they held back, they would still inflict serious damage to each other.

Chu Lingxi's proposal would allow them to compare their techniques without actually causing harm to either of them.

"Let's begin then."

"Buzz~~~"

Right after Chu Lingxi finished saying those words, the light above her head shot forth a pillar of light.

That pillar of light did not rush straight for Chu Feng. Instead, it rushed toward the region between them.

"Rumble~~~"

At practically the same time, thunder exploded in the sky. Countless bolts of blood lightning criss-crossed together and formed an enormous blood-colored dragon.

That enormous blood dragon also rushed towards the central region between the two.

"Boom~~~"

Light shone all over as blood lightning soared into the sky. Chu Feng and Chu Lingxi's strongest techniques had collided.

The battle between the two attacks lasted for a long time. They seemed like two armies trying to seize the other's territory. The first side to cross over into the other side's territory would come out victorious.

However, the power of the two armies were on par with one another. Even after they confronted one another for a long time, they were still unable to determine an outcome.

In the end, Chu Feng's Immortal Taboo Martial Skill and Chu Lingxi's rank nine Immortal Technique both ended up exhausting all their power. However, neither side won against the other.

"Tie. It's actually a tie."

“Amazing. Chu Feng actually managed to use an Immortal Taboo Martial Skill to contend against the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan’s strongest Immortal Taboo Technique.”

“That said, with how young Chu Lingxi is, to be able to obtain such an accomplishment is truly astonishing.”

“Likely, the Chu Heavenly Clan will soon rise in power. No, they will definitely rise in power.”

“The Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief has the strength of a peak Exalted. He is only a step away from becoming an Utmost Exalted. That is also extremely exceptional.”

“And now, there’s Chu Feng and Chu Lingxi, two demon-level geniuses. This is simply even more amazing than when Chu Xuanyuan was still alive and with the Chu Heavenly Clan.”

“Truly the heavens want the Chu Heavenly Clan to rise.”

At that moment, the crowd were exclaiming in admiration repeatedly.

Even though the crowd were able to tell that both Chu Feng and Chu Lingxi held back in the match, and were sparring instead of fighting with their all, their performances still, undoubtedly, conquered the crowd present.

It was so much so that the crowd saw a future where the Chu Heavenly Clan would flourish based on their confrontation.

The Chu Heavenly Clan would reach a height they’d never reached before.

The crowd all felt that that day would soon come.

.....

After the match was over, the Chu Heavenly Clan once again activated the formation and sealed off their borders.

However, the crowd did not leave. They were still remembering all the things that had happened in the Chu Heavenly Clan.

Due to the fact that he was unable to assist in treating the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief's injuries, Chu Feng decided to participate in the interrogation of the nine captives from the Blood-devouring Hall.

Chu Lingxi accompanied him.

En route, Chu Lingxi suddenly said, "Big brother Chu Feng, it seems like you didn't go all-out earlier."

"Of course not," Chu Feng shook his head.

"You don't have to lie to me. That Immortal Taboo Martial Skill of yours is very powerful. I could tell that if you were to go all-out, likely not even my Ancient Clan's Holy Halo would be a match for it," said Chu Lingxi.

"I truly didn't hold back," said Chu Feng.

Chu Feng was actually lying. As Chu Lingxi had said, he had held back.

Even though her Ancient Clan's Holy Halo was very powerful, Chu Feng's Immortal Taboo: Blood Lightning Technique was indeed a cut above it.

If Chu Feng had went all-out, he would indeed have been able to score a victory.

However, as they were sparring in public, he had not wished to leave Chu Lingxi in an awkward situation.

A tie would be the best result.

"You're still lying. Do you really think I'm stupid?"

"That said, big brother Chu Feng, even if you held back, the one that would've won would still be me. Do you know why?"

Suddenly, Chu Lingxi revealed a mischievous smile. *n-(o)-v.-E(.l).b/-l/(n*

"Tell me about it," Chu Feng was curious.

"Zzzzz~::~"

Right at that moment, dazzling lightning appeared before Chu Feng.

It was Chu Lingxi. Nine-colored lightning was being emitted from Chu Lingxi's body. The lightning took the form of armor and covered her

At that moment, Chu Lingxi's cultivation had increased again.

"Girl, you?"

Seeing that, Chu Feng's expression turned into one of surprise.

It turned out that he was not the only one that had held back. That girl Chu Lingxi had held back even more than him.

It turned out that she had also managed to unseal the power of the Lightning Armor. Merely, she hadn't used it earlier.

If she had used it, she would be able to increase her cultivation even further.

At that time, Chu Feng would truly not have been a match for her.

Chapter 3692 - Fire Qilin Talisman

"Thus, from now on, you must address me as big sister," Chu Lingxi said to Chu Feng in a very complacent manner.

Why?" Chu Feng felt somewhat puzzled.

"Have you forgotten? The two of us have made a promise that whoever is stronger will be the elder one."

"Now that I'm stronger than you, you should address me as big sister," said Chu Lingxi.

"When was there such a promise? How come I don't remember it?" Chu Feng frowned. He had no impression of the matter at all.

"Oh, I've nearly forgotten. I dreamed of that promise whilst I was training," Chu Lingxi suddenly revealed an embarrassed smile.

"Say girl, you shouldn't bully someone like this, no? That's your own dream, how could that count?" Chu Feng spoke with a look of helplessness.

"That's true. I was muddle-headed. That dream was simply too realistic, so much that I thought it had actually happened."

“That said, you cannot blame me for it. You also understand that sometimes it's very difficult to determine what are illusions and what are real while one's in closed-door training,” said Chu Lingxi.

“It's alright, I forgive you,” Chu Feng waved his hand indifferently. Then, he continued to walk.

With her hands behind her back, Chu Lingxi skipped after Chu Feng, “But, you still have to address me as big sister.”

“Why's that?” asked Chu Feng.

“What do you mean by why? I'm older than you to begin with. Judging by our ages, you should be addressing me as big sister,” said Chu Lingxi.

“Is that so? You're older than me?” Chu Feng revealed a confused look.

“Of course I'm older than you,” Chu Lingxi raised her chest and lifted her head. With her hands on her waist, she appeared particularly serious.

Subconsciously, Chu Feng lowered his gaze from her face.

“What are you looking at?” Chu Lingxi spoke with a glare.

“Eh... cough cough...”

“Let's not talk about age. Instead, let's talk about the way you look.”

“You look much younger than me. How could I address you as big sister?”

“How about this: let us do away with the seniority. You can just address me as Chu Feng,” said Chu Feng.

“Then what are you going to address me as?” Chu Lingxi asked.

“I'll address you as little sister Lingxi,” said Chu Feng.

“Scram!” Chu Lingxi raised her fist and shot forth a punch.

“Woah! Help! I'm getting beaten up! A little sister is beating her big brother!”

Chu Feng avoided Chu Lingxi's attack and began to shout as he laughed.

"It's a big sister beating up her little brother," Chu Lingxi corrected. She was also smiling brilliantly.

"I am your big brother. Earlier, you were calling me big brother. That's something that everyone heard," said Chu Feng.

[1. Yes, Chu Lingxi was addressing Chu Feng as big brother since she came back with her mother. I thought wtf because that's not how she spoke back then and she's clearly some 15 years or so older than Chu Feng. So I ended up dropping the big brother part. Apologies.]

"Pah! I was muddle-headed from my dream. Damn it! Did you really just accept it just because I addressed you as such? How shameless could you be?" Chu Lingxi chased after Chu Feng and began beating him up even more ferociously.

"Lingxi, you're a grown woman, is this how you should behave?"

Suddenly, a figure appeared and blocked Chu Lingxi's path. It was Gu Mingyuan.

"Mother, how could you criticize me? Why didn't you say anything when I addressed Chu Feng as big brother earlier?" asked Chu Lingxi.

"How could I know what sort of relationship the two of you possess?" said Gu Mingyuan.

"You're standing on his side! You're my mother!" complained Chu Lingxi.

Gu Mingyuan ignored Chu Lingxi. Instead, she looked to Chu Feng. "Chu Feng."

"Senior, I never bullied little sister Lingxi," Chu Feng immediately explained.

Hearing those words, Gu Mingyuan revealed a faint smile, "I'm not interested in the business between the two of you. I have something else that I need to talk to you about."

"Senior, what is it?" asked Chu Feng.

"The people of the younger generation all rely on treasures to increase their cultivation. You, on the other hand, do not possess such a treasure. Because of that, you are disadvantaged against them."

“Here, take this,” as Gu Mingyuan spoke, she handed a jade pendant to Chu Feng.

The pendant was completely red. It seemed to be made of flames, and looked very beautiful.

The pendant was extremely extraordinary. It contained an extremely strong Exalted-level martial power.

Just by looking at the pendant, Chu Feng knew that it was a treasure capable of increasing his cultivation.

Furthermore, the pendant was of excellent quality. It was a treasure of the highest quality.

“This jade pendant is called the Fire Qilin Talisman.”

“If you are able to fuse with it, you will be able to increase your cultivation by a level whilst you’re an Exalted.”

“Of course, one can only rely on oneself on the path of martial cultivation. The power of this treasure is, ultimately, limited. Should your cultivation surpass the Exalted realm, it will lose its effect.”

“That holds true for not only that Fire Qilin Talisman. Lingxi’s Ancient Clan’s Inner Armor also can only help her in the Exalted realm.”

“Even Linghu Hongfei’s Cyan Nethersoul that he spent such effort to fuse with is the same. Its effect is limited to the Exalted realm. Upon surpassing the Exalted realm, it will lose its effect.”

“Although the effect will ultimately be lost, at least they are still useful in the Exalted realm. As they possess such treasures, you should have one too,” Gu Mingyuan said to Chu Feng.

“Senior, this treasure of yours is simply too precious.”

Chu Feng had already realized how useful treasures were after fighting against Nangong Yifan and the others.

Chu Feng’s Lightning Mark and Lightning Armor could only increase his cultivation by two levels.

Nangong Yifan and the others, on the other hand, were capable of increasing their cultivations by three levels.

The reason why they were able to increase their cultivations by a level more than him was because they had treasures capable of increasing their cultivations by a level.

Chu Feng, on the other hand, did not possess such a treasure.

It was as Gu Mingyuan had said, he was at a disadvantage against them.

However, treasures like those were simply priceless. This was especially true in regards to the Fire Qilin Talisman Gu Mingyuan held in her hand. Chu Feng could tell how precious it was. Likely, it was even more precious than ordinary treasures. It was truly a priceless treasure.

“During my youth, I coincidentally entered a mysterious realm with your father.”

“This Fire Qilin Talisman was obtained from that mysterious realm. However, it is not because of my own strength that I obtained this Fire Qilin Talisman. Instead, it was because of your father.”

“I have always wanted to return this Fire Qilin Talisman to him. Unfortunately, I never had the chance to do so.”

“Giving it to you today could be considered returning it to its rightful owner,” said Gu Mingyuan.

“Chu Feng, you should just accept it. What my mother said is true. That pendant truly belongs to your father,” Chu Lingxi added.

“Chu Feng, you are destined to battle Linghu Hongfei again. You need it,” Gu Mingyuan said.

What Gu Mingyuan said was precisely what Chu Feng was thinking.

Chu Feng had a premonition that business between him and Linghu Hongfei was still unfinished.

Sooner or later, they would fight again. Chu Feng did not know what sort of abilities Linghu Hongfei would possess then.

However, without a doubt, he needed more abilities capable of increasing his strength in order to defeat him.

“Senior, thank you.”

Ultimately, Chu Feng accepted the Fire Qilin Talisman.

“You don’t have to thank me. This is something that belonged to your father to begin with. You can consider it as me giving it to you on behalf of your father,” Gu Mingyuan said with a smile.

“Oh, that’s right,” suddenly, Gu Mingyuan spoke using voice transmission.

“Senior, what is it?” Chu Feng realized that Gu Mingyuan had something very important to tell him.

Chapter 3693 - The Killer’s Weakness

“Is your father really not here anymore?” asked Gu Mingyuan.

“Senior, I feel that my father has not died,” Chu Feng said what he truly felt. n-
(07**ELb**In

Chu Feng felt that he did not have to conceal anything from her.

“I got it then.”

Gu Mingyuan did not ask anything more after hearing those words. However, she revealed a smile of relief on her face.

Chu Feng was able to tell that Gu Mingyuan might not know his father very well. However, their relationship should be pretty decent.

At least, she was worried about his father’s well-being.

Then, together with Chu Lingxi and Gu Mingyuan, Chu Feng arrived at the place where the Blood-devouring Hall’s members were being interrogated.

When they arrived at the interrogation site, they discovered that Chu Xuanzhengfa and the experts of the Law Enforcement Hall, the experts of interrogation, were actually at their wits’ end.

Interrogation was nothing more than torturing someone to force them to reveal what one wanted to know.

Although the nine experts from the Blood-devouring Hall were all very powerful, they were chained by Gu Mingyuan's special chains. Thus, Chu Xuanzhengfa and the others' interrogation methods were useful against them.

Unfortunately, although the Blood-devouring Hall's Hall Master and eight experts were all evildoers, they were extremely tough and unyielding.

No matter what sort of methods Chu Xuanzhengfa used, they were unwilling to utter a word.

Seeing this, it appeared that they would be unwilling to speak of who the mastermind was even in death.

"Chu Feng, Lingxi, what brought you two here?"

Chu Xuanzhengfa was rather surprised to see Chu Feng and the others.

Evidently, he did not wish for Chu Feng, Chu Lingxi and especially Gu Mingyuan to see his powerless appearance.

However, Gu Mingyuan did not care about what Chu Xuanzhengfa was thinking. She directly entered the interrogation site and waved her hand. "All of you can leave."

Her tone was as ice-cold as before. She looked like a completely different person than when she was talking with Chu Feng.

When she was talking with Chu Feng, she was like an amiable and gentle senior.

However, she now appeared extremely arrogant and cold, like a ruthless queen.

Although she was not from the Chu Heavenly Clan, not even Chu Xuanzhengfa dared to neglect her. As for the others, it was even more so.

Thus, Chu Xuanzhengfa did not even bother to ask anything, and directly led all of the people from the Law Enforcement Hall out of the interrogation site.

He handed over the hall that they used for interrogation to Gu Mingyuan.

With this, apart from the imprisoned experts of the Blood-devouring Hall, only Chu Feng, Chu Lingxi and Gu Mingyuan remained in the dark and moist interrogation hall.

“Never would I have imagined that you scum would actually possess occupational professionalism.”

“Your mouths are quite tightly sealed,” Gu Mingyuan spoke with an extremely mocking tone.

“Heh, what sort of torture are you planning to use on this old man?” the Blood-devouring Hall’s Hall Master asked.

“Torture? It’s extremely boring to torture you,” said Gu Mingyuan.

“If you want to torture them, this old man would not care in the slightest,” said the Blood-devouring Hall’s Hall Master.

“I naturally knew that you would not care if I tortured them. However, what if I am to torture your grandson?” asked Gu Mingyuan.

“Grandson? That’s but a rumor. You actually believe in such a rumor?”

“I might as well tell you the truth. It is this old man who spread that rumor. I did that precisely because I wanted to baffle scum like you.”

“This old man doesn’t even have a son, how could I have a grandson?”

The Blood-devouring Hall’s Hall Master laughed and shook his head. He had an extremely mocking look on his face.

It was as if Gu Mingyuan mentioning his grandson was truly ridiculous.

“If that were truly a rumor that you spread out to baffle others, wouldn’t it be even better that you managed to deceive me with it? Why bother explaining it to me here?” said Gu Mingyuan.

“Truth be told, since I’ve fallen in your hands, I’ve never thought about being able to live. Because of that, I didn’t want you to waste your time.”

“Gu Mingyuan, you can be considered to be a top individual in the Ancestral Martial Starfield. To be able to die by your hands, my death is worth it.”

“How about you allow this old man a delightful death?” asked the Blood-devouring Hall’s Hall Master.

“You wish to die? That’s fine.”

“Tell me who it was that ordered you to attack the Chu Heavenly Clan,” said Gu Mingyuan.

“I wasn’t ordered by anyone. This old man has a personal grievance against Chu Xuanyuan,” said the Blood-devouring Hall’s Hall Master.

“Do you think that I’m easily deceived?”

“Let me tell you this. It’s fine that you wish to die.”

“However, you will only be allowed to die after you reveal who the mastermind is.”

“Before that, you will not be allowed to die. Just you wait, I’ll go and personally bring over that grandson of yours,” said Gu Mingyuan.

“Hahaha. Never would I have imagined Gu Mingyuan to be this foolish. You’re actually going to waste your time on a mere rumor?”

“Since you want to waste your time, go ahead and do that.”

The Blood-devouring Hall’s Hall Master burst into loud laughter. His laughter was filled with mockery.

“Hahaha...” However, right at that moment, Gu Mingyuan also burst into sudden laughter. Her laughter was even louder than the Blood-devouring Hall’s Hall Master’s laughter.

“Stay alive. Don’t think about killing yourself. If you die on me, I guarantee that your grandson will suffer more than you.”

“Chu Feng, Lingxi, let’s go.” After saying those words, Gu Mingyuan left with Chu Feng and Chu Lingxi.

Although Chu Feng was no longer looking at the Blood-devouring Hall’s Hall Master, he, with his world spirit techniques, was able to see his expression even with his back to him.

A trace of panic flashed past the Blood-devouring Hall's Hall Master's face.

Seeing that, Chu Feng concluded that what Gu Mingyuan said might be true. The Blood-devouring Hall's Hall Master might really have a grandson.

As for that grandson, it was clearly the Blood-devouring Hall's Hall Master's weakness.

Even though he had tried his hardest to conceal it, it was still discovered by Chu Feng.

Chapter 3696 - Bloodline Cultivation Formation

"Chu Feng, Lingxi, the two of you stay here for now. I will leave momentarily," Gu Mingyuan said after exiting the interrogation hall.

"Senior, do you really know the location of the Blood-devouring Hall's Hall Master's grandson?" asked Chu Feng.

"Mn. The Blood-devouring Hall is very dangerous. They could be said to be the most dangerous power in the Ancestral Martial Starfield."

"As they can be used by the despicable people that have concealed themselves in the dark, the Blood-devouring Hall could be said to be the most terrifying weapon in the Ancestral Martial Starfield."

"In order to prevent the Blood-devouring Hall from attacking our Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan, our clan has been investigating the weakness of the Blood-devouring Hall's Hall Master the entire time."

"Thus, I will definitely not return empty-handed," Gu Mingyuan said.

"In that case, I will have to trouble senior," Chu Feng thanked her.

"As Lingxi is someone of the Chu Heavenly Clan, the matters of the Chu Heavenly Clan could be considered to be the matters of our Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan."

"Chu Feng, during this period of time when I'm gone, I'll leave Lingxi in your care."

As Gu Mingyuan said those words, she took a profound glance at Chu Lingxi.

“Who said I need him to take care of me? I can take care of myself,” said Chu Lingxi.

“Is that so?” Gu Mingyuan began to smile even stronger.

“Aiyah! If you want to go, then go. Otherwise, those captives from the Blood-devouring Hall might really attempt to kill themselves,” Chu Lingxi said with annoyance. However, her little face had turned somewhat red.

“Look at this, you’re trying to drive me away so soon?” Gu Mingyuan sighed dramatically. “This is truly what it means by ‘when a girl is of age, she must be married off.’”

“What girl is of age and must be married off? You’re simply uttering nonsense,” Chu Lingxi’s face turned even redder.

“Enough, enough. I’ll leave, I’ll leave,” Gu Mingyuan laughed. Whilst her laughter could still be heard, she had already disappeared.

After Gu Mingyuan left, Chu Feng looked to Chu Lingxi. He said, “The weather is not hot, why is your face so red?”

“Shut up!” Chu Lingxi fiercely glared at Chu Feng.

“It’s a pity.” Chu Feng suddenly sighed in a very regretful manner.

“What’s a pity?” Chu Lingxi asked.

“You have such beautiful eyes, yet you insist on glaring angrily at others. It is truly a pity,” said Chu Feng.

“If you still don’t shut up, I will beat you to death,” As Chu Lingxi spoke, she raised her fist.

“Lingxi, where’s your mother?”

Right at that moment, a figure appeared. It was Chu Xuanzhengfa.

Seeing Chu Xuanzhengfa, Chu Feng immediately told him where Gu Mingyuan had gone.

After learning about this matter, Chu Xuanzhengfa was overjoyed. Originally, he had felt helpless about the situation. Never did he expect Gu Mingyuan to actually know such a secret.

Chu Xuanzhengfa was very confident in her ability. Thus, he felt that once she returned, they would be able to force the Blood-devouring Hall's Hall Master to reveal the truth.

"Chu Feng, Lingxi, the two of you are both Exalted realm experts now."

"Our Chu Heavenly Clan's Bloodline Cultivation Formation should be effective for the two of you now."

"As you two will not be able to help with Lord Clan Chief, rather than waiting here like this, it's better that you enter the Bloodline Cultivation Formation to experience it."

"If the Bloodline Cultivation Formation ends up being helpful to you two, you should stay in there and train for some time," said Chu Xuanzhengfa.

"Senior, please wait. I am still worried about Lord Clan Chief," said Chu Feng.

"Chu Feng, I think it's better that we go and check out the Bloodline Cultivation Formation. I wanted to check it out anyways. I think it's better if you accompany me," Chu Lingxi said suddenly.

After hearing Chu Lingxi's words, Chu Feng found it difficult to refuse her.

In fact, he had wanted to check out the Bloodline Cultivation Formation himself. Merely, when he'd returned the last time, he had encountered the opening of the Void Sacred Tree and didn't have time to check it out before he had to leave again.

As for this time, he encountered the Blood-devouring Hall right after returning. As such, he was in no mood to check out the Bloodline Cultivation Formation.

However, since Chu Lingxi wanted him to accompany her, he would naturally not refuse.

Thus, Chu Feng and Chu Lingxi entered the Chu Heavenly Clan's Bloodline Cultivation Formation.

Of course, Chu Xuanzhengfa was accompanying them.

“Hey, Chu Feng, did you really open this Bloodline Cultivation Formation?”

As a member of the Chu Heavenly Clan, Chu Lingxi had naturally already heard about the Bloodline Altar.

That said, she had also only just learned from her father of the Bloodline Altar’s eight cultivation formations being forever open.

As for that, it was all due to Chu Feng.

One should know that not even Chu Hanxian and Chu Xuanyuan had managed to accomplish such a feat.

Yet, Chu Feng had accomplished it. That was the reason why she was so surprised.

“It was indeed Chu Feng.”

“At that time, I was also present.” said Chu Xuanzhengfa.

“You’re truly quite something. Speaking of it, if it wasn’t for my mother’s help, I would really not be able to catch up to you.”

She sighed. “Your talent is simply too terrifying. Likely, I will be overtaken by you sooner or later. I truly cannot afford to slack off in the slightest.”

“Girl, stop making such modest remarks,” Chu Feng smiled and shook his head.

“I am not being modest here. I merely know my capabilities,” said Chu Lingxi.

As they laughed and chatted, the three of them entered the Bloodline Cultivation Formation.

“Wow! This place is so rich with natural energies.”

Chu Lingxi immediately became excited the moment she entered.

She was not the only one. Chu Feng was also able to sense how overwhelmingly powerful that place was.

Chu Feng had actually already entered the Bloodline Cultivation Formation when it had first opened.

Unfortunately, the natural energies of there were practically all Exalted-level, and of no help to him.

As he could not gain any comprehension, he did not stay for long.

But now, Chu Feng's cultivation had reached rank three Exalted. Entering again as an Exalted was a completely different experience.

That place not only contained martial comprehension and boundless martial power, it even enlivened one's Bloodline Power.

This was truly a sacred cultivation ground for those that possessed Heavenly Bloodlines.

To enter that place again, it would not be excessive to describe Chu Feng's experience as that of a fish back in water.

Chu Feng felt that if he were to enter closed-door training for about a year there, his cultivation would definitely increase.

Even by conservative measures, he felt that his cultivation would increase by two levels. Even increasing his cultivation by three levels was not impossible.

Chapter 3695 - Special Training Method

"This place is simply too amazing."

"Never would I have expected our Chu Heavenly Clan to possess such an outstanding sacred cultivation ground."

"If I spend a year training in this place, my cultivation will definitely reach rank five Exalted."

Compared to Chu Feng, who was thinking in his heart, Chu Lingxi was shouting excitedly. Sure enough, she had sensed the same thing as him.

"Rank five Exalted in a year?"

"Lingxi, you really think that you will be able to make two successive breakthroughs in cultivation by training in here for a year?"

After Chu Lingxi's words were heard by Chu Xuanzhengfa, he was unable to keep his calm.

Chu Xuanzhengfa was about the same age as Chu Xuanyuan. He had trained bitterly for so many years in order to become an Exalted.

He knew very well how difficult it was to increase one's cultivation upon reaching the Exalted realm.

Although he felt astonished by Chu Lingxi reaching rank three Exalted in such a short period of time, the blood of the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan flowed through Chu Lingxi's body.

On top of that, Chu Lingxi's mother Gu Mingyuan had left a seed in Chu Lingxi's body the moment she was born.

Thus, he felt that she was able to advance by leaps and bounds because she was able to harvest what had been prepared for her by her mother. That was something that he was capable of accepting.

However, after Chu Lingxi declared that she would be able to break through to rank five Exalted within a year of training there, Chu Xuanzhengfa was still astonished.

After all, both he and many elders of the Chu Heavenly Clan had trained in there. Thus, he knew that that place was a scared cultivation ground, and had sensed the power mentioned by Chu Lingxi too.

Because of that, he was unable to help but ponder if the disparity between people's talents was truly that enormous?

No matter what, he was deemed to be a genius too.

In fact, it could even be said that he was someone with exceptional talent amongst the people of his generation, and beneath only Chu Xuanyuan.

"Father, haven't you spent some time training in this place yourself? Did you not sense the opportunity to make a breakthrough whilst in here?" Chu Lingxi asked.

"I've gained comprehension here. However, I am far from sensing the opportunity to reach a breakthrough," said Chu Xuanzhengfa.

"That's strange. You're only a rank one Exalted. You should've sensed the opportunity to make a breakthrough already after training here for so long."

Chu Lingxi frowned. It was clear that she didn't understand why her father hadn't managed to make a breakthrough yet.

This caused Chu Xuanzhengfa to feel rather embarrassed.

"Perhaps this is the disparity between talents. Even if I do not wish to admit this disparity, I have no choice but to admit it," Chu Xuanzhengfa forced a smile on his face.

Suddenly, Chu Feng said, "Senior, it might be possible that your training method is incorrect."

"Use this method and try to comprehend your surroundings again."

Then, Chu Feng taught Chu Xuanzhengfa a special method to sense the natural energies of that place.

This training method was very unique. It was not a training method where one simply used one's mysterious technique to train. More than that, it was a method that relied on the mobilization of one's Bloodline's Power.

Chu Xuanzhengfa ended up using the method Chu Feng taught him to comprehend the natural energies there.

Once he did that, a marvelous expression soon filled his face.

"This sensation is simply... unbelievable. So... it was my training method that was wrong?"

Chu Xuanzhengfa became endlessly excited. He was so excited that he seemed to be on the verge of jumping around.

After comprehending the surrounding natural energies according to the training method taught to him by Chu Feng, he discovered that the natural energies not only became even richer, but even the martial comprehension grew much clearer.

After using the training method, he felt as if he was in a completely different cultivation formation.

"It seems that senior's previous training method was indeed incorrect," said Chu Feng.

“Heavens. Chu Feng, you are truly a genius. It’s no wonder your cultivation speed is so fast. Your comprehension is simply not something that I can compare to.”

“Today, I am truly convinced.”

Chu Xuanzhengfa was extremely joyous, and began to praise Chu Feng repeatedly. He was so excited that he was gesticulating with joy, and had lost the composure of a senior.

He seemed like he would even go up to Chu Feng and give him a kiss.

That said, upon thinking about it, his current behavior was understandable too.

As a martial cultivator, who wouldn’t want their cultivation to become stronger?

Chu Xuanzhengfa knew that if he trained according to the method taught to him by Chu Feng, his cultivation would be able to advance by leaps and bounds after training in the Bloodline Cultivation Formation.

Even though he was not as confident as Chu Lingxi at being able to reach rank five Exalted in a year, he felt that it would not be a problem for him to reach rank two Exalted within a year.

If he could reach rank two Exalted within a year, what would happen if he trained for ten years, or a hundred years?

He felt that it would even be possible for him to reach the Utmost Exalted realm in the future.

Before, he had never dared think about becoming an Utmost Exalted.

The reason why he gained such confidence was not only because of the power of the Bloodline Cultivation Formation, but also because of the training method taught to him by Chu Feng.

To Chu Feng, it was a simple training method.

However, to Chu Xuanzhengfa, it was an enormous grace.

“Father, is Chu Feng’s training method really that effective? How come I don’t feel much of a difference after trying it out?”

Seeing how excited her father was, Chu Lingxi attempted Chu Feng’s training method too.

However, the result of her test was as she had stated. It did not produce much of an effect for her.

Thus, she was skeptical of her father’s exaggerated behavior.

Chapter 3696 - The Situation Turning Bad

“That’s naturally real. Lingxi, are you really unable to sense the change?”

Chu Xuanzhengfa felt very surprised to hear Chu Lingxi say that she could not sense any changes.

“I really can’t sense any changes,” said Chu Lingxi.

Confused, Chu Lingxi and Chu Xuanzhengfa, this pair of father and daughter, both turned to Chu Feng.

“Lingxi, your comprehensive ability is already very high. Thus, you do not need to use that method.”

“This method of mine combines the power of one’s bloodline. While it might be ineffective elsewhere, it will increase one’s comprehensive ability inside this Bloodline Cultivation Formation,” said Chu Feng.

“So that’s the case?”

“Oh, I get it now. I know why some people trained slower than others even though they’re training in the same manner. Turns out, it’s because some people are unable to sense the same sort of power from the very start.”

“Turns out, this is what a disparity in talent is.”

“That said, Chu Feng, how did you know that you’d be able to increase my father’s comprehensive ability using that method?” asked Chu Lingxi.

As for Chu Xuanzhengfa, he stared at Chu Feng with a curious look on his face.

“Truth be told, I only just thought about it earlier. After all, this place is only beneficial to those who have reached the Exalted realm. Thus, I only realized the method after reaching the Exalted realm.”

“Truth be told, I was uncertain earlier, and had only wanted to have senior test it out.”

“However, since it was capable of helping senior, it was naturally for the best,” said Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, you’ve more than helped me. Our clansmen could all benefit from your method. With this, Lord Clan Chief might even be able to become an Utmost Exalted-level expert.”

“Chu Feng, you are simply too amazing. You are simply the hero of our Chu Heavenly Clan.”

Chu Xuanzhengfa’s excitement did not decrease in the slightest. Instead, he became even more excited.

His excitement was an emotional one.

Firstly, it was due to Chu Feng’s contribution that the Bloodline Cultivation Formation was able to remain forever open.

And now, Chu Feng had taught them this special training method that could greatly increase their cultivation speed. This was not something that would benefit only him.

Instead, what Chu Feng had done would be beneficial to all the descendants of the Chu Heavenly Clan.

Chu Xuanzhengfa even felt that if this were to continue, their Chu Heavenly Clan would become as powerful as the Linghu Heavenly Clan.

All of this was thanks to Chu Feng.

“Father, you’re exaggerating, no?”

“If you act like this, you’ll be giving Chu Feng enormous pressure.”

Seeing her father acting in such a manner, Chu Lingxi frowned.

It was the first time she saw her father this excited.

This was completely different from the father that she knew.

She was even worried for her father, afraid that her father would go insane from being overly excited.

“Lingxi, you don’t understand. To our Chu Heavenly Clan, this is simply enormously important.”

“It will change the fate of our Chu Heavenly Clan. It is capable of changing the fate of our clan, do you understand?”

“All of this is thanks to Chu Feng. Shouldn’t I address him as a hero?” said Chu Xuanzhengfa.

“Senior, I am also a member of the Chu Heavenly Clan. These are merely things that I should do.”

“Besides, I also feel that these are not anything major,” said Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, you don’t have to act modest. You are the hero of our Chu Heavenly Clan, the person who changed the fate of our clan.”

In excitement, Chu Xuanzhengfa grabbed Chu Feng’s shoulders.

“Father, please calm yourself and begin training. Chu Feng and I need to train too,” said Chu Lingxi.

“Very well. Go and train. Training is more important.”

“I will go and report this joyous news to Lord Hanpeng and have him experience the natural energies of this place too.”

Chu Xuanzhengfa was laughing loudly as he said those words. Even though he had walked far away, his laughter was still echoing.

“Say, Chu Feng, you seemed to have shocked my father.”

“That said, you are truly very powerful. Never did it come to my mind that my father and the others’ comprehension method might be incorrect. Furthermore, I am unable to think of a way to increase their comprehension ability either.”

“Even though I do not know exactly how enormous of a change my father had after using your method, I guess it should be pretty enormous after seeing how he reacted. It would appear that you will really become our Chu Heavenly Clan’s hero,” Chu Lingxi said to Chu Feng.

“The powerful one isn’t me. Instead, it’s the person who constructed this place. That person is truly extraordinary. That person was also the benefactor to our Chu Heavenly Clan.”

Chu Feng grew increasingly curious as to who the person that created this Bloodline Cultivation Formation was.

“Indeed, that person is very amazing. However, let’s not think about these things anymore. Instead, we should rush to train.”

“Remember, you must focus on your training. Do not get distracted,” said Chu Lingxi.

“Girl, to urge me to train like this, could it be that you know something?” asked Chu Feng.

Chu Feng kept feeling that Chu Lingxi had some sort of reason to urge Chu Feng to train like so.

“Did you not know that Linghu Hongfei has exited his closed-door training?” asked Chu Lingxi.

“Closed-door training? I don’t even know when he entered closed-door training,” said Chu Feng.

“It’s no wonder you’re not rushing in the slightest.”

“Do you know that the Linghu Heavenly Clan has a very amazing formation called the Lightning-fire Bloodline Formation?”

“Should one be able to exit that Lightning-fire Bloodline Formation, one’s cultivation will definitely increase. Even one’s talent will increase.”

“Reportedly, after Linghu Hongfei fought you in the Nine Dragons Upper Realm, he entered the Lightning-fire Bloodline Formation.”

“And now, he has exited that Lightning-fire Bloodline Formation. Although I do not know what sort of change has occurred to him, his cultivation is most

definitely different from before. Furthermore, he will definitely come to seek you out to cause trouble for you. Thus, you cannot afford to slack off,” said Chu Lingxi.

“So that’s the case. It’s no wonder your mom handed me that Fire Qilin Talisman,” said Chu Feng.

“That Fire Qilin Talisman belonged to you to begin with. That said, it is indeed because of Linghu Hongfei that my mother was in such a rush to hand it to you,” said Chu Lingxi.

Then, Chu Feng and Chu Lingxi both sat down cross-legged and began to sense the natural energies and martial comprehension of this place.

The two of them were both hoping to increase their cultivation, even if it was only by a single level.

However, this place was different from a fortuitous encounter. Should one obtain a fortuitous encounter, one’s cultivation would be able to increase in a short period of time.

This place, on the other hand, was different. One must spend time and slowly comprehend things here.

However, the two of them only trained for less than half a day before they were interrupted.

The person who interrupted them was Chu Xuanzhengfa.

“Chu Feng, the situation is bad!” When Chu Xuanzhengfa arrived, his voice was even trembling.

Chapter 3697 - A Sight Of Grievance

“Senior, what’s wrong?” Chu Feng knew that something major had happened upon hearing Chu Xuanzhengfa’s voice.

Sure enough, something major did happen.

It turned out that it was the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief and his condition.

Not even Grandmaster Liangqiu and Liangqiu Chengfeng, the two Saint-cloak World Spiritists, were able to stabilize his condition.

They needed Chu Feng's assistance.

As the matter concerned the life and death of the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, Chu Feng did not dare to hesitate, and immediately rushed over to where the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was being treated.

Once he entered, Grandmaster Liangqiu immediately set up a spirit formation.

After setting up the spirit formation, Grandmaster Liangqiu ordered that even if the heavens were to collapse, no one was to disturb them. Otherwise, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief would end up dying.

After hearing what Grandmaster Liangqiu said, Chu Xuanzhengfa and the others realized how serious their Lord Clan Chief's condition was.

However, there was nothing they could do. After all, they were unable to help in the matter.

They could only place their hopes on Grandmaster Liangqiu, Liangqiu Chengfeng, and Chu Feng.

Thus, apart from complying with Grandmaster Liangqiu and sealing that place, there was nothing they could do.

"It would appear that Lord Clan Chief's situation is extremely bad." Chu Lingxi also had a serious look on her face.

She had grown up in the Chu Heavenly Clan. Thus, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was like a grandfather to her. She was very close to him.

As such, she would naturally not hope for anything to happen to him.

"Lord Clan Chief is worthy of heaven's help. He should be fine." Chu Xuanzhengfa comforted her.

"Milord, the situation is bad!"

Right at that moment, an expert from the Law Enforcement Hall rushed in in a panic.

At that moment, nervousness filled his face. He had the look of someone facing impending doom.

“What happened?” Chu Xuanzhengfa asked.

“It’s the Linghu Heavenly Clan,” replied that expert.

“Linghu Heavenly Clan?” Chu Xuanzhengfa and Chu Lingxi’s expressions changed upon hearing those words.

“Linghu Hongfei has arrived with the Linghu Heavenly Clan’s experts. They mentioned Chu Feng by name and demanded to challenge him,” said that expert.

“Challenge Chu Feng?” Chu Xuanzhengfa frowned upon hearing those words.

What was the Linghu Heavenly Clan? They were an existence currently engaged in a battle against the Starfield Master Realm for the spot of the Ancestral Martial Starfield’s overlord position.

It would not be excessive to say that they were the strongest power in the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

And now, such a power had come to cause trouble. How exactly was he supposed to handle them?

Even if Gu Mingyuan was present, she would likely not be able to hold them off either.

“They came this quickly?”

Compared to Chu Xuanzhengfa, Chu Lingxi reacted as if she had anticipated it.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, Chu Lingxi’s body shifted. She headed outside the Chu Heavenly Clan.

“Lingxi, what are you doing?” asked Chu Xuanzhengfa.

“Father, they’ve come to challenge us. How can we cower before them?”

“Since Chu Feng is unable to accept the challenge, I will take on this so-called number one genius Linghu Hongfei on his behalf.”

As Chu Lingxi spoke, her figure disappeared. Only her voice still resonated in the sky.

Even though her voice was filled with confidence, Chu Xuanzhengfa was still extremely worried for her. Thus, his body shifted, and he rushed after her.

.....

After Chu Feng entered the palace hall used for the treatment of the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, he gave his all to cooperate with Grandmaster Liangqiu. n))o)-v)(e(.l.-b(/1()n

Once they began, they continued the treatment for three entire days.

After three days passed, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief's condition had finally stabilized.

Even though the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was still unconscious and needed to be slowly nursed back to health, he was at least no longer in fatal danger.

"Seniors, this kindness is not something that I can thank you enough for. But, I must still thank seniors for this kindness."

Suddenly, Chu Feng bowed to Grandmaster Liangqiu and Liangqiu Chengfeng.

Chu Feng knew very well that it could be said that the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was only able to live because Grandmaster Liangqiu had forcibly pulled him back from the gates of the afterlife.

What he had done was truly a grace of saving one's life.

Grandmaster Liangqiu sighed, then said, "Young friend Chu Feng, this is only something that this old man should do. Based on our relationship, I cannot disregard your clan chief's life and death."

"Besides, you yourself have helped enormously in the treatment. If you weren't here, your clan chief would not have been able to survive."

"Chu Feng, what my master said is correct. In terms of contribution, your contributions cannot go unnoticed," Liangqiu Chengfeng added.

Facing those two people, Chu Feng felt endlessly moved. He could only say, "Chu Feng will definitely repay seniors' kindness and grace."

"Chu Feng, it's enough. Your clansmen must be worried about your clan chief. You should go out and report this good news to them," said Grandmaster Liangqiu.

Chu Feng immediately got up upon hearing those words.

Grandmaster Liangqiu waved his sleeve and removed the spirit formation that covered the palace hall.

When the spirit formation disappeared, Chu Feng discovered Chu Xuanzhengfa was standing outside the gate.

Chu Xuanzhengfa had entered the palace. Merely, he did not dare to disturb Grandmaster Liangqiu, Liangqiu Chengfeng and Chu Feng. That was why he was standing outside the spirit formation.

However, Chu Xuanzhengfa had an extremely pale look on his face. Worry was written all over his visibly pale face.

"Chu Feng, how is Lord Clan Chief?" Chu Xuanzhengfa stepped forth and asked. His voice was filled with nervousness.

This was the first time Chu Feng had seen Chu Xuanzhengfa like that.

"Senior, Lord Clan Chief has escaped danger. He will be able to recover with time," said Chu Feng.

"Putt~~~"

Right after Chu Feng finished saying those words, Chu Xuanzhengfa suddenly knelt on the ground.

He began to kowtow to Grandmaster Liangqiu and Liangqiu Chengfeng.

Grandmaster Liangqiu and Liangqiu Chengfeng were bewildered by Chu Xuanzhengfa's actions. Confused, they turned their gazes to Chu Feng.

Chu Feng had originally thought that Chu Xuanzhengfa was acting this way because he wanted to thank Grandmaster Liangqiu and Liangqiu Chengfeng for saving their Lord Clan Chief.

However, after Chu Xuanzhengfa spoke, Chu Feng realized that the situation was amiss.

“Milords, you two have saved my Lord Clan Chief. You’ve already shown us enormous grace.”

“Originally, I shouldn’t trouble you two at a time like this.”

“However, my daughter is seriously injured. I truly have no choice but to seek seniors’ help in saving my daughter.”

Not only was Chu Xuanzhengfa kowtowing nonstop, he was even weeping bitter tears as he said those words. He seemed like he was about to collapse.

“Senior, what happened to Lingxi?”

After learning that something had happened to Chu Lingxi, Chu Feng’s expression changed greatly. He immediately stepped forth to ask what had happened.

However, Chu Xuanzhengfa did not respond. He continued to kowtow to Grandmaster Liangqiu and Liangqiu Chengfeng, begging them to treat Chu Lingxi.

“Quickly bring your daughter here,” said Grandmaster Liangqiu.

Chu Feng had already rushed out by the time Grandmaster Liangqiu said those words.

However, when he arrived outside the entrance gate, Chu Feng stood stunned.

Chu Hanpeng and the other experts from the Chu Heavenly Clan were all present.

Chu Lingxi was also present.

Merely, Chu Lingxi’s condition was extremely bad.

Not only was she covered in blood and deathly pale, but her aura was also extremely weak. It was so weak that it was on the verge of disappearing.

However, what was most shocking of all were her eyes.

Originally, Chu Lingxi had a pair of extremely spirited eyes. They were like two galaxies, and could be said to be the most charming aspect to her.

However, her eyes were now completely bloodied.

The places that were originally bright and spirited were completely empty.

Chu Lingxi's eyes were gone.

Someone had forcibly dug out her eyes!!!

Although Chu Feng still didn't understand what had happened, he felt his brain going numb and his head going blank upon seeing such a thing.

He felt like there were millions and millions of swords skewering his heart. The pain was simply unbearable.

Seeing such a seriously injured Chu Lingxi. Chu Feng felt so much pain that he felt like he was on the verge of death.

Chapter 3698 - Chu Feng's Killing Intent

At the same time as Chu Feng felt pained, overwhelming killing intent emerged in his heart.

That said, Chu Feng did not bother to ask any questions. Instead, he immediately released his spirit power and covered Chu Lingxi with it.

Chu Feng was in no mood to think about anything else. He only wanted to quickly treat her injuries.

Upon beginning the treatment, Chu Feng's heart immediately tensed up.

With Chu Feng's abilities, he should be able to easily restore Chu Lingxi's eyes.

Yet now, he was astonished to discover that her eyes were unable to be cured.

She most definitely did not receive a simple physical injury. Instead, her soul was injured.

Her injury was extremely serious!!!

Chu Feng could stabilize her condition and save her life, but he was unable to restore her eyes.

Furthermore, Chu Feng discovered that if her injuries were not treated quickly, her eyes might never recover.

“Grandmaster, please help me.”

Seeing that he was unable to treat Chu Lingxi’s eyes, Chu Feng was left with no choice but to seek out Grandmaster Liangqiu’s help.

Grandmaster Liangqiu had arrived behind Chu Feng and was observing Chu Lingxi’s condition before he made the request. n.(0V**elb**1n

Thus, he immediately took over once Chu Feng made the request.

However, after taking over, even someone like Grandmaster Liangqiu started frowning.

“Chu Feng, you all go out first.”

“I need to concentrate.”

As Grandmaster Liangqiu spoke, he carried Chu Lingxi into the palace hall.

Chu Feng and the others did not dare to interrupt him. Thus, they could only wait outside the palace.

“Senior, who injured Lingxi?”

Finally, Chu Feng asked the question that had been on his mind most. He had determined with a single glance that Chu Lingxi’s eyes were forcibly dug out by someone.

And now, he must know who had done such an intolerable thing to her.

“It was Linghu Hongfei,” said Chu Xuanzhengfa.

“Linghu Hongfei?”

Chu Feng was very surprised to hear that name.

Chu Feng had not expected Linghu Hongfei to arrive at such a time.

After all, the Linghu Heavenly Clan had declared war against the Starfield Master Realm. At a time like this, a genius like Linghu Hongfei should not be running all over the place.

Chu Xuanzhengfa began to explain the sequence of events to Chu Feng.

Right after Chu Feng was called away by Grandmaster Liangqiu to help treat the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief's injuries, Linghu Hongfei had arrived to challenge him.

Chu Lingxi knew that Chu Feng was busy with treating their Lord Clan Chief, and could not accept the challenge. Thus, she decided to accept Linghu Hongfei's challenge in his place.

As the two fought, Linghu Hongfei showed obvious contempt for Chu Lingxi.

Even though she was clearly a rank three Exalted, Linghu Hongfei was acting like he did not place her in his eyes at all.

As for Chu Lingxi, she was not to be outdone either. She was insulting Linghu Hongfei too, and some of her words ended up angering him.

In a battle, insults can serve as a psychological attack. Logically, insults were accepted to be the norm.

However, it just so happened that Chu Lingxi was defeated in the battle.

Most importantly, Linghu Hongfei harbored hard feelings after being insulted. Thus, not only did he defeated her, but he also deliberately dug out her eyes.

As Linghu Hongfei had arrived with an Utmost Exalted expert from the Linghu Heavenly Clan, Chu Xuanzhengfa and the others were unable to do anything as they watched Linghu Hongfei dig out Chu Lingxi's eyes.

Their cultivations were simply too weak; so weak that they could not even approach them.

They could only look on as the scene happened before their eyes.

Even though they were extremely worried upon seeing Chu Lingxi's eyes being dug out, they knew that in a battle between martial cultivators, it was common to see one's physical body destroyed.

Thus, they had originally thought Chu Lingxi's injury to be minor and treatable.

However, they had not expected Linghu Hongfei to be so ruthless.

He used some special means to eradicate Chu Lingxi's eyes from her soul, making her injury unrecoverable.

Because of that, Chu Xuanzhengfa and the others were simply unable to treat her.

Helpless, they had no choice but to wait for Grandmaster Liangqiu, Liangqiu Chengfeng and Chu Feng to finish treating their Lord Clan Chief, and ask for their help.

"That bastard!"

Boundless killing intent was emitted from Chu Feng's body.

Chu Feng was clenching his fists tightly out of anger. His veins were all bulging. Anger filled his eyes as his body trembled.

The current Chu Feng was furious to the extreme. Not only was he emitting overwhelming killing intent, but the insides of his body were surging with even greater killing intent.

What Chu Feng detested the most were those that were close to him being injured by others. Linghu Hongfei injuring Chu Lingxi in such an insulting manner caused Chu Feng even greater fury.

"I'm going to kill him!"

As Chu Feng spoke, he planned to rush out to find Linghu Hongfei.

"Chu Feng, calm yourself. If you rush out to find Linghu Hongfei, you will only be throwing your life away."

Right after Chu Feng rushed forth, he was immediately stopped by Liangqiu Chengfeng.

"He injured Lingxi. I cannot remain indifferent. This debt must be paid in blood," said Chu Feng.

“Even if you want to settle the debt with blood, you must first assess your own abilities. If you want to take on Linghu Hongfei, you will be confronting the Linghu Heavenly Clan.”

“You are unable to take care of even those from the Blood-devouring Hall, how are you supposed to handle the Linghu Heavenly Clan?” said Liangqiu Chengfeng.

“So what? They’ve come to challenge us, and have already injured Lingxi, I cannot cower in this place. Even if I am to die, I will still fight him,” said Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, they’ve already left,” said Chu Xuanzhengfa.

“Left?” Chu feng was startled upon hearing those words.

“Didn’t he come to challenge me? Why would he leave?” asked Chu Feng.

Chu Feng felt very puzzled.

Linghu Hongfei had deliberately come to the Chu Heavenly Clan to challenge him.

Him fighting Chu Lingxi could be said to be a total accident.

Even if Chu Feng was in isolation to treat the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, it had only been three days.

For Linghu Hongfei to travel all the way to the Chu Heavenly Clan, it most definitely took him more than three days.

If Linghu Hongfei was willing to seek Chu Feng out to challenge him at such a time, it meant that he was rushing to fight him.

Thus, why would he be unwilling to even stay for such a short period of time and wait for Chu Feng to come out? Why would he leave like that?

Chapter 3699 - Deepsea Pupils

“I also do not understand why he suddenly decided to leave. He came here precisely to challenge you, and knew that you were here in the Chu Heavenly Clan.”

“In fact, after he defeated Lingxi, he still called for you to come out to fight him.”

“However, all of a sudden, he changed his plans and left with the Linghu Heavenly Clansmen that came with him.”

“However, before he left, he left a message.”

“He stated that he would return to challenge you again in three months’ time. At that time, if you do not accept his challenge, he will...” Chu Xuanzhengfa suddenly hesitated.

“Senior, what will he do if I do not accept his challenge?” asked Chu Feng.

“He said that him digging out Lingxi’s eyes today is only a warning.”

“He will return to challenge you again in three months’ time. At that time, if you do not accept his challenge, he will not only dig out the eyes of all the Chu Heavenly Clansmen, but he will also cripple all of our cultivations,” said Chu Xuanzhengfa.

“Very well, I will wait three months for him.”

“After three months, not only will I dig out Linghu Hongfei’s eyes before Lingxi, but I will also take his life.”

When Chu Feng said these words, even the surrounding air turned ice-cold.

His killing intent caused even the people of the older generation present to feel their blood run cold.

They all knew that Chu Feng seriously intended to kill Linghu Hongfei.

Disregarding whether or not he could do that, merely his killing intent was sufficient to make them feel uneasy. *novel-1b/1n*

It wasn’t that they were afraid that Chu Feng could not kill Linghu Hongfei. Instead, they were afraid that Chu Feng might actually be able to kill Linghu Hongfei.

Who was Linghu Hongfei? He was the future of the Linghu Heavenly Clan.

If Chu Feng really ended up killing Linghu Hongfei, how could the Linghu Heavenly Clan possibly spare them?

They would all end up suffering a calamity.

“Chu Feng, I know that you’re furious right now. We all feel the same way as you.”

“However, this matter concerns the safety of our Chu Heavenly Clan. You must consider the greater good,” said Chu Hanpeng.

“What did you say?!” Suddenly, Chu Feng looked to Chu Hanpeng.

His gaze was overwhelmingly fierce. It seemed like the gaze of a ferocious beast.

Seeing that face, Chu Hanpeng trembled with fear and took several steps back.

At that moment, all the elders that had wanted to dissuade Chu Feng turned pale with fear, and no longer dared to say anything.

“I will definitely avenge Lingxi. In three months, it will either be Linghu Hongfei’s death or my death.”

“Those who are not afraid of death can stay here. Those who are afraid of death can leave at once.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he tossed a title plate to Chu Hanpeng.

The crowd were all surprised by Chu Feng’s sudden action of throwing a title plate at Chu Hanpeng. However, after they saw what that title plate was, Chu Hanpeng, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s elders, and even Liangqiu Chengfeng, who stood to the side, revealed an enormous change in their expressions.

The reason for that was because written on that title plate in large characters were ‘Ancestral Martial Dragon City.’

Furthermore, no matter how they looked at the title plate, it did not appear to be a counterfeit.

What did Ancestral Martial Dragon City represent? All of them knew very well what it represented.

“Chu Feng, how did you obtain this title plate?” asked Chu Hanpeng.

“The Ancestral Martial Dragon City’s City Master told me that our clansmen could seek refuge at his place.”

Chu Feng only said those words, and did not bother to explain the details.

His mood was extremely bad, and he did not want to explain things in detail.

Chu Hanpeng and the others were all overjoyed.

To be able to seek refuge in Ancestral Martial Dragon City brought them the hope of survival.

If anyone could save them in the Ancestral Martial Starfield after offending the Linghu Heavenly Clan, then perhaps it would only be the Three Cities.

“Buzz~~~”

Suddenly, the tightly closed entrance to the palace hall opened. Grandmaster Liangqiu walked out.

“Grandmaster, how’s Lingxi?”

Seeing Grandmaster Liangqiu walking out, Chu Feng and Chu Xuanzhengfa immediately rushed up to ask him how Chu Lingxi was doing.

However, faced with Chu Feng and Chu Xuanzhengfa’s hopeful gazes, Grandmaster Liangqiu revealed an ashamed look.

Grandmaster Liangqiu heaved a sigh. Then, he said, “Her injury is to her soul. Ordinary treatments are simply useless.”

“We must quickly find new eyes for her. Otherwise... her eyes will never be cured, and she will forever lose her eyesight,” said Grandmaster Liangqiu.

“Allow me. Give my eyes to her,” a voice was immediately heard after Grandmaster Liangqiu finished his words. It was Chu Xuanzhengfa.

Chu Xuanzhengfa felt extremely distressed to see his daughter in such a state.

To him, as long as he could cure Chu Lingxi's eyes, not to mention giving his eyes to her, even if he needed to give his life in exchange for her eyes, he would be willing to do so.

However, Grandmaster Liangqiu shook his head at Chu Xuanzhengfa's request. "No, that wouldn't do. Ordinary eyes are unable to help her. Her eyes must be replaced with a natural oddity."

"Natural oddity?" The crowd's expressions changed upon hearing those words.

"That's right. Furthermore, they cannot be ordinary natural oddities. Instead, they need to be a pair of natural oddities that formed eyes," said Grandmaster Liangqiu.

"Ah?" At that moment, Chu Xuanzhengfa had a dejected look. Even Chu Feng revealed despair in his eyes.

Natural oddities were not difficult to find. However, natural oddities that had condensed into eyes were things that Chu Feng had never even heard of before. Where could one find such natural oddities?

"Senior, do you know where there's such a natural oddity would be in the Ancestral Martial Starfield?" asked Chu Feng.

"There just so happens to be one such natural oddity in the Ancestral Martial Starfield."

"It is called the Deepsea Pupils. If you could obtain them, Chu Lingxi's eyes would definitely be able to be cured," said Grandmaster Liangqiu.

Senior, where are the Deepsea Pupils?" Chu Feng and Chu Xuanzhengfa asked at the same time.

"Lonesome Upper Realm, Mirror Sea," said Grandmaster Liangqiu.

"Mirror Sea?!" Hearing those words, Chu Xuanzhengfa revealed a look of despair.

The people present all knew what sort of place the Lonesome Upper Realm's Mirror Sea was.

It was one of the Ancestral Martial Starfield's Eccentric's Remnants.

It was the place that contained the legendary Battle God's Halberd.

However, the Mirror Sea was an extremely dangerous place.

Not to mention going there, just hearing the name of the Mirror Sea would bring fear upon people.

If those Deepsea Pupils were located elsewhere, perhaps the crowd might attempt to seek them out.

However, if they were located in the Mirror Sea; it would be practically hopeless.

"I'll go."

At the moment when everyone had given up hope, a voice was heard.

It was Chu Feng!!!

Chapter 3700 - Reaching The Mirror Sea

"Chu Feng, perhaps you do not know what the Mirror Sea is. That place is extremely dangerous. You..."

Chu Hanpeng hurriedly spoke to dissuade Chu Feng. He did not want him to take on such risks.

However, before he could finish his words, Chu Feng interrupted, "You don't have to bother explaining. I know what kind of place it is."

Hearing those words, the crowd all turned to each other. Complicated emotions filled their faces.

They had originally thought that Chu Feng was not afraid of the Mirror Sea because he didn't know what sort of place it was.

However, he told them that he actually knew what sort of place it was. This meant that Chu Feng had really decided to brave such danger.

Meanwhile, Chu Feng turned to Grandmaster Liangqiu. "Grandmaster, how much longer can Lingxi last?"

"I have used my full strength to help her extend the time her soul can be restored."

“However, even with that, she will at most last seven more days. After seven days pass, even gods would not be able to save her,” said Grandmaster Liangqiu.

“What? Seven days? Such a short period of time?”

The Chu Heavenly Clansmen all started to despair.

Chu Xuanzhengfa was unable to even stand firm. If it wasn't for Chu Feng supporting him, he would've directly fallen to the ground.

They all knew what sort of place the Mirror Sea was. They knew that it was not close to the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm at all. Even if they were to use Ancient Era's Teleportation Formations and treasures to increase their speed, it would take at least fifteen days to arrive at the Mirror Sea.

However, seven days was all the time they were given. Without a doubt, this served as a judgement of death upon Chu Lingxi.

“Heavens! Could it be that you're really planning to take away Lingxi's eyes?”

“You're not going to even give us a chance?”

“Exactly what wrong have I done? If you want to punish me, go and punish me. Please spare Lingxi!”

At that moment, Chu Xuanzhengfa's manly face was covered in tears.

Holding Chu Xuanzhengfa, Chu Feng was able to tell that he was trembling violently. He was in a state of utter despair. He was in so much despair that he was already close to collapsing.

“Young friend Chu Feng, if you want to go, this old man can accompany you. This old man has a boat. If we are to use that boat and enter the Ancient Era's Teleportation Formations with it, we could cut the time down to five days,” said Grandmaster Liangqiu.

“Grandmaster, truly?”

“Senior, truly?”

Chu Feng and Chu Xuanzhengfa asked in unison upon hearing those words.

They seemed like two people who had fallen into the abyss suddenly discovering a way out.

“If we set off right now, we will definitely arrive within five days,” said Grandmaster Liangqiu.

“Senior, in that case, let us set off right now.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he rushed into the palace hall and carried Chu Lingxi out.
“I’ll come too.” Chu Xuanzhengfa got up.

Chu Xuanzhengfa, who was so weak that he could not even stand firm earlier, became particularly spirited.

“Very well,” Grandmaster Liangqiu nodded. Then, he looked to Liangqiu Chengfeng. “Liangqiu Chengfeng, so as to avoid anything happening in the Chu Heavenly Clan, you’ll stay here.”

Knowing the current situation well, Liangqiu Chengfeng naturally agreed to it.

Then, Grandmaster Liangqiu, Chu Feng and Chu Xuanzhengfa left for the Mirror Sea, bringing Chu Lingxi with them.

Thanks to Grandmaster Liangqiu’s boat that was able to increase their speed in the Ancient Era’s Teleportation Formations, they really managed to arrive in the Lonesome Upper Realm in five days’ time.

The Ancient Era’s Teleportation Formation that connected to the Lonesome Upper Realm was located in midair.

Thus, after they walked out of the teleportation formation, their ears were immediately met with the sound of crashing waves. When they raised their heads, they saw surging black clouds and pouring rain.

What was below them was naturally the legendary eccentric’s remnant, the Mirror Sea.

Black clouds covered an area of several tens of thousands of miles.

Torrential rain filled every inch of space. The sound of the crashing waves was so ear-piercing that it sounded like the roars of millions of ferocious beasts.

However, the Mirror Sea that was below them, the Mirror Sea that was renowned for its dangers, was completely tranquil, with its surface so calm it resembled a mirror.

Even the pouring torrential rain was unable to cause a splash on the surface of the sea. The sea was strangely tranquil.

Seemingly realizing Chu Feng’s confusion, Grandmaster Liangqiu explained it to him.

“That’s the Mirror Sea. Although it appears to be extremely tranquil, the insides are filled with waves as sharp as blades. Upon entering the Mirror Sea, those with cultivations below Martial Immortal will all be forcibly torn to

pieces by the waves inside the sea. As for Martial Immortals, they would also be riddled with wounds. However, that is only the result should they immediately break away from the Mirror Sea upon entering it...”

“The longer one stays in the Mirror Sea, the more serious the injuries one will receive. If one were to penetrate deep into the sea, it would be akin to entering the netherworld. The further one goes into the sea, the closer one will be to death.”

“Till this date, there has never been anyone that was able to enter the depths of the Mirror Sea.”

“Not even your grandfather and father were able to reach the depths of the Mirror Sea.”

“That is the reason why the Mirror Sea is known to be the most dangerous place in the Ancestral Martial Starfield, and the hardest of all the Eccentrics’ Remnants.”

“Senior, since you know about the Deepsea Pupils, do you know their precise location?” Chu Feng asked.

Perhaps others might attempt to enter the Mirror Sea for the sake of obtaining the legendary weapon located in the depths of the Mirror Sea...

...the Battle God’s Halberd!!!

Chu Feng was different. He was there because he wanted to obtain the Deepsea Pupils that could help Chu Lingxi recover her vision.

Earlier, Chu Feng had inspected the Mirror Sea with his Heaven’s Eyes. Unfortunately, the result was not very hopeful.

He was unable to detect anything at all. The Mirror Sea was very different from his imagination, and was much more unfathomable.

Thus, Chu Feng could only ask Grandmaster Liangqiu for guidance.

“I have an old friend who is extremely interested in the Mirror Sea, and has been staying here year-round to study it.”

“He once saw the Deepsea Pupils with his own eyes. Thus, I will need to go and ask him where the Deepsea Pupils are.”

“His residence is not far from this place. Merely, he travels throughout the Mirror Sea year-round. Thus, I do not know if he’s in his residence.”

“We can only pray that he’s there. Otherwise, searching for the Deepsea Pupils would be akin to trying to fish for a needle in this vast sea,” said Grandmaster Liangqiu.

Hearing those words, both Chu Feng and Chu Xuanzhengfa started frowning.

Even though they knew that they would not be able to obtain the Deepsea Pupils without a hitch, they did not expect the journey to be so unfavorable from the very start.

They needed to resign themselves to fate just figuring out where the Deepsea Pupils were.

“Buzz~~~”

Right after Grandmaster Liangqiu finished his words, a figure walked out from the teleportation formation.

Upon seeing that person, Chu Feng, Grandmaster Liangqiu and Chu Xuanzhengfa all revealed astonished looks on their faces. At the same time, they felt somewhat panicky.

The reason for that was because the person who walked out from the teleportation formation was Gu Mingyuan.

At that moment, Gu Mingyuan was emitting steam from her entire body. Her eyes were completely bloodshot. Her body was covered in scalding wounds. She was extremely weak. Even an expert like her was unable to stand firm.

“Mingyuan, what happened to you?”

Seeing Gu Mingyuan like that, Chu Xuanzhengfa felt extremely pained. He immediately went up and tried to support her.

“Move aside!”

However, before Chu Xuanzhengfa could get close to Gu Mingyuan, she waved her sleeve and sent him flying.

Then, she arrived before Chu Feng and took Chu Lingxi, who Chu Feng was carrying on his back.

“Lingxi...”

Seeing the eyeless Chu Lingxi who she was carrying in her arms, Gu Mingyuan’s voice trembled.

When Gu Mingyuan first appeared, tears were already present on her face. And now, tears were rolling down her cheeks nonstop.

She was truly grieving. Chu Feng was able to sense her suffering from her voice.

After all, all of them cared greatly for Chu Lingxi.

“Linghu Hongfei!!!”

“I will have your Linghu Heavenly Clan never be at ease!!!”

Suddenly, Gu Mingyuan looked toward the sky and shouted furiously. Her voice was so powerful that the clouds above were dispersed by it, and the tranquil sea surface erupted.

Gu Mingyuan’s killing intent was even more intense than the killing intent Chu Feng had revealed earlier.

However, after Gu Mingyuan finished shouting those words, her body grew limp, and she fell unconscious.